00069675

NOT TO BE ISSUED
OUT OF THE LIBRARY.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 23 March, 2016

LECTURES

L O G I C

BY

SIR WILLIAM HAMILTON, ~~BART.~~

EDITED BY THE

REV. H. L. MANSEL, B.D., LL.D.

WAYNFLETE PROFESSOR OF MORAL AND METAPHYSICAL PHILOSOPHY, OXFORD

AND

JOHN VEITCH, M.A.

PROFESSOR OF LOGIC, RHETORIC, AND METAPHYSICS, ST ANDREW

69675
Oe

VOL. II.

WILLIAM BLACKWOOD AND SONS
EDINBURGH AND LONDON
MDCCCLX

God
160
Haml Lec
69675

ERRATA.

VOL. I.

Page 94, line 23, *for* "Leibnitzian" *read* Leibnitian."
... 177, first marginal summary, *for* "withbut" *read* "without."
... 200, note β, col. 2, *transfer from* line 9 to line 4, "*Reid's Account of,*" and to line 4, after "*Works,*" *transfer from* line 10, "p. 685 *et seq.*"
... 208, second marginal summary, *for* "and" *read* "or."
... 247, note, col. 2, line 1, *after* "*allgemeinen*" delete comma.
... 261, note, col. 1, line 3, *after* "*Opera*" delete comma.
... 264, note α, col. 1, line 11, *for* "This" *read* "Thus."
... 294, note β, col. 2, line 1, *after* "p. 469," *insert*] [.
... 340, note β, col. 2, line 1, *for* "το" *read* τὸ."
... 353, line 30, *for* "permanently" *read* "pre-eminently."
... 379, note α, col. 1, line 2, *after* "Sorites" *insert* "only."
... 390, second marginal summary, *after* "Dionysius" *insert* "of."

VOL. II.

Page 10, second marginal summary, *for* "and" *read* "or."
... 61, note α, *for* "*inbesondere*" *read* "*insbesondere.*"
... 258, line 18, *for* "ὕδορ" *read* "ὕδωρ."
... 260, note β, col. 1, line 4, *for* "*praticles*" *read* "*particles.*"
... 271, line 14, *after* "its" *insert* "full."
... 278, line 3, *for* "ἀδιοριστοι" *read* "ἀδιόριστοι."
... 280, line 9, *for* "ἀοριστα" *read* "ἀόριστα."
... 292, line 7, *for* "us" *read* "is."
... 324, note, col. 2, *for* "B ∴ —— · C" *read* "B ∴ +— · C."

CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

PAGE

LECTURE XXIV.

PURE LOGIC.

PART II. METHODOLOGY.—SECTION I. METHOD IN GENERAL.—SECTION II. METHOD IN SPECIAL, OR LOGICAL METHODOLOGY.—I. DOCTRINE OF DEFINITION, . . 1

LECTURE XXV.

METHODOLOGY.

LOGICAL METHODOLOGY.—II. DOCTRINE OF DIVISION, . 22

LECTURE XXVI.

LOGICAL METHODOLOGY.—III. DOCTRINE OF PROBATION, . 37

LECTURE XXVII.

MODIFIED LOGIC.

PART I. MODIFIED STOICHEIOLOGY.—SECTION I. DOCTRINE OF TRUTH AND ERROR.—TRUTH—ITS CHARACTER AND KINDS, ... 60

LECTURE XXVIII.

MODIFIED STOICHEIOLOGY.

SECTION I. DOCTRINE OF TRUTH AND ERROR.—SECTION II. ERROR—ITS CAUSES AND REMEDIES.—A. GENERAL CIRCUMSTANCES—SOCIETY, ... 75

LECTURE XXIX.

PAGE

ERROR—ITS CAUSES AND REMEDIES.—A. GENERAL CIRCUMSTANCES—SOCIETY.—B. AS IN POWERS OF COGNITION, FEELING, AND DESIRE.—I. AFFECTIONS—PRECIPITANCY—SLOTH—HOPE AND FEAR—SELF-LOVE, ... 89

LECTURE XXX.

ERROR—ITS CAUSES AND REMEDIES.—B. AS IN THE COGNITIONS, FEELINGS, AND DESIRES.—II. WEAKNESS AND DISPROPORTIONED STRENGTH OF THE FACULTIES OF KNOWLEDGE, ... 109

LECTURE XXXI.

ERROR—ITS CAUSES AND REMEDIES.—C. LANGUAGE.—D. OBJECTS OF KNOWLEDGE, ... 140

LECTURE XXXII.

MODIFIED METHODOLOGY.

SECTION I. OF THE ACQUISITION AND PERFECTING OF KNOWLEDGE.—I. EXPERIENCE.—A. PERSONAL:—OBSERVATION—INDUCTION AND ANALOGY, ... 152

LECTURE XXXIII.

OF THE ACQUISITION AND PERFECTING OF KNOWLEDGE.—I. EXPERIENCE.—B. FOREIGN:—ORAL TESTIMONY—ITS CREDIBILITY, ... 175

LECTURE XXXIV.

OF THE ACQUISITION AND PERFECTING OF KNOWLEDGE.—I. EXPERIENCE.—B. FOREIGN: RECORDED TESTIMONY AND WRITINGS IN GENERAL.—II. SPECULATION, . 191

LECTURE XXXV.

PAGE

OF THE ACQUISITION AND PERFECTING OF KNOWLEDGE.—III. COMMUNICATION OF KNOWLEDGE.—A. INSTRUCTION—ORAL AND WRITTEN.—B. CONFERENCE.—DIALOGUE AND DISPUTATION, 204

APPENDIX.

I.—THE CHARACTER AND COMPREHENSION OF LOGIC—A FRAGMENT, ... 229

II.—GENUS OF LOGIC, ... 233

III.—DIVISIONS, VARIETIES, AND CONTENTS OF LOGIC, . 239

IV.—LAWS OF THOUGHT, ... 244

V.—NEW ANALYTIC OF LOGICAL FORMS—GENERAL RESULTS—FRAGMENTS.

(*a*) EXTRACT FROM PROSPECTUS OF "ESSAY TOWARDS A NEW ANALYTIC OF LOGICAL FORMS," 249

(*b*) LOGIC,—ITS POSTULATES, ... 252

(*c*) QUANTIFICATION OF PREDICATE,—IMMEDIATE INFERENCE,—CONVERSION,—OPPOSITION, ... 255

(*d*) APPLICATION OF DOCTRINE OF QUANTIFIED PREDICATE TO PROPOSITIONS, ... 277

(*e*) APPLICATION OF DOCTRINE OF QUANTIFIED PREDICATE TO SYLLOGISMS, ... 285

(*f*) OBJECTIONS TO THE DOCTRINE OF A QUANTIFIED PREDICATE CONSIDERED, ... 289

(*g*) HISTORICAL NOTICES OF DOCTRINE OF QUANTIFIED PREDICATE, 298

VI.—CANONS OF SYLLOGISM; GENERAL HISTORICAL NOTICES AND CRITICISM.

A. HISTORICAL NOTICES.

(*a*) FUNDAMENTAL LAWS OF SYLLOGISM—QUOTATIONS, . . 317

(*b*) FUNDAMENTAL LAWS OF SYLLOGISM—REFERENCES, . . 339

(*c*) ENUNCIATIONS OF THE HIGHER LAWS OF SYLLOGISM, . 341

(*d*) OBJECTIONS TO THE DICTUM DE OMNI ET NULLO, . . 342

(*e*) GENERAL LAWS OF SYLLOGISM IN VERSE, . . . 343

(*f*) SPECIAL LAWS OF SYLLOGISM IN VERSE, . . . 344

VI.—CANONS OF SYLLOGISM—*continued.*

PAGE

B. CRITICISM.

(*a*) CRITICISM OF THE SPECIAL LAWS OF SYLLOGISM, . . 344
(*b*) LAWS OF SECOND FIGURE, ... 347
(*c*) AUTHOR'S SUPREME CANONS OF CATEGORICAL SYLLOGISMS, . 350
(*d*) ULTRA-TOTAL QUANTIFICATION OF MIDDLE TERM, . . 351

VII.—INDUCTION AND EXAMPLE.

(*a*) QUOTATIONS FROM AUTHORS, ... 358
(*b*) MATERIAL INDUCTION, ... 368

VIII.—HYPOTHETICAL AND DISJUNCTIVE REASONING—IMMEDIATE INFERENCE.

A. AUTHOR'S DOCTRINE—FRAGMENTS, ... 369
B. HISTORICAL NOTICES, ... 387

IX.—SORITES, ... 395

X.—SYLLOGISM.

A. ITS ENOUNCEMENT—ANALYTIC AND SYNTHETIC—ORDER OF PREMISES.

(*a*) ENOUNCEMENT OF SYLLOGISM, . . . 398
(*b*) ORDER OF PREMISES, ... 401

B. FIGURE—UNFIGURED AND FIGURED SYLLOGISM.

(1853) (*a*) CONTRAST AND COMPARISON OF THE VARIOUS KINDS OF FORMAL SYLLOGISM—DIFFERENCE OF FIGURE ACCIDENTAL, ... 404
(*b*) DOUBLE CONCLUSION IN SECOND AND THIRD FIGURES, . 406

C. HISTORICAL NOTICES REGARDING FIGURE OF SYLLOGISM, . 413

D. SYLLOGISTIC MOODS.

(*a*) DIRECT AND INDIRECT MOODS, . . . 449
(*b*) INDIRECT MOODS OF SECOND AND THIRD FIGURES, . 455
(*c*) NEW MOODS—NOTES UPON TABLE OF SYLLOGISMS, . 457

XI.—LOGICAL NOTATION.

(*a*) LAMBERT'S LINEAR NOTATION, . . . 460
(*b*) NOTATION BY MAASS, ... 463
(*c*) AUTHOR'S SCHEME OF NOTATION—NO. I. LINEAR, . 464
(*d*) AUTHOR'S SCHEME OF NOTATION — UNFIGURED AND FIGURED SYLLOGISM—NO. II. . . 468
(*e*) AUTHOR'S SCHEME OF NOTATION—FIGURED SYLLOGISM —TABLE OF MOODS—NO. III. . . . 475

LECTURES ON LOGIC.

LECTURE XXIV.

PURE LOGIC.

PART II.—METHODOLOGY.

SECTION I.—METHOD IN GENERAL.

SECTION II.—METHOD IN SPECIAL, OR LOGICAL METHODOLOGY.

I.—DOCTRINE OF DEFINITION.

GENTLEMEN,—We concluded, in our last Lecture, the consideration of Syllogisms, viewed as Incorrect or False; in other words, the doctrine of Fallacies, in so far as the fallacy lies within a single syllogism. This, however, you will notice, does not exhaust the consideration of fallacy in general, for there are various species of false reasoning which may affect a whole train of syllogisms. These,—of which the *Petitio Principii*, the *Ignoratio Elenchi*, the *Circulus*, and the *Saltus in Concludendo*, are the principal,—will be appropriately considered in the sequel, when we come to treat of the Doctrine of Probation or Demonstration. With Fallacies terminated the one Great Division of Pure Logic,—the Doctrine of Elements, or Stoicheiology,—and I

LECT. XXIV.

open the other Great Division,—the Doctrine of Method, or Methodology,—with the following paragraph.

Par. LXXX. Method in general.

¶ LXXX. A Science is a complement of cognitions, having, in point of Form, the character of Logical Perfection; in point of Matter, the character of Real Truth.

The constituent attributes of Logical Perfection are the *Perspicuity*, the *Completeness*, the *Harmony*, of Knowledge. But the Perspicuity, Completeness, and Harmony of our cognitions are, for the human mind, possible only through *Method*.

Method in general denotes a procedure in the treatment of an object, conducted according to determinate rules. Method, in reference to Science, denotes, therefore, the arrangement and elaboration of cognitions according to definite rules, with the view of conferring on these a Logical Perfection. The Methods by which we proceed in the treatment of the objects of our knowledge are two; or rather Method, considered in its integrity, consists of two processes,—*Analysis* and *Synthesis*.

I. The Analytic or Regressive;—in which, departing from the individual and the determined, we ascend always to the more and more general, in order finally to attain to ultimate principles.

II. The Synthetic or Progressive;—in which we depart from principles or universals, and from these descend to the determined and the individual.

Through the former we investigate and ascertain the reality of the several objects of science;

through the latter we connect the fragments of our knowledge into the unity of a system. LECT. XXIV.

Explication. Possibility and Perfection of Thought.

In its Stoicheiology or Doctrine of Elements, Logic considers the conditions of possible thought: for thought can only be exerted under the general laws of Identity, Contradiction, Excluded Middle, and Reason and Consequent; and through the general forms of Concepts, Judgments, and Reasonings. These, therefore, may be said to constitute the Elements of thought. But we may consider thought not merely as existing, but as existing well; that is, we may consider it not only in its possibility, but in its perfection: and this perfection, in so far as it is dependent on the form of thinking, is as much the object-matter of Logic as the mere possibility of thinking. Now that part of Logic which is conversant with the Perfection,—with the Well-being, of thought, is the Doctrine of Method,—Methodology.

Method in general, — what.

Method in general is the regulated procedure towards a certain end; that is, a progress governed by rules which guide us by the shortest way straight towards a certain point, and guard us against devious aberrations.[a] Now the end of thought is truth,—knowledge,—science,—expressions which may here be considered as convertible. Science may, therefore, be regarded as the perfection of thought, and to the

Science, — what.

a [On Method, see Alex. Aphrod., *In Anal. Prior.*, f. 3b, Ald. 1520. Ammonius, *In Procem. Porphyrii*, f. 21b, Ald. 1546. Philoponus, *In An. Prior.*, f. 4. *In An. Post.*, f. 94. Eustratius, *In An. Post.*, ff. 1b, 53b. See also Molinæus, Zabarella, Nunnesius, Timpler, Downam.] [Molinæus, *Logica*, L. ii., *De Methodo*, p. 245 *et seq.* Zabarella, *Opera Logica*, *De Methodis*, L. i. c. 2, p. 134. Peter John Nunnesius, *De Constitutione Artis Dialecticæ*, p. 43 *et seq.*, ed. 1554, with relative commentary. Timpler, *Systema Logicæ*, L. iv. c. viii. p. 716 *et seq.* G. Downam, *Commentarii in P. Rami Dialecticam*, L. ii. c. 17, p. 472 *et seq.* On the distinction between Method and Order, see *Lectures on Metaphysics*, vol. i. lect. vi. p. 96, and note.—Ed.]

LECT. XXIV.

accomplishment of this perfection the Methodology of Logic must be accommodated and conducive. But Science, that is, a system of true or certain knowledge, supposes two conditions. Of these the first has a relation to the knowing subject, and supposes that what is known is known clearly and distinctly, completely, and in connection. The second has a relation to the objects known, and supposes that what is known has a true or real existence. The former of these constitutes the Formal Perfection of science, the latter is the Material.

Its perfection Formal and Material.

Now, as Logic is a science exclusively conversant about the form of thought, it is evident that of these two conditions,—of these two elements, of science or perfect thinking, Logic can only take into account the formal perfection, which may, therefore, be distinctively denominated the *logical perfection* of thought. Logical Methodology will, therefore, be the exposition of the rules and ways by which we attain the formal or logical perfection of thought.

Logic takes into account only the formal perfection of science.

Logical Methodology,—what.

But Method, considered in general,—considered in its unrestricted universality,—consists of two processes, correlative and complementary of each other. For it proceeds either from the whole to the parts, or from the parts to the whole. As proceeding from the whole to the parts, that is, as resolving, as unloosing, a complex totality into its constituent elements, it is Analytic; as proceeding from the parts to the whole, that is, as recomposing constituent elements into their complex totality, it is Synthetic. These two processes are not, in strict propriety, two several methods, but together constitute only a single method. Each alone is imperfect;—each is conditioned or consummated by

Method in general consists of two correlative and complementary processes,—Analysis and Synthesis.

the other: and, as I formerly observed,[α] Analysis and Synthesis are as necessary to themselves and to the life of science, as expiration and inspiration in connection are necessary to each other and to the possibility of animal existence.

Confusion in regard to the application of the terms Analysis and Synthesis.

It is here proper to make you aware of the confusion which prevails in regard to the application of the terms *Analysis* and *Synthesis*.[β] It is manifest, in general, from the meaning of the words, that the term *analysis* can only be applied to the separation of a whole into its parts, and that the term *synthesis* can only be applied to the collection of parts into a whole. So far, no ambiguity is possible,—no room is left for abuse.

These counter processes as applied to the counter wholes of Comprehension and Extension, correspond

But you are aware that there are different kinds of whole and parts; and that some of the wholes, like the whole of Comprehension, (called also the *Metaphysical*), and the whole of Extension, (called also the *Logical*), are in the inverse ratio of each other: so

α See *Lectures on Metaphysics*, vol. i. p. 99.—Ed.

β [Zabarella, *Opera Logica, Liber de Regressu*, pp. 481, 489. See also, *In Anal. Poster.*, L. ii. text 81, pp. 1212, 1213. Molinæus, *Logica*, L. ii. Appendix, p. 241 *et seq.*, who notices that both the Analytic and Synthetic order may proceed from the general to the particular. See also to the same effect Hoffbauer, *Uber die Analysis in der Philosophie*, p. 41 *et seq.*, Halle, 1810. Gassendi, *Physica*, Sectio iii. Memb. Part, L. ix. *Opera*, t. ii. p. 460. Victorin, *Neue natürlichere Darstellung der Logik*, § 214. Trendelenburg, *Elementa Logices Aristotelicæ*, p. 89. Troxler, *Logik*, ii. p. 100, n.**. Krug, *Logik*, § 114, p. 406, n. **, and § 120, p. 431. Wyttenbach makes Synthetic method progress from particulars to universals; other logicians generally the reverse.]—[See his *Præcepta Phil. Logicæ*, P. III. c. i. § 3, p. 84, 1781.—"Mentem suapte natura Syntheticam Methodum sequi, eaque ad universales ideas pervenire. . . . . Contrarium est iter Analyticæ Methodi, quæ ab universalibus initium ducit et ad peculiaria progreditur, dividendo Genera in suas Formas." "Contra communem sensum et verborum naturam, Syntheticam vocant Methodum, quæ dividit, Analyticam contra, quæ componit." Præf. *sub. fin.* In the edition of the *Præcepta* by Maass, Wyttenbach is made to say precisely the reverse of what he lays down in the original edition.—See *Præc. Phil. Log.*, ed. Maass, p. 64.—Ed]

LECT. XXIV.

with each other.

that what in the one is a part is necessarily in the other a whole. It is evident, then, that the counter processes of Analysis and Synthesis, as applied to these counter wholes and parts, should fall into one or correspond; inasmuch as each in the one quantity should be diametrically opposite to itself in the other. Thus Analysis, as applied to Comprehension, is the reverse process of Analysis as applied to Extension, but a corresponding process with Synthesis; and *vice versa*. Now, should it happen that the existence and opposition of the two quantities are not considered,—that men, viewing the whole of Extension or the whole of Comprehension, each to the exclusion of the other, must define Analysis and Synthesis with reference to that single quantity which they exclusively take into account;—on this supposition, I say, it is manifest that, if different philosophers regard different wholes or quantities, we may have the terms *analysis* and *synthesis* absolutely used by different philosophers in a contrary or reverse sense. And this has actually happened. The ancients, in general, looking alone to the whole of Extension, use the terms *analysis* and *analytic* simply to denote a division of the genus into species,—of the species into individuals; the moderns, on the other hand, in general, looking only at the whole of Comprehension, employ these terms to express a resolution of the individual into its various attributes.[a] But though the contrast in this respect between the ancients and moderns holds in general, still it is exposed to sundry exceptions; for, in both periods, there are philosophers found at the same game of cross-purposes with their contemporaries as the

Hence the terms Analysis and Synthesis used in a contrary sense.

a [See Aristotle, *Physica*, L. iv. c. i. qu. 11, p. 248.]
3. Timpler, *Logicæ Systema*, L. ii. c.

LECT. XXIV.

ancients and moderns in general are with each other. This difference, which has never, as far as I know, been fully observed and stated, is the cause of great confusion and mistake. It is proper, therefore, when we use these terms, to use them not in exclusive relation to one whole more than to another; and at the same time to take care that we guard against the misapprehension that might arise from the vague and one-sided view which is now universally prevalent. So much for the meaning of the words *analytic* and *synthetic*, which, by the way, I may notice, are, like most of our logical terms, taken from Geometry.[a]

The Synthetic Method has been called the Progressive, and the Analytic the Regressive. These designations wholly arbitrary, and of various application.

The Synthetic Method is likewise called the *Progressive;* the Analytic is called the *Regressive.* Now it is plain that this application of the terms *progressive* and *regressive* is altogether arbitrary. For the import of these words expresses a relation to a certain point of departure,—a *terminus a quo*, and to a certain point of termination,—a *terminus ad quem;* and if these have only an arbitrary existence, the correlative words will, consequently, only be of an arbitrary application. But it is manifest that the point of departure,—the point from which the Progressive process starts,—may be either the concrete realities of our experience,—the *principiata*,—the *notiora nobis;* or the abstract generalities of intelligence,—the *principia*,—the *notiora natura.* Each of these has an equal right to be regarded as the starting-point. The Analytic process is chronologically first in the order of knowledge, and we may, therefore, reasonably call it the *progressive*, as starting from the primary data of our observation.

a See above, vol. i. p. 279, n. β.— Philoponus, *In An. Post.*, f. 36a Ed. [On the Analysis of Geometry, see Venet. 1534.]
Plotinus, *Ennead.*, iv. L. ix. c. 5.

LECT. XXIV.

On the other hand the Synthetic process, as following the order of constitution, is first in the order of nature, and we may, therefore, likewise reasonably call it the *progressive*, as starting from the primary elements of existence. The application of these terms as synonyms of the analytic and synthetic processes, is, as wholly arbitrary, manifestly open to confusion and contradiction. And such has been the case. I find that the philosophers are as much at cross-purposes in their application of these terms to the Analytic and Synthetic processes, as in the application of analysis and synthesis to the different wholes.

In general, Synthesis has been designated the Progressive, and Analysis the Regressive Process.

In general, however, both in ancient and modern times, Synthesis has been called the *Progressive*, Analysis the *Regressive*, process; an application of terms which has probably taken its rise from a passage in Aristotle, who says, that there are two ways of scientific procedure,—the one from principles (ἀπὸ τῶν ἀρχῶν), the other to principles, (ἐπὶ τὰς ἀρχάς.) From this and from another similar passage in Plato (?) the term *progressive* has been applied to the process of Comprehensive Synthesis, (*progrediendi a principiis ad principiata*), the term *regressive*, to the process of Comprehensive Analysis, (*progrediendi a principiatis ad principia.*)[a]

Method in special.

So much for the general relations of Method to thought, and the general constituents of Method itself. It now remains to consider what are the particular

[a] *Eth. Nic.*, i. 2 (4). The reference to Plato, whom Aristotle mentions as making a similar distinction, is probably to be found by comparing two separate passages in the *Republic*, B. iv. p. 435, vi. p. 504.—Ed. [Plato is said to have taught Analysis to Leodamas the Thasian. See Laertius, L. iii. 24, and Proclus, quoted in Is. Casaubon's note. On the views of Method of Aristotle and Plato, see Scheibler and Downam.] [Scheibler, *Opera Logica*, Pars iv., *Tract. Syllog.*, c. xviii., *De Methodo*, tit. 7, p. 603. Downam, *Com. in P. Rami Dialecticam*, L. ii. c. 17, p. 482.—Ed.]

applications of Method, by which Logic accomplishes the Formal Perfection of thought. In doing this, it is evident that, if the formal perfection of thought is made up of various virtues, Logic must accommodate its method to the acquisition of these in detail; and that the various processes by which these several virtues are acquired, will in their union constitute the system of Logical Methodology. On this I will give you a paragraph.

Par. LXXXI. Logical Methodology,—its Three Parts.

¶ LXXXI. The Formal Perfection of thought is made up of the three virtues or characters:— 1°, Of *Clearness;* 2°, Of *Distinctness,* involving *Completeness;* and, 3°, Of *Harmony.* The character of Clearness depends principally on the determination of the Comprehension of our notions; the character of Distinctness depends principally on the development of the Extension of our notions; and the character of Harmony, on the mutual Concatenation of our notions. The rules by which these three conditions are fulfilled, constitute the Three Parts of Logical Methodology. Of these, the first constitutes the *Doctrine of Definition;* the second, the *Doctrine of Division;* and the third, the *Doctrine of Probation.*[a]

a Krug, *Logik,* § 121a.—Ed. [Ramus was the first to introduce Method as a part of Logic under Syllogistic, (see his *Dialectica,* L. ii. c. 17), and the Port Royalists, (1662), made it a fourth part of logic. See *La Logique ou L'Art de Penser,* Prem. Dis., p. 26, pp. 47, 50. Quat. Part., p. 445 *et seq.* ed. 1775. Gassendi, in his *Institutio Logica,* has Pars iv., *De Methodo.* He died in 1655; his *Logic* appeared posthumously in 1658. John of Damascus speaks strongly of Method in his *Dialectic,* ch. 68, and makes four special logical methods, Division, Definition, Analysis, Demonstration. Eustachius treats of Method under Judgment, and Scheibler under Syllogistic.] [Eustachius, *Summa Philosophiæ, Logica,* P. ii. Tract. 2. *De Methodo,* p. 106, ed. Lugd. Batav., 1747. First edition, 1609. Scheibler, *Opera Logica,* Pars iv. c. xviii. p. 595 *et seq.*—Ed.]

LECT. XXIV.

Explication.

"When we turn attention on our thoughts, and deal with them to the end that they may be constituted into a scientific whole, we must perform a threefold operation. We must, first of all, consider what we think, that is, what is comprehended in a thought. In the second place, we must consider how many things we think of, that is, to how many objects the thought extends or reaches, that is, how many are conceived under it. In the third place, we must consider why we think so and so, and not in any other manner; in other words, how the thoughts are bound together as reasons and consequents. The first consideration, therefore, regards the comprehension; the second, the extension; the third, the concatenation of our thoughts. But the comprehension is ascertained by definitions; the extension by divisions; and the concatenation by probations."[a] We proceed, therefore, to consider these Three Parts of Logical Methodology in detail; and first, of Declaration or Definition, in regard to which I give the following paragraph.

Par. LXXXII. I. The Doctrine of Declaration and Definition.

¶ LXXXII. How to make a notion Clear, is shown by the logical doctrine of *Declaration*, or *Definition* in its wider sense. A Declaration, (or Definition in its wider sense), is a Categorical Proposition, consisting of two clauses or members, viz. of a Subject Defined, (*membrum definitum*), and of the Defining Attributes of the subject, that is, those by which it is distinguished from other things, (*membrum definiens*). This latter member really contains the Definition, and is often itself so denominated. Simple notions, as con-

a Krug, *Logik*, § 121a.—Ed.

taining no plurality of attributes, are incapable of definition.[a] LECT. XXIV.

Explication. The terms Declaration and Definition express the same process in different aspects.

The terms *declaration* and *definition*, which are here used as applicable to the same process, express it, however, in different aspects. The term *declaration*, (*declaratio*), is a word somewhat vaguely employed in English; it is here used strictly in its proper sense of *throwing light upon,—clearing up*. The term *definition*, (*definitio*), is employed in a more general, and in a more special, signification. Of the latter we are soon to speak. At present, it is used simply in the meaning of an *enclosing within limits,*—the *separating a thing from others*. Were the term *declaration* not of so vague and vacillating a sense, it would be better to employ it alone in the more general acceptation, and to reserve the term *definition* for the special signification.

Par. LXXXIII. Definition in its stricter sense,—what.

¶ LXXXIII. The process of Definition is founded on the logical relations of Subordination, Co-ordination, and Congruence. To this end we discriminate the constituent characters of a notion into the *Essential*, or those which belong to it in its unrestricted universality, and into the *Unessential*, or those which belong to some only of its species. The Essential are again discriminated into *Original* and *Derivative*, a division which coincides with that into Internal or Proper, and External. In giving the sum of the original characters constituent of a notion, consists its *Definition* in the stricter sense. A Definition in the stricter sense must consequently

[a] Krug, *Logik*, § 121b.—Ed.

LECT. XXIV.

afford at least two, and properly only two, original characters, viz. that of the *Genus* immediately superior, (*genus proximum*), and that of the *Difference* by which it is itself marked out from its co-ordinates as a distinct species, (*nota specialis, differentia specifica.*) [α]

Explication. Various names of Declaration.

Declarations (or definitions in the wider sense), obtain various denominations, according as the process is performed in different manners and degrees. A

Explication.

Declaration is called an *Explication*, (*explicatio*), when the predicate or defining member indeterminately evolves only some of the characters belonging to the

Exposition.

subject. It is called an *Exposition*, (*expositio*), when the evolution of a notion is continued through several

Description.

explications. It is called a *Description*, (*descriptio*), when the subject is made known through a number of

Definition proper.

concrete characteristics. Finally, it is called a *Definition Proper*, when, as I have said, two of the essential and original attributes of the defined subject are given, whereof the one is common to it with the various species of the same genus, and the other discriminates it from these.[β]

Definitions, Nominal, Real, and Genetic.

"Definitions are distinguished also into Verbal or Nominal, into Real, and into Genetic, (*definitiones nominales, reales, geneticæ*), according as they are conversant with the meaning of a term, with the nature of a thing, or with its rise or production.[γ] Nominal Definitions are, it is evident, merely explications. They are, therefore, in general only used as preliminary, in order to prepare the way for more perfect

α [Cf. Aristotle, *Topica*, i. 6. Keckermann, *Systema Logicæ Minus*, L. i. c. 17. *Opera*, t. i. pp. 199, 656. Scheibler, *Topica*, c. 30. Richter, *Logik*, p. 94.]

β Cf. Krug, *Logik*, § 122.—Ed.

γ [Cf. Reusch, *Systema Logicum*, § 309 *et seq.*]

declarations. In Real Definitions the thing defined is considered as already there, as existing (ὄν), and the notion, therefore, as given, precedes the definition. They are thus merely analytic, that is, nothing is given explicitly in the predicate or defining member, which is not contained implicitly in the subject or member defined. In Genetic Definitions the defined subject is considered as in the progress to be, as becoming (γιγνόμενον); the notion, therefore, has to be made, and is the result of the definition, which is consequently synthetic, that is, places in the predicate or defining member more than is given in the subject or member defined. As examples of these three species, the following three definitions of a circle may suffice :— 1. The Nominal Definition,—The word *circle* signifies an uniformly curved line. 2. The Real Definition,— A circle is a line returning upon itself, of which all the parts are equidistant from a given point. 3. The Genetic Definition,—A circle is formed when we draw around, and always at the same distance from, a fixed point, a movable point which leaves its trace, until the termination of the movement coincides with the commencement.[α] It is to be observed that only those notions can be genetically defined, which relate to quantities represented in time and space. Mathematics are principally conversant with such notions, and it is to be noticed that the mathematician usually denominates such genetic definitions *real definitions*, while the others he calls without distinction *nominal definitions*."[β]

The laws of Definition are given in the following paragraph.

α This example is taken, with some alteration, from Wolf, *Philosophia Rationalis*, § 191.—Ed.

β Krug, *Logik*, § 122. Anm. 3, pp. 448, 449.—Ed.

LECT. XXIV.

Par. LXXXIV. Definition, —its Laws.

¶ LXXXIV. A definition should be Adequate (*adequata*), that is, the subject defined, and the predicate defining, should be equivalent or of the same extension. If not, the sphere of the predicate is either less than that of the subject, and the definition Too Narrow, (*angustior*), or greater, and the definition Too Wide (*latior*).

II. It should not define by Negative or Divisive attributes, (*Ne sit negans, ne fiat per disjuncta*).

III. It should not be Tautological,—what is contained in the defined, should not be repeated in the defining clause, (*Ne sit circulus vel diallelon in definiendo*).

IV. It should be Precise, that is, contain nothing unessential, nothing superfluous, (*Definitio ne sit abundans*).

V. It should be Perspicuous, that is, couched in terms intelligible, and not figurative, but proper and compendious.[a]

Explication. First Rule.

The First of these rules:—That the definition should be adequate, that is, that the *definiens* and *definitum* should be of the same extension, is too manifest to require much commentary. Is the definition too wide?—then more is declared than ought to be declared; is it too narrow?—then less is declared than ought to be declared;—and, in either case, the definition does not fully accomplish the end which it proposes. To avoid this defect in definition, we must attend to two conditions. In the first place, that

a Cf. Krug, *Logik*, § 123.—Ed. [Victorin, *Logik*, § 223 *et seq.* Sigwart, *Handbuch zu Vorlesungen über die Logik*, § 371. Boethius, *De Definitione*, *Opera*, p. 648 *et seq.* Buffier, *Veritez de Consequence*, § 45-51. Goclenius, *Lexicon Philosophicum*, v. *Definitio*, p. 500.]

LECT. XXIV.

attribute should be given which the thing defined has in common with others of the same class; and, in the second place, that attribute should be given which not only distinguishes it in general from all other things, but proximately from things which are included with it under a common class. This is expressed by Logicians in the rule—*Definitio constet genere proximo et differentia ultima*,—Let the definition consist of the nearest genus and of the lowest difference. But as the notion and its definition, if this rule be obeyed, are necessarily identical or convertible notions, they must necessarily have the same extent; consequently, everything to which the definition applies, and nothing to which it does not apply, is the thing defined. Thus;—if the definition, *Man is a rational animal*, be adequate, we shall be able to say —*Every rational animal is human:—nothing which is not a rational animal is human.* But we cannot say this, for though this may be true of this earth, we can conceive in other worlds rational animals which are not human. The definition is, therefore, in this case too wide; to make it adequate, it will be necessary to add *terrestrial* or some such term—as, *Man is a rational animal of this earth.* Again, were we to define Man,—*a rationally acting animal of this earth*,—the definition would be too narrow; for it would be false to say, *no animal of this earth not acting rationally is human*, for not only children, but many adult persons, would be excluded by this definition, which is, therefore, too narrow.[a]

Second Rule.

The Second Rule is,—That the definition should not be made by negations, or disjunctions. In regard to the former,—negations,—that we should define a thing

a Cf. Krug, *Logik*, § 123. Anm. i.—Ed.

LECT. XXIV.

by what it is, and not by what it is not,—the reason of the rule is manifest. The definition should be an affirmative proposition, for it ought to contain the positive, the actual, qualities of the notion defined, that is, the qualities which belong to it, and which must not, therefore, be excluded from or denied of it. If there are characters which, as referred to the subject, afford purely negative judgments;—this is a proof that we have not a proper comprehension of the notion, and have only obtained a precursory definition of it, enclosing it within only negative boundaries. For a definition which contains only negative attributions, affords merely an empty notion,—a notion which is to be called a *nothing*; for, as some think, it must at least possess one positive character, and its definition cannot, therefore, be made up exclusively of negative attributes. If, however, a notion stands opposed to another which has already been declared by positive characters, it may be defined by negative characters,—provided always that the genus is positively determined. Thus Cuvier and other naturalists define a certain order of animals by the negation of a spine or back-bone,—the *invertebrata* as opposed to the *vertebrata*; and many such definitions occur in Natural History.

For a similar reason, the definition must not consist of divisive or disjunctive attributions. The end of a definition is a clear and distinct knowledge. But to say that a thing is this or that or the other, affords us either no knowledge at all, or at best only a vague and obscure knowledge. If the disjunction be contradictory, its enunciation is, in fact, tantamount to zero; for to say that a thing either is or is not so and so, is to tell us that of which we required no assertion

LECT. XXIV.

to assure us. But a definition by disparate alternatives is, though it may vaguely circumscribe a notion, only to be considered as a prelusory definition, and as the mark of an incipient and yet imperfect knowledge. We must not, however, confound definitions by divisive attributes with propositions expressive of a division.

Third Rule.

The Third Rule is,—"The definition should not be tautological; that is, what is defined should not be defined by itself. This vice is called *defining in a circle.* This rule may be violated either immediately or mediately. The definition,—*Law is a lawful command,*—is an example of the immediate circle. A mediate circle requires, at least, two correlative definitions, a principal and a subsidiary. For example,—*Law is the expressed wish of a ruler, and a ruler is one who establishes laws.* The circle, whether immediate or mediate, is manifest or occult according as the thing defined is repeated in the same terms, or with other synonymous words. In the previous example it was manifest. In the following it is concealed:—*Gratitude is a virtue of acknowledgment,—Right is the competence to do or not to do.* Such declarations may, however, be allowed to stand as prelusory or nominal definitions. Concealed circular definitions are of very frequent occurrence, when they are at the same time mediate or remote; for we are very apt to allow ourselves to be deceived by the difference of expression, and fancy that we have declared a notion when we have only changed the language. We ought, therefore, to be strictly on our guard against this besetting vice. The ancients called the circular definition also by the name of *Diallelon,* as in this case we declare the *definitum* and the *definiens* reci-

Defining in a circle.

LECT. XXIV.

procally by each other (δι' ἀλλήλων)[α]. In probation there is a similar vice which bears the same names."[β] We may, I think, call them by the homely English appellation of the *Seesaw*.—

Fourth Rule.

The Fourth Rule is,—"That the definition should be precise; that is, contain nothing unessential, nothing superfluous. Unessential or contingent attributes are not sufficiently characteristic, and as they are now present, now absent, and may likewise be met with in other things which are not comprehended under the notion to be defined, they, consequently, if admitted into a definition, render it sometimes too wide, sometimes too narrow. The well-known Platonic definition,—'*Man is a two-legged animal without feathers*,' —could, as containing only unessential characters, be easily refuted, as was done by a plucked cock.[γ] And when a definition is not wholly made up of such attributes, and when, in consequence of their intermixture with essential characters, the definition does not absolutely fail, still there is a sin committed against logical purity or precision, in assuming into the declaration qualities such as do not determinately designate what is defined. On the same principle, all derivative characters ought to be excluded from the definition; for although they may necessarily belong to the thing defined, still they overlay the declaration with superfluous accessories, inasmuch as such characters do not designate the original essence of the thing, but are a mere consequence thereof. This fault is committed in the following definition:—*The Circle is a curved line returning upon itself, the parts of which are at an equal*

α Compare Sextus Empiricus, *Pyrrh. Hyp.*, i. 169, ii. 68.—Ed.

β Krug, *Logik*, § 123. Anm. 3.—Ed.

γ Diog. Laert., vi. 40.—Ed.

LECT. XXIV.

distance from the central point. Here precision is violated, though the definition be otherwise correct. For that every line returning upon itself is curved, and that the point from which all the parts of the line are equidistant is the central point,—these are mere consequences of the returning on itself, and of the equidistance. Derivative characters are thus mixed up with the original, and the definition, therefore, is not precise."[a]

Fifth Rule.

The Fifth Rule is,—"That the definition should be perspicuous, that is, couched in terms intelligible, not figurative, and compendious. That definitions ought to be perspicuous, is self-evident. For why do we declare or define at all? The perspicuity of the definition depends, in the first place, on the intelligible character of the language, and this again depends on the employment of words in their received or ordinary signification. The meaning of words, both separate and in conjunction, is already determined by conventional usage; when, therefore, we hear or read these, we naturally associate with them their ordinary meaning. Misconceptions of every kind must, therefore, arise from a deviation from the accustomed usage; and though the definition, in the sense of the definer, may be correct, still false conceptions are almost inevitable for others. If such a deviation becomes necessary, in consequence of the common meaning attached to certain words not corresponding to certain notions, there ought at least to be appended a comment or nominal definition, by which we shall be warned that such words are used in an acceptation wider or more restricted than they obtain in ordinary usage. But, in

In order to perspicuity in Definition, 1. The language must be intelligible.

[a] Krug, *Logik*, § 123. Anm. 2.—Ed.

LECT. XXIV.

2. The meaning must be not figurative but proper.

the second place, words ought not only to be used in their usual signification,—that signification, if the definition be perspicuous, must not be figurative but proper. Tropes and figures are logical hieroglyphics, and themselves require a declaration. They do not indicate the thing itself, but only something similar."[α] Such, for example, are the definitions we have of Logic as the *Pharus Intellectus*,—the *Lighthouse of the Understanding*,—the *Cynosura Veritatis*,—the *Cynosure of Truth*,—the *Medicina Mentis*,—*the Physic of the Mind*, &c.[β]

"However, many expressions, originally metaphorical, (such as *conception, imagination, comprehension, representation*, &c. &c.), have by usage been long since reduced from figurative to proper terms, so that we may employ these in definitions without scruple,—nay frequently must, as there are no others to be found.

3. The definition must be brief.

"In the third place, the perspicuity of a definition depends upon its brevity. A long definition is not only burthensome to the memory, but likewise to the understanding, which ought to comprehend it at a single jet. Brevity ought not, however, to be purchased at the expense of perspicuity or completeness."[γ]

The other kinds of Declaration.

"The rules hitherto considered, proximately relate to Definitions in the stricter sense. In reference to the other kinds of Declaration, there are certain modifications and exceptions admitted. These Dilucidations or Explications, as they make no pretence to logical perfection, and are only subsidiary to the discovery of more perfect definitions, are not to be very rigidly dealt with. They are useful, provided they contain

Dilucidations or Explications.

α Krug, *Logik*, § 123. Anm. 4.—Ed.

β See above, vol. i. p. 35.—Ed.

γ Krug, *ibid.*—Ed.

LECT. XXIV.

even a single true character, by which we are conducted to the apprehension of others. They may, therefore, be sometimes too wide, sometimes too narrow. A contingent and derivative character may be also useful for the discovery of the essential and original. Even Circular Definitions are not here absolutely to be condemned, if thereby the language is rendered simpler and clearer. Figurative Expressions are likewise in them less faulty than in definitions proper, inasmuch as such expressions, by the analogies they suggest, contribute always something to the illustration of the notion.

Circular Definitions.

Figurative Expressions.

"In regard to Descriptions, these must be adequate, and no circle is permitted in them. But they need not be so precise as to admit of no derivative or contingent characters. For descriptions ought to enumerate the characters of a thing as fully as possible; and, consequently, they cannot be so brief as definitions. They cannot, however, exceed a certain measure in point of length."[a]

Descriptions.

a Krug, *Logik*, § 123. Anm. 5.—Ed.

LECTURE XXV.

METHODOLOGY.

SECTION II.—LOGICAL METHODOLOGY.

II.—DOCTRINE OF DIVISION.

LECT. XXV.

Division.

I NOW proceed to the Second Chapter of Logical Methodology,—the Doctrine of Division,—the doctrine which affords us the rules of that branch of Method, by which we render our knowledge more distinct and exhaustive. I shall preface the subject of Logical Division by some observations on Division in general.

Division in general.

"Under Division (*divisio*, διαίρεσις) we understand in general the sundering of a whole into its parts."[a] The object which is divided is called the *divided whole* (*totum divisum*), and this whole must be a connected many,—a connected multiplicity, for otherwise no division would be possible. The divided whole must comprise at least one character, affording the condition of a certain possible splitting of the object, or through which a certain opposition of the object becomes recognised; and this character must be an essential attribute of the object, if the division be not aimless and without utility. This point of view, from which alone the division is possible, is called the *principle of the division* (*principium sive fundamentum divisi-*

α [On Division and its various kinds, f. 6a, Ald. 1546.] see Ammonius, *De Quinque Vocibus*,

LECT. XXV.

onis); and the parts which, by the distraction of the whole, come into view, are called the *divisive members* (*membra dividentia*). When a whole is divided into its parts, these parts may, either all or some, be themselves still connected multiplicities; and if these are again divided, there results a *subdivision* (*subdivisio*), the several parts of which are called the *subdivisive members* (*membra subdividentia*). One and the same object may, likewise, be differently divided from different points of view, whereby *condivisions* (*condivisiones*) arise, which, taken together, are all reciprocally co-ordinated. If a division has only two members, it is called a *dichotomy* (*dichotomia*); if three, a *trichotomy* (*trichotomia*); if four, a *tetrachotomy;* if many, a *polytomy*, &c.

Division of two species, —Partition and Logical Division.

"Division, as a genus, is divided into two species, according to the different kind of whole which it sunders into parts.[α] These parts are either contained in the divided whole, or they are contained under it. In the former case the division is called a *partition* (*partitio*, *ἀπαρίθμησις*),[β] in the latter, it is named a *logical division.*[γ] Partition finds an application only when the object to be divided is a whole compounded of parts,—consequently, where the notion of the object is a complex one; Logical Division, on the other hand, finds its application only where the notion contains a plurality of characters under it, and where, consequently, the notion is an universal one. The simple

α [On various kinds of Wholes, see Caramuel, *Rationalis et Realis Philosophia*, L. iv. sect. iii. disp. iv. p. 277,] and above, *Lectures on Metaphysics*, vol. ii. p. 340; *Lectures on Logic*, vol. i. p. 201.—Ed.]

β Ἀπαρίθμησις is properly a rhetorical term, and signifies the division of a subject into successive heads, *first*, *second*, &c. See Hermogenes, Περὶ ἰδεῶν. *Rhetores Græci*, i. p. 104, ed. Ald.—Ed.

γ [See Keckermann, *Systema Logicæ*, L. i. c. 3. *Opera*, t. i. p. 667. Drobisch, *Neue Darstellung der Logik*, § 112. Krug, *Logik*, § 124. Anm. 2.]

LECT. XXV.

Partition either Real or Ideal.

notion is thus the limit of Partition; and the individual or singular is thus the limit of Division. Partition is divided into a *physical* or *real*, when the parts can actually be separated from each other; and into a *metaphysical* or *ideal*, when the parts can only be sundered by Abstraction.[a] It may be applied in order to attain to a clear knowledge of the whole, or to a clear knowledge of the parts. In the former case, the parts are given and the whole is sought; in the latter, the whole is given and the parts are sought. If the whole be given and the parts sought out, the object is first of all separated into its proximate, and, thereafter, into its remoter parts, until either any further partition is impossible, or the partition has attained its end. To this there is, however, required an accurate knowledge of the object, of its parts proximate and remote, and of the connection of these parts together, as constituting the whole. We must, likewise, take heed whether the partition be not determined from some particular point of view, in consequence of which the notions of more proximate and more remote may be very vague and undetermined.

a By Partition, *triangle* may be distinguished, 1°, Into a certain portion of space included within certain boundaries; 2°, Into sides and angles; 3°, Into two triangles, or into a trapezium and a triangle. The first two partitions are ideal, they cannot be actually accomplished. The last is real, it may.

By Division, *triangle* is distinguished, 1°, Into the two species of rectilinear and curvilinear. 2°, Both of these are again subdivided (A) by reference to the sides, (B) by reference to the angles. By reference to the sides, *triangles* are divided into the three species of equilateral, isosceles, and scalene. (The dichotomic division would, however, be here more proper.) By reference to the angles, they are divided into the three species of rectangular, *i.e.* triangle which has one of its angles right; into amblygon, or triangle which has one of its angles obtuse; and into oxygon, *i. e.* triangle which has its three angles acute.

By Definition, *triangle* is distinguished into figure of three sides, equal to triangular figure; that is, into *figure*, the proximate genus, and *trilateral* or *three-sided*, the differential quality.

LECT. XXV.

If the parts be given, and from them the whole sought out, this is accomplished when we have discovered the order,—the arrangement, of the parts; and this again is discovered when the principle of division is discovered; and of this we must obtain a knowledge, either from the general nature of the thing, or from the particular end we have in view. If, for example, a multitude of books of every various kind are arranged into the whole of a well-ordered library;—in this case the greater or lesser similarity of subject will afford, either exclusively or mainly, the principle of division. It happens, however, not unfrequently, that the parts are ordered or arranged according to different rules, and by them connected into a whole; and, in this case, as the different rules of the arrangement cannot together and at once accomplish this, it is proper that the less important arrangement should yield to the more important; as, for example, in the ordering of a library, when, besides the contents of the books, we take into account their language, size, antiquity, binding, &c."[a]

I now proceed to Logical Division, on which I give you the following paragraph:—

Par. LXXXV. Logical Division.

¶ LXXXV. The Distinctness and Completeness of our knowledge is obtained by that logical process which is termed *Division* (*divisio*, διαίρεσις). Division supposes the knowledge of the whole to be given through a foregone process of Definition or Declaration; and proposes to discover the parts of this whole which are found and determined not by the development of the Comprehension, but by the development of the Extension.

a Esser, *Logik*, §§ 134, 135, p. 261-64.—Ed.

LECT. XXV.

As Logical Definition, therefore, proposes to render the characters contained in an object, that is, the comprehension of a reality or notion, Clear; Logical Division proposes to render the characters contained under an object, that is, the extension of a notion, Distinct and Exhaustive. Division is, therefore, the evolution of the extension of a notion; and it is expressed in a disjunctive proposition, of which the notion divided constitutes the subject, and the notions contained under it, the predicate. It is, therefore, regulated by the law which governs Disjunctive Judgments, (the Principle of Excluded Middle), although it is usually expressed in the form of a Copulative Categorical Judgment. The rules by which this process is regulated are seven :—

1°. Every Division should be governed by some principle, (*Divisio ne careat fundamento*).

2°. Every Division should be governed by only a single principle.

3°. The principle of Division should be an actual and essential character of the divided notion, and the division, therefore, neither complex nor without a purpose.

4°. No dividing member of the predicate must by itself exhaust the subject.

5°. The dividing members, taken together, must exhaust, but only exhaust, the subject.

6°. The divisive members must be reciprocally exclusive.

7°. The divisions must proceed continuously from immediate to mediate differences, (*Divisio ne fiat per saltum*).

LECT. XXV.

Explication.

In this paragraph are contained, first, the general Principles of Logical Division, and, secondly, the Laws by which it is governed. I shall now illustrate these in detail.

In the first place, it is stated that "the distinctness and completeness of our knowledge is obtained by that logical process which is termed *Division* (*divisio*, διαίρεσις). Division supposes the knowledge of the whole to be given through a foregone process of definition, and proposes to discover the parts of this whole which are found and determined not by the development of the comprehension, but by the development of the extension. As logical definition, therefore, proposes to render the characters contained in a notion, that is, its comprehension, clear; logical division proposes to render the characters contained under an object, that is, the extension of a notion, distinct. Division is, therefore, the evolution of the extension of a notion, and it is expressed in a disjunctive proposition, of which the notion divided constitutes the subject, and the notions contained under it; the predicate. It is, therefore, regulated by the law which governs disjunctive judgments (the principle of excluded middle), although it be usually expressed in the form of a copulative categorical judgment."

End of Division is Distinctness, which involves Completeness.

The special virtue,—the particular element, of perfect thinking, which Division enables us to acquire, is Distinctness, but, at the same time, it is evident that it cannot accomplish this without rendering our thinking more complete. This, however, is only a secondary and collateral result; for the problem which division proximately and principally proposes

LECT. XXV.

to solve is,—to afford us a distinct consciousness of the extension of a given notion, through a complete or exhaustive series of subordinate or co-ordinate notions. This utility of Division, in rendering our knowledge more complete, is, I find, stated by Aristotle,[a] though it has been overlooked by subsequent logicians. He observes that it is only by a regular division that we can be assured, that nothing has been omitted in the definition of a thing.

As many kinds of Division possible as there are characters affording a Principle of Division.

"As it is by means of division that we discover what are the characters contained under the notion of an object, it follows that there must be as many kinds of division possible as there are characters contained under the notion of an object, which may afford the principle of a different division. If the characters which afford the principle of a division are only external and contingent, there is a division in the wider sense; if, again, they are internal and constant, there is a division in the stricter sense; if, finally, they are not only internal but also essential and original, there is a division in the strictest sense. From the very conception of logical division, it is manifest that it can only be applied where the object to be divided is a universal notion, and that it is wholly inapplicable to an individual; for as the individual contains nothing under it, consequently it is not susceptible of an ulterior division. The general problem of which division affords the solution is,—To find the subordinate genera and species, the higher or generic notion being given. The higher notion is always something abstracted,—something generalised from the lower notions, with which it agrees, inasmuch as it contains all that is common to these inferior concepts, and from

A universal notion the only object of Logical Division.

General problem of Division.

[a] *Anal. Post.*, L. ii. c. 13.

which it differs, inasmuch as they contain a greater number of determining characters. There thus subsists an internal connection between the higher and the lower concepts, and there is thus afforded a transition from the superior notion to the subordinate, and, consequently, an evolution of the lower notions from the higher. In order to discover the inferior genera and species, we have only to discover those characters which afford the proximate determinations, by which the sphere or extension of the higher notion is circumscribed. But to find what characters are wanted for the thorough-going determination of a higher notion, we must previously know what characters the higher notion actually contains, and this knowledge is only attainable by an analysis,—a sundering of the higher notion itself. In doing this, the several characters must be separately drawn forth and considered ; and in regard to each, we must ascertain how far it must still be left undetermined, and how far it is capable of opposite determinations. But whether a character be still undetermined, and of what opposite determinations it is capable,—on these points it is impossible to decide *a priori*, but only *a posteriori*, through a knowledge of this particular character and its relations to other notions. And the accomplishment of this is rendered easier by two circumstances ;—the one, that the generic notion is never altogether abstract, but always realised and held fast by some concrete form of imagination ;—the other, that, in general, we are more or less acquainted with a greater or a smaller number of special notions, in which the generic notion is comprehended, and these are able to lead us either mediately or immediately to other subordinate concepts.

LECT. XXV.

"But the determinations or constituent characters of a notion which we seek out, must not only be completely, but also precisely, opposed. Completely, inasmuch as all the species subordinate to the notions ought to be discovered; and precisely, inasmuch as whatever is not actually a subordinate species, ought to be absolutely excluded from the notion of the genus.

"In regard to the completeness of the opposition, it is not, however, required that the notion should be determined through every possible contradictory opposition; for those at least ought to be omitted, concerning whose existence or non-existence the notion itself decides. In regard to the opposition itself, it is not required that the division should be carried through by contradictory oppositions. The only opposition necessary is the reciprocal exclusion of the inferior notions into which the higher notion is divided." [a] In a mere logical relation, indeed, as we know nothing of the nature of a thing more than that a certain character either does or does not belong to it, a strictly logical division can only consist of two contradictory members, for example,—that angles are either *right* or *not right*,—that men are either *white* or *not white*. But looking to the real nature of the thing known, either *a priori* or *a posteriori*, the division may be not only dichotomous but polytomous, as for example,—*angles are right, or acute, or obtuse; men are white, or black, or copper-coloured, or olive-coloured*, &c.

Rules of Logical Division.

We now come, in the second place, to the rules dictated for Logical Division.

These Rules spring either, 1°, From the Principle of

[a] Esser, *Logik*, § 136.—ED.

Division; or, 2°, From the Relations of the Dividing Members to the Divided Whole; or, 3°, From the Relations of the several Dividing Members to each other; or, 4°, From the relations of the Divisions to the Subdivisions. LECT. XXV.

The first of these heads,—the Principle of Division, —comprehends the three first rules. Of these the first is self-evident,—There must be some principle, some reason, for every division; for otherwise there would be no division determined, no division carried into effect. Those springing, I. From the Principle of Division. First Rule.

In regard to the second rule,—That every division should have only a single principle,—the propriety of this is likewise sufficiently apparent. In every division we should depart from a definite thought, which has reference either to the notion as a unity, or to some single character. On the contrary, if we do not do this, but carry on the process by different principles, the series of notions in which the division is realised, is not orderly and homogeneous, but heterogeneous and perplexed. Second.

The third rule,—That the principle of division should be an actual and essential character of the divided notion,—is not less manifest. "As the ground of division is that which principally regulates the correctness of the whole process, that is, the completeness and opposition of the division,—it follows that this ground must be of notoriety and importance, and accommodated to the end for the sake of which the division is instituted. Those characters of an object are best adapted for a division, whose own determinations exert the greatest influence on the determinations of other characters, and, consequently, on those of the notion itself; but such are manifestly not the external Third.

LECT. XXV.

and contingent, but the internal and essential, characters, and, of these, those have the pre-eminence through whose determination the greater number of others are determined, or, what is the same thing, from which, as fundamental and original attributes, the greater number of the others are derived. The choice of character is, however, for the most part, regulated by some particular end; so that, under certain circumstances, external and contingent characters may obtain a preponderant importance. Such ends cannot, however, be enumerated. The character affording the principle of division must likewise be capable of being clearly and definitely brought out; for unless this be possible, we can have no distinct consciousness of the completeness and contrast of the determination of which it is susceptible. We ought, therefore, always to select those characters for principles of division, which are capable of a clear and distinct recognition."[a]

The second part of the rule,—That the division be not, therefore, too complex, and without a purpose,—is a corollary of the first. "In dividing, we may go on to infinity. For while, as was formerly shown, there is, in the series of higher and lower notions, no one which can be conceived as absolutely the lowest; so in subdividing, there is no necessary limit to the process. In like manner, the co-ordinations may be extended *ad infinitum*. For it is impossible to exhaust all the possible relations of notions, and each of these may be employed as the principle of a new division. Thus we can divide men by relation to their age, to their sex, to their colour, to their stature, to their knowledge, to their riches, to their rank, to their man-

a Esser, *Logik*, § 137.—ED.

ner of life, to their education, to their costume, &c. &c. It would, however, be ridiculous, and render the divisions wholly useless, if we multiplied them in this fashion without end. We, therefore, intentionally restrict them, that is, we make them comparatively limited, inasmuch as we only give them that completeness which is conducive to a certain end. In this manner, divisions become relatively useful, or acquire the virtue of adaptation. In the selection of a principle of division, we must take heed whether it be fertile and pertinent. A ground of division is fertile, when it affords a division out of which again other important consequences may be drawn; it is pertinent, when these consequences have a proximate relation to the end, on account of which we were originally induced to develop the extension of a concept. A principle of division may, therefore, be useful with one intent, and useless with another. *Soldiers*, for example, may be conveniently divided into *cavalry* and *infantry*, as this distinction has an important influence on their determination as soldiers. But in considering man in general and his relations, it would be ludicrous to divide men into *foot* and *horsemen;* while, on the contrary, their division would be here appropriate according to principles which in the former case would have been absurd. Seneca[α] says well,—'Quicquid in majus crevit facilius agnoscitur, si discessit in partes; quas innumerabiles esse et parvas non oportet. Idem enim vitii habet nimia, quod nulla divisio. Simile confuso est, quicquid usque in pulverem sectum est.'"[β]

LECT. XXV.

Under the second head, that is, as springing from the relations of the Dividing Members to the Divided Wholes, there are included the fourth and fifth laws.

II. From the relations of the Dividing Members to

α *Epist.*, 90. β Krug, *Logik*, § 126. Anm. 4.—Ed.

LECT. XXV.

the Divided Wholes. Fourth.

"As the notion and the notions into which it is divided, stand to each other in the relation of whole and parts, and as the whole is greater than the part, the fourth rule is manifestly necessary, viz. That no dividing member of the predicate must by itself exhaust the subject. When this occurs, the division is vicious, or, more properly, there is no division. Thus the division of *man* into *rational animals* and *uncultivated nations*, would be a violation of this law.

Fifth.

"On the other hand, as the notions into which a notion is divided, stand to each other in the relation of constituting parts to a constituted whole, and as the whole is only the sum of all the parts, the necessity of the fifth rule is manifest,—That the dividing members of the predicate, taken together, must exhaust the subject. For if this does not take place, then the division of the principal notion has been only partial and imperfect. We transgress this law, in the first place, when we leave out one or more members of division; as for example,—*The actions of men are either good or bad,*—for to these we should have added *or indifferent.* And in the second place, we transgress it when we co-ordinate a subdivision with a division; as for example,—*Philosophy is either theoretical philosophy or moral philosophy:* here the proper opposition would have been *theoretical philosophy* and *practical philosophy.*"[a] On the other hand, the dividing members, taken together, must not do more than exhaust the subject. The definition of the whole must apply to every one of its parts, but this condition is not fulfilled if there be a dividing member too much, that is, if there be a notion brought as a dividing member, which, however, does not stand in subordination to

a Esser, *Logik*, § 137.—Ed.

the divided whole. For example,—*Mathematical figures are either solids or surfaces* [*or lines or points*]. Here the two last members (*lines and points*) are redundant and erroneous, for lines and points, though the elements of mathematical figures, are not themselves figures.

III. From the relations of the several Dividing Members to Each Other. Sixth.

Under the third head, as springing from the relations of the several Dividing Members to Each Other, there is a single law,—the sixth,—which enjoins,—That the dividing members be reciprocally exclusive.

"As a division does not present the same but the different determinations of a single notion, (for otherwise one and the same determination would be presented twice), the dividing members must be so constituted that they are not mutually coincident, so that they either in whole or in part contain each other. This law is violated when, in the first place, a subdivision is placed above a division, as,—*Philosophy is either theoretical philosophy, or moral philosophy, or practical philosophy;* here *moral philosophy* falls into *practical philosophy* as a subordinate part; or when, in the second place, the same thing is divided in different points of view, as,—*Human actions are either necessary, or free, or useful, or detrimental.*"[a]

IV. From the relations of the Divisions to the Subdivisions. Seventh.

Under the fourth and last head, as arising from the relations of the Divisions to the Subdivisions, there is contained one law, the seventh, which prescribes,—That the divisions proceed continuously from immediate to mediate differences, (*Divisio ne fiat per saltum vel hiatum*).

"As divisions originate in the character of a notion, capable of an opposite determination, receiving this determination, and as the subdivisions originate in

a Esser, *Logik*, § 137.—Ed.

LECT. XXV.

these opposite determinations being themselves again capable of opposite determinations, in which gradual descent we may proceed indefinitely onwards,—from this it is evident, that the divisions should, as far as possible, be continuous, that is, the notion must first be divided into its proximate, and then into its remoter parts, and this without overleaping any one part; or in other words, each part must be immediately subordinated to its whole."[a] Thus, when some of the ancients divided *philosophy* into *rational, and natural, and moral,* the first and second members are merely subdivisions of *theoretical philosophy,* to which *moral* as *practical philosophy* is opposed. Sometimes, however, such a spring,—such a *saltus,*—is, for the sake of brevity, allowed; but this only under the express condition, that the omitted members are interpolated in thought. Thus, many mathematicians say, *angles are either right, or acute, or obtuse,* although, if the division were continuous,—without hiatus, it would run, *angles are either right or oblique; and the oblique, again, either acute or obtuse.*

[a] Esser, *Logik,* § 137.—Ed.

LECTURE XXVI.

METHODOLOGY.

SECTION II.—LOGICAL METHODOLOGY.

III.—DOCTRINE OF PROBATION.

LECT. XXVI.

Probation.

We now proceed to the Third Part of Pure Methodology, that which guides us to the third character or virtue of Perfect Thinking,—the Concatenation of Thought;—I mean Probation, or the Leading of Proof. I commence with the following paragraph.

Par. LXXXVI. Probation,—its Nature and Elements.

¶ LXXXVI. When there are propositions or judgments which are not intuitively manifest, and the truth of which is not admitted, then their validity can only be established when we evolve it, as an inference, from one or more judgments or propositions. This is called *Probation, Proving,* or the *Leading of Proof* (*probatio, argumentatio,* or *demonstratio* in its wider sense). A Probation is thus a series of thoughts, in which a plurality of different judgments stand to each other, in respect of their validity, in the dependence of determining and determined, or of antecedents and consequents. In every Probation there are three things to be distinguished,—1°. The Judgment to be Proved, (*thesis*) ; 2°. The Ground

LECT. XXVI.

or Principle of Proof, (*argumentum*); and, 3°. The Cogency of this principle to necessitate the connection of antecedents and consequents, (*vis demonstrationis* or *nervus probandi*). From the nature of Probation, it is evident that Probation without inference is impossible; and that the Thesis to be proved and the Principles of Proof stand to each other as conclusion and premises, with this difference, that, in Probation, there is a judgment (the thesis) expressly supposed, which in the Syllogism is not, at least necessarily, the case.[α]

Explication. Terms employed. Argumentation. Argument.

In regard to the terms here employed, it is to be noticed that the term *argumentation* (*argumentatio*) is applied not only to a reasoning of many syllogisms, but likewise to a reasoning of one. The term *argument* (*argumentum*), in like manner, is employed not only for the ground of a consecutive reasoning, but for the middle term of a single syllogism. But it is, moreover, vulgarly employed for the whole process of argumentation.[β]

Demonstration.

The term *demonstration* (*demonstratio*) is used in a looser, and in a stricter, signification. In the former sense, it is equivalent to *probation*, or *argumentation in general;* in the latter, to *necessary probation*, or *argumentation from intuitive principles.*

Leading of Proof of two sorts.

The expression *leading of proof* might, perhaps, be translated by the term *deduction*, but then this term must be of such a latitude as to include induction, to which it is commonly opposed; for Probation may be either a process of Deduction, that is, the leading of

α Esser, *Logik*, § 138. Cf. Krug, *den Gegenstand und den Umfang der Logik*, § 127.—Ed. [Cf. Richter, *Über Logik*, § 32 *et seq.*]

β See above, vol. i. p. 278.—Ed.

proof out of one higher or more general proposition, or a process of Induction, that is, the leading of proof out of a plurality of lower or less general judgments.

Probation in general.

To prove, is to evince the truth of a proposition not admitted to be true, from other propositions the truth of which is already established. In every probation there are three things to be distinguished:—1°. The Proposition to be Proved,—the Thesis; 2°. The Grounds or Principle of Proof,—the Argument; and, 3°. The Degree of Cogency with which the thesis is inferred by the argumentum or argumenta,—the *vis* or *nervus probandi*. All probation is thus syllogistic; but all syllogism is not probative. The peculiarity of probation consists in this,—that it expressly supposes a certain given proposition, a certain thesis, to be true; to the establishment of this proposition the proof is relative; this proposition constitutes the conclusion of the syllogism or series of syllogisms of which the probation is made up: whereas, in the mere syllogistic process, this supposition is not necessarily involved.

How distinguished from Syllogism.

Whereon depends the logical value of a probation.

It is also evident that the logical value of a probation depends,—1°. On the truth of its principles or argumenta, 2°. On their connection with each other and with the thesis or proposition to be proved, and, 3°. On the logical formality of the inference of the thesis from its argumenta. No proposition can be for another the principle of proof, which is not itself either immediately or mediately certain. A proposition is immediately certain, or evident at first hand, when, by the very nature of thought, we cannot but think it to be true, and when it, therefore, neither requires nor admits of proof. A proposition is mediately certain, or evident at second hand, when it is not at once and in itself thought as necessarily true, but

LECT. XXVI.

when we are able to deduce it, with a consciousness of certainty, from a proposition which is evident at first hand. The former of these certainties is called *self-evident, intuitive, original, primary, ultimate,* &c., and the latter, *demonstrative, derivative, secondary,* &c.

Ground of Proof either Absolute or Relative.

According to this distinction, the Ground or Principle of Proof is either an absolute or a relative. Absolute, when it is an intuitive; relative, when it is a demonstrative, proposition. That every proposition must ultimately rest on some intuitive truth,—on some judgment at first hand, is manifest, if the fact of probation itself be admitted; for otherwise the regress would extend to infinity, and all probation, consequently, be impossible. When, for example, in the series of grounds H, G, F, E, D, C, B, there is no ultimate or primary A, and when, consequently, every A is only relatively, in respect of the consequent series, but not absolutely and in itself, first;—in this case, no sufficient and satisfactory probation is possible, for there always remains the question concerning a still higher principle. But positively to show that such primary judgments are actually given, is an exposition which, as purely metaphysical, lies beyond the sphere of Logic.[a]

Distinction of Propositions in respect of the general form of a system of Proof. Theoretical and Practical.

To the general form of a system of Proof belong the following distinctions of propositions, to which I formerly alluded,[β] and which I may again recall to your remembrance. Propositions are either *Theoretical* or *Practical.* Practical, when they enounce the way in which it is possible to effectuate or produce something; Theoretical, when they simply enunciate a truth, without respect to the way in which this may

a Compare Esser, *Logik,* § 138.—Ed.

β See above, vol. i. p. 265.—Ed.

be realised or produced.[a] A Theoretical proposition, if a primary or intuitive principle, is styled an *Axiom*. Examples of this are given in the four Fundamental Laws of Logic, and in the mathematical common notions—*The whole is greater than its part,—If equals be added to equals, the wholes are equal*, &c. A Practical proposition, if a primary or intuitive principle, is styled a *Postulate*. Thus Geometry postulates the possibility of drawing lines,—of producing them *ad infinitum*, of describing circles, &c.

Axiom.

Postulate.

A Theoretical proposition, if mediate and demonstrable, is called a *Theorem*. This is laid down as a *Thesis*,—as a judgment to be proved,—and is proved from intuitive principles, theoretical and practical. A Practical proposition, if mediate and demonstrable, is called a *Problem*. In the probation, the Problem itself is first enounced; it is then shown in the solution how that which is required is to be done,—is to be effected; and, finally, in the proof, it is demonstrated that through this procedure the solution of the problem is obtained. For example, in the geometrical problem,—to describe an equilateral triangle on a given straight line;—there this problem is first stated; the solution then shows that, with this given line as a semidiameter, we are to describe from each of its points of termination a circle; the two circles will intersect each other, and we are then, from the point of intersection, to draw straight lines to each point of termination; this being done, the proof finally demonstrates that these circles must intersect each other, that the drawn straight lines necessarily constitute a triangle, and that this triangle is necessarily equilateral.

Theorem.

Problem.

a [Fries, *System der Logik*, § 73.]

LECT. XXVI.

Corollaries. Empeiremata.

Scholia.

Lemmata.

Hypotheses.

Corollaries or *Consectaries* are propositions which, as flowing immediately as collateral result of others, require no separate proof. *Empeiremata* or *Empirical Judgments* are propositions, the validity of which reposes upon observation and experience. *Scholia* or *Comments* are propositions which serve only for illustration. *Lemmata* or *Sumptions* are propositions, borrowed either from a different part of the system we treat of, or from sciences other than that in which we now employ them. Finally, *Hypotheses* are propositions of two different significations. For, in the first place, the name is sometimes given to the arbitrary assumption or choice of one out of various means of accomplishing an end; when, for example, in the division of the periphery of the circle, we select the division into 360 degrees, or when, in Arithmetic, we select the decadic scheme of numeration. But, in the second place, the name of *hypothesis* is more emphatically given to provisory suppositions, which serve to explain the phenomena in so far as observed, but which are only asserted to be true, if ultimately confirmed by a complete induction. For example, the supposition of the Copernican solar system in Astronomy.[a]

Now these various kinds of propositions are mutually concatenated into system by the Leading of Proof, —by Probation.

So much for the character of this process in general. The paragraph, already dictated, contains a summary of the various particular characters by which Probations are distinguished. Before considering these in detail, I shall offer some preparatory observations.

a [Fries, *System der Logik*, § 73. Krug, *Logik* §§ 67, 68.]

LECT. XXVI.

"The differences of Probations are dependent partly on their Matter, and partly on the Form in which they are expressed.

The differences of Probations depend partly on their Matter and partly on their Form.

"In respect of the former ground of difference,—the Matter,—Probations are distinguished into Pure or *a priori* and into Empirical or *a posteriori*, according as they are founded on principles which we must recognise as true, as constituting the necessary conditions of all experience, or which we do recognise as true, as particular results given by certain applications of experience. In respect of the latter ground of difference,—the Form,—Probations fall into various classes according to the difference of the form itself, which is either an External or an Internal.

1, In respect of their Matter, Probations are Pure and Empirical.

2, In respect of their Form.

"In relation to the Internal Form, probations are divided into Direct or Ostensive and into Indirect or Apagogical, according as they are drawn from the thing itself or from its opposite, in other words, according as the principles of probation are positive or are negative."[a]—Under the same relation of Internal Form, they are also distinguished by reference to their order of procedure,—this order being either Essential or Accidental. The essential order of procedure regards the nature of the inference itself, as either from the whole to the part, or from the parts to the whole. The former constitutes Deductive Probation, the latter Inductive. The accidental order of procedure regards only our point of departure in considering a probation. If, commencing with the highest principle, we descend step by step to the conclusion, the process is Synthetic or Progressive; here the conclusion is evolved out of the principle. If again, starting from the conclu-

a. In relation to the Internal Form, Probations are Direct or Ostensive and Indirect or Apagogical.

Synthetic or Progressive, and Analytic or Regressive.

a Esser, *Logik*, § 141.—Ed.

LECT. XXVI.

sion, we ascend step by step to the highest principle, the process is Analytic or Regressive; here the principle is evolved out of the conclusion.

b. External Form. Probations are Simple and Composite. Regular and Irregular. Perfect and Imperfect.

In respect to the External Form, Probations are Simple or Monosyllogistic, if they consist of a single reasoning, Composite or Polysyllogistic if they consist of a plurality of reasonings. Under the same relation of external form, they are also divided into Regular and Irregular, into Perfect and Imperfect.

3. According to their Degree of Cogency, Probations are Apodeictic and Probable.

Another division of Probations is by reference to their Cogency, or the Degree of Certainty with which their inference is drawn. But their cogency is of various degrees, and this either objectively considered, that is, as determined by the conditions of the proof itself, or subjectively considered, that is, by reference to those on whom the proof is calculated to operate conviction. In the former or objective relation, probations are partly Apodeictic, or Demonstrative in the stricter sense of that term,—when the certainty they necessitate is absolute and complete, that is, when the opposite alternative involves a contradiction; partly Probable,—when they do not produce an invincible assurance, but when the evidence in favour of the conclusion preponderates over that which is opposed to it. In the latter or subjective relation, probations are either Universally Valid, when they are calculated to operate conviction on all reasonable minds, or Particularly Valid, when they are fitted to convince only certain individual minds.

Universally and Particularly Valid.

Par. LXXXVII. Probations, —their Divisions.

¶ LXXXVII. Probations are divided by reference to their Matter, to their Form, and to their Degree of Cogency.

In relation to their Matter, they are partly

LECT. XXVI.

Pure or *a priori*, partly *Empirical* or *a posteriori*.

As to their Form,—this is either Internal or External. In respect to their Internal Form, they are, 1°, By reference to the Manner of Inference, *Direct* or *Ostensive*, (δεικτικαί, *ostensivæ*), and *Indirect* or *Apagogical* (*probationes apagogicæ, reductiones ad absurdum*) ; 2°, By reference to their Essential or Internal Order of Procedure, they are either *Deductive* or *Inductive* ; 3°, By reference to their Accidental or External Order of Procedure, they are partly *Synthetic* or *Progressive*, partly *Analytic* or *Regressive*. In respect to their External Form, they are, 1°, *Simple* or *Monosyllogistic*, and *Composite* or *Polysyllogistic* ; 2°, *Perfect* and *Imperfect* ; 3°, *Regular* and *Irregular*.

In respect to their Degree of Cogency, they are, 1°, As objectively considered, either *Apodeictic* or *Demonstrative* in the stricter signification of the term, (ἀπόδειξις, *demonstrationes stricte dictæ*), or *Probable*, (*probationes sensu latiori*) ; 2°, As subjectively considered, they are either *Universally Valid*, (κατ' ἀληθείαν, *secundum veritatem*), or *Particularly Valid* (κατ' ἄνθρωπον, *ad hominem*).[a]

Explication. Probations, 1. In respect of their Matter, are Pure and Empirical.

To speak now of these distinctions in detail. In the first place, "Probations," we have said, "in relation to their matter, are divided into Pure or *a priori*, and into Empirical or *a posteriori*. Pure or *a priori* proofs are those that rest on principles which, although

a Cf. Krug *Logik*, §§ 128, 129, 130, 131, 132. Esser, *Logik*, § 139.—Ed. [Cf. Degerando, *Des Signes*, t. iv. ch. 7, p. 234.]

LECT. XXVI.

rising into consciousness only on occasion of some external or internal observation,—of some act of experience, are still native, are still original, contributions of the mind itself, and a contribution without which no act of experience becomes possible. Proofs again are called *Empirical* or *a posteriori*, if they rest on principles which are exclusively formed from experience or observation, and whose validity is cognisable in no other way than that of experience or observation. When the principles of Probation are such as are not contingently given by experience, but spontaneously engendered by the mind itself, these principles are always characterised by the qualities of necessity and universality; consequently, a proof supported by them is elevated altogether above the possibility of doubt. When, on the other hand, the principles of Probation are such as have only the guarantee of observation and experience for their truth,—(supposing even that the observation be correct and the experience stable and constant),—these principles, and, consequently, the probation founded on them, can pretend neither to necessity nor universality; seeing that what produces the observation or experience, has only a relation to individual objects, and is only competent to inform us of what now is, but not of what always is, of what necessarily must be. Although, however, these empirical principles are impressed with the character neither of necessity nor of universality, they play a very important part in the theatre of human thought."[a] This distinction of Proofs, by reference to the matter of our knowledge, is one, indeed, which Logic does not take into account. Logic, in fact, considers every inference of a consequent from an antece-

This distinction of Probations not taken into account by Logic.

[a] Esser, *Logik*, § 140.—ED.

LECT. XXVI.

dent as an inference *a priori*, supposing even that the antecedents themselves are only of an empirical character. Thus we may say, that, from the general relations of distance found to hold between the planets, Kant and Olbers proved *a priori* that between Mars and Jupiter a planetary body must exist, before Ceres, Pallas, Juno, and Vesta were actually discovered.[a] Here, however, the *a priori* principle is in reality only an empirical rule,—only a generalisation from experience. But with the manner in which these empirical rules,—(Bacon would call them *axioms*),—are themselves discovered or evolved,—with this Pure Logic has no concern. This will fall to be considered in Modified Logic, when we treat of the concrete Doctrine of Induction and Analogy.

2. In respect of their Form,—a. Direct and Indirect.

In the second place, "in respect of their Form, and that the Internal, Probations are, as we said, first of all, divided into Direct or Ostensive, and into Indirect or Apagogical. A proof is Direct or Ostensive, when it evinces the truth of a thesis through positive principles, that is, immediately; it is Indirect or Apagogical, when it evinces the truth of a thesis through the falsehood of its opposite, that is, mediately. The indirect is specially called the *apagogical*, (*argumentatio apagogica* sive *deductio ad impossibile*), because it shows that something cannot be admitted, since, if admitted, consequences would necessarily follow impossible or absurd. The Indirect or Apagogical mode of proof is established on the principle, that that must be conceded to be true whose contradictory opposite contains within itself a contradiction. This principle manifestly rests on the Law of Contradiction and on

Principle of Indirect Proof.

a See Kant's *Vorlesungen über* vi. p. 449.—ED.
Physische Geographie, 1802; *Werke*,

LECT. XXVI.

the Law of Excluded Middle; for what involves a contradiction it is impossible for us to think, and if a character must be denied of an object,—and that it must be so denied the probation has to show,—then the contradictory opposite of that character is of necessity to be affirmed of that object. The Direct mode of probation has undoubtedly this advantage over the Indirect,—that it not only furnishes the sought-for truth, but also clearly develops its necessary connection with its ultimate principles; whereas the Indirect demonstrates only the repugnance of some proposition with certain truths, without, however, positively evincing the truth of its opposite, and thereby obtaining for it a full and satisfactory recognition. It is, therefore, usually employed only to constrain a troublesome opponent to silence, by a display of the absurdities which are implied in, and which would flow out of, his assertions. Nevertheless the indirect probation establishes the proposition to be proved not less certainly than the direct; nay, it still more precisely excludes the supposition of the opposite alternative, and, consequently, affords an intenser consciousness of necessity. We ought, however, to be on our guard against the paralogisms to which it is peculiarly exposed, by taking care—1°, That the opposites are contradictory and not contrary; and 2°, That an absurdity really is, and not merely appears to be. The differences of Apagogical Probations correspond to the different kinds of propositions which may be indirectly demonstrated; and these are, in their widest generality, either Categorical, or Hypothetical, or Disjunctive. Is the thesis a categorical proposition? Its contradictory opposite is supposed, and from this counter proposition conclu-

Differences of Indirect or Apagogical Probations.

sions are deduced, until we obtain one of so absurd a character, that we are able to argue back to the falsehood of the original proposition itself. Again, is the thesis an hypothetical judgment? The contradictory opposite of the consequent is assumed, and the same process to the same end is performed as in the case of a categorical proposition. Finally, is the thesis a disjunctive proposition? In that case, if its *membra disjuncta* are contradictorily opposed, we cannot, either directly or indirectly, prove it false as a whole; all that we can do being to show that one of these disjunct members cannot be affirmed of the subject, from which it necessarily follows that the other must." [a]

b. Deductive and Inductive.

Under the Internal Form, Probations are, in the second place, in respect of their Essential or Internal Order of procedure, either Deductive or Inductive, according as the thesis is proved by a process of reasoning descending from generals to particulars and individuals, or by a process of reasoning ascending from individuals and particulars to generals. On this subject it is not necessary to say anything, as the rules which govern the formal inference in these processes have been already stated in the Doctrine of Syllogisms; and the consideration of Induction, as modified by the general conditions of the matter to which it is applied, can only be treated of when, in the sequel, we come to Modified or Concrete Methodology.

c. Synthetic and Analytic.

"Under the Internal Form, Probations are, however, in the third place, in respect of their External or Accidental Order of procedure, Synthetic or Progressive, and Analytic or Regressive. A probation

a Esser, *Logik*, § 142.—ED.

LECT. XXVI.

is called *synthetic* or *progressive*, when the conclusion is evolved out of the principles,—*analytic* or *regressive* when the principles are evolved out of the conclusion. In the former case, the probation goes from the subject to the predicate; in the latter case, from the predicate to the subject. Where the probation is complex,—if synthetic, the conclusion of the preceding syllogism is the subsumption of that following; if analytic, the conclusion of the preceding syllogism is the sumption of that following. In respect of certainty, both procedures are equal, and each has its peculiar advantages; in consequence of which the combination of these two modes of proof is highly expedient. But the Analytic Procedure is often competent where the Synthetic is not; whereas the Synthetic is never possible where the Analytic is not, and this is never possible where we have not a requisite stock of propositions already verified. When the Probation is partly analytic, partly synthetic, it is called *Mixed*."[a]

Par. LXXXVIII. Formal Legitimacy of a Probation,—its Rules.

¶ LXXXVIII. The Formal Legitimacy of a Probation is determined by the following rules.

1°, Nothing is to be begged, borrowed, or stolen; that is, nothing is to be presupposed as proved, which itself requires a demonstration. The violation of this rule affords the vice called the *Petitio principii*, or *Fallacia quæsiti medii* (τὸ ἐν ἀρχῇ αἰτεῖσθαι).[β]

2°, No proposition is to be employed as a principle of proof, the truth of which is only to be

a Esser, *Logik*, § 142.—Ed.

β [On error of this term, see Pacius, *Commentarius in Org.* [*In Anal. Prior* ii. 16. "Non est petitio τῆς ἀρχῆς, id est, principii, vel ἐν τῇ ἀρχῇ, id est, in principio; sed τοῦ ἐν ἀρχῇ προκειμένου, id est, ejus problematis, quod initio fuit propositum et in disquisitionem vocatum." *Ibid.* ii. 24.—Ed.]

LECT. XXVI.

evinced as a consequence of the proposition which it is employed to prove. The violation of this rule is the vice called ὕστερον πρότερον.

3°, No circular probation is to be made; that is, the proposition which we propose to prove must not be used as a principle for its own probation. The violation of this rule is called the *Orbis vel circulus in demonstrando,—diallelus,—* ὁ δι' ἀλλήλων τρόπος.[α]

4°, No leap, no hiatus, must be made; that is, the syllogisms of which the probation is made up, must stand in immediate or continuous connection. From the transgression of this rule results the vice called the *Saltus* vel *Hiatus in demonstrando.*

5°, The scope of the probation is not to be changed; that is, nothing is to be proved other than what it was proposed to prove. The violation of this rule gives the *Heterozetesis, Ignoratio* vel *Mutatio elenchi,* and the *Transitus in aliud genus* vel *a genere ad genus,—*μετάβασις εἰς ἄλλο γένος.[β]

These rules reduced to two.

In this paragraph, I have given, as different rules, those canons which are opposed to vices not absolutely identical, and which have obtained different denominations. But you must observe, that the first three rules are all manifestly only various modifications —only special cases,—of one general law. To this law, likewise, the fourth rule may with perfect propriety be reduced, for the *saltus* or *hiatus in probando* is, in

α See Sextus Empiricus, *Pyrrh. Hyp.*, i. 169, ii. 68. Laertius, L. ix. §§ 88, 89. [Cf. Facciolati, *Acroasis*, v. p. 69 *et seq.*]

β [See Reinhold, *Die Logik oder die allgemeine Denkformenlehre*, § 150, p. 407, Jena, 1827.] [Cf. Krug, *Logik*, § 133. Esser, *Logik*, § 144.—Ed.]

LECT. XXVI.

fact, no less the assumption of a proposition as a principle of probation which itself requires proof, than either the *petitio principii*, the *hysteron proteron*, or the *circulus in probando*. These five laws, therefore, and the correspondent vices, may all be reduced to two; the one of which regards the means,—the principles of proof; the other the end,—the proposition to be proved. The former of these laws prescribes,—That no proposition be employed as a principle of probation, which stands itself in want of proof; the latter,—That nothing else be proved than the proposition for whose proof the probation was instituted. You may, therefore, add to the last paragraph the following supplement:—

Par. LXXXIX. Rules of Probation reduced to two.

¶ LXXXIX. These rules of the logicians may, however, all be reduced to two.

1°, That no proposition be employed as a Principle of Probation, which stands itself in need of proof.

2°, That nothing else be proved than the Proposition for whose proof the Probation was instituted.

Explication.

Of these two, the former comprehends the first four rules of the logicians,—the latter the fifth. I shall now, therefore, proceed to illustrate the five rules in detail.

First Rule.

The First Rule—Nothing is to be begged, borrowed, or stolen; that is, nothing is to be presupposed as proved, which itself requires a demonstration,—is, in fact, an enunciation of the first general rule I gave you, and to this, therefore, as we shall see, the second, third, and fourth are to be reduced as special appli-

LECT. XXVI.

Limitation under which this Rule is to be understood.

cations. But, in considering this law in its universality, it is not to be understood as if every probation were at once to be rejected as worthless, in which anything is presupposed and not proved. Were this its sense, it would be necessary in every probation to ascend to the highest principles of human knowledge, and these themselves, as immediate and, consequently, incapable of proof, might be rejected as unproved assumptions. Were this the meaning of the law, there could be no probation whatever. But it is not to be understood in this extreme rigour. That probation alone is a violation of this law, and, consequently, alone is vicious, in which a proposition is assumed as a principle of proof, which may be doubted on the ground on which the thesis itself is doubted, and where, therefore, we prove the uncertain by the equally uncertain. The probation must, therefore, depart from such principles as are either immediately given as ultimate, or mediately admit of a proof from other sources than the proposition itself in question. When, for example, it was argued that the Newtonian theory is false, which holds colours to be the result of a diversity of parts in light, on the ground, admitted by the ancients, that the celestial bodies, and, consequently, their emanations, consist of homogeneous elements;—this reasoning was inept, for the principle of proof was not admitted by modern philosophers. Thus, when Aristotle defends the institution of slavery as a natural law, on the ground that the barbarians, as of inferior intellects, are the born bondsmen of the Greeks, and the Greeks, as of superior intellect, the born masters of the barbarians,[a]

[a] *Polit.*, i. 2.—Ed.

LECT. XXVI.

—(an argument which has, likewise, been employed in modern times in the British Parliament, with the substitution of negroes for barbarians, and whites for Greeks),—this argument is invalid, as assuming what is not admitted by the opponents of slavery. It would be a *petitio principii* to prove to the Mohammedan the divinity of Christ from texts in the New Testament, for he does not admit the authority of the Bible; but it would be a valid *argumentum ad hominem* to prove to him from the Koran the prophetic mission of Jesus, for the authority of the Koran he acknowledges.

Second Rule.

The Second Rule, That no proposition is to be employed as a principle of proof, the truth of which is only to be evinced as a consequence of the proposition which it is employed to prove,—is only a special case of the preceding. For example, if we were to argue that man is a free agent, on the ground that he is morally responsible for his actions, or that his actions can be imputed to him, or on the ground that vice and virtue are absolutely different,—in these cases, the *hysteron proteron* is committed; for only on the ground that the human will is free, can man be viewed as a morally responsible agent, and his actions be imputed to him, or can the discrimination of vice and virtue, as more than a merely accidental relation, be maintained. But we must pause before we reject a reasoning on the ground of *hysteron proteron;* for the reasoning may still be valid, though this logical fault be committed. Nay, it is frequently necessary for us to reason by such a regress. In the very example given, if we be unable to prove directly that the will of man is free, but are able to prove that he is a moral agent, responsible for his actions, as sub-

jected to the voluntary but unconditioned Law of Duty, and if the fact of this law of duty and its unqualified obligation involve, as a postulate, an emancipation from necessity,—in that case, no competent objection can be taken to this process of reasoning. This, in fact, is Kant's argument. From what he calls the *categorical imperative*, that is, from the fact of the unconditioned law of duty as obligatory on man, he postulates, as conditions, the liberty of the human will, and the existence of a God, as the moral governor of a moral universe.[α] LECT. XXVI.

The Third Law,—That no circular probation is to be made, that is, the proposition which we propose to prove must not be used as a principle for its own probation,—this, in like manner, is only a particular case of the first. "To the Circle there are required properly two probations, which are so reciprocally related that the antecedent in the one is proved by its own consequent in the other. The proposition A is true because the proposition B is true; and the proposition B is true because the proposition A is true. A circle so palpable as this would indeed be committed by no one. The vice is usually concealed by the interpolation of intermediate propositions, or by a change in the expression."[β] Thus Plato, in his *Phædo*,[γ] demonstrates the immortality of the soul from its simplicity; and, in the *Republic*,[δ] he demonstrates its simplicity from its immortality. Third Rule.

In relation to the Hysteron Proteron and the Circle, I must observe that these present some peculiar difficulties for the systematic arrangement of our know- Regressive and Progressive Proofs not to be con-

α *Kritik der reinen Vernunft*, Methodenlehre, Hauptst., ii. Abschn., 2. *Kritik der praktischen Vernunft*, p. 274, ed. Rosenkranz.—Ed.

β Krug, *Logik*, § 133. Anm. 3.—Ed.

γ P. 78.—Ed.

δ B. x. p. 611.—Ed.

LECT. XXVI.

ledge. Through the Circle, (the result of which is only the proof of an assertion),—through the circle by itself,—

founded with the tautological Circle.

nothing whatever is gained for the logical development of our knowledge. But we must take care not to confound the connection of Regressive and Progressive Proofs with the tautological Circle. When, in the treatment of a science out of the observed facts, we wish to generalise universal laws, we lead, in the first place, an inductive probation, that (ὅτι) certain laws there are. Having assured ourselves of the existence of these laws by this regressive process, we then place them in theory at the head of a progressive or synthetic probation, in which the facts again recur, reversed and illustrated from the laws, which, in the antecedent process, they had been employed to establish; that is, it is now shown why (διότι) these facts exist.

Fourth Rule.

The Fourth Rule,—No leap, no gap, must be made, that is, the syllogisms of which the probation is made up must stand in immediate or continuous connection, —may be, likewise, reduced to the first. For here the only vice is that, by an ellipsis of an intermediate link in the syllogistic chain, we use a proposition which is actually without its proof, and it is only because this proposition is as yet unproved, that its employment is illegitimate. The *Saltus* is, therefore, only a special case of the *Petitio*.

The *Saltus in demonstrando.*

The *Saltus* is committed when the middle term of one of the syllogisms in a probation is not stated. If the middle term be too manifest to require statement, then is the *saltus* not to be blamed, for it is committed only in the expression and not in the thought. If the middle term be not easy of discovery, then the *saltus* is a fault; but if there be

LECT. XXVI.

no middle term to be found, then the *saltus* is a vice which invalidates the whole remainder of the probation. The proper *saltus*,—the real violation of this law, is, therefore, when we make a transition from one proposition to another, the two not being connected together as reason and consequent.[a] The (vulgar) Enthymeme and the Sorites do not, therefore, it is evident, involve violations of this law.

Fifth Rule.

The Fifth Rule,—The scope of the probation is not to be changed, that is, nothing is to be proved other than what was proposed to be proved,—corresponds to the second of the two rules which I gave, and of which it is only a less explicit statement. It evidently admits of three kinds or degrees. In the first case, the proposition to be proved is changed by the change of its subject or predicate into different notions. Again, the proposition may substantially remain the same, but may be changed into one either of a wider or of a narrower extension,—the second and third cases.

Admits of three degrees.

First Degree,—*Mutatio Elenchi.*

The first of these cases is the *Mutatio Elenchi*, or *Transitus ad aliud genus*, properly so called. "When a probation does not demonstrate what it ought to demonstrate, it may, if considered absolutely or in itself, be valid; but if considered relatively to the proposition which it behoves us to prove, it is of no value. We commute by this procedure the whole scope or purport of the probation; we desert the proper object of inquiry,—the point in question. If a person would prove the existence of ghosts, and to this end prove by witness the fact of unusual noises and appearances during the night, he would prove something very different from what he proposed to establish;

a Cf. Krug, *Logik*, § 133. Anm. 4.—Ed.

LECT. XXVI.

for this would be admitted without difficulty by those who still denied the apparition of ghosts : it, therefore, behoved him to show that the unusual phænomena were those of a spirit good or bad."[α]

Second Degree,—in which too little is proved.

The two other cases,—when the proposition actually proved is either of a smaller or of a greater extension than the proposition which ought to have been proved, —are not necessarily, like the preceding, altogether irrelevant. They are, however, compared together, of various degrees of relevancy. In the former case, where too little is proved,—here the end proposed is, to a certain extent at least, changed, and the probation results in something different from what it was intended to accomplish. For example, if we propose to prove that Sempronius is a virtuous character, and only prove the legality of his actions, we here prove something less than, something different from, what we professed to do ; for we proposed to prove the internal morality, and not merely the external lawfulness, of his conduct. Such a proof is not absolutely invalid ; it is not even relatively null, for the external legality is always a concomitant of internal morality. But the existence of the latter is not evinced by that of the former, for Sempronius may conform his actions to the law from expediency and not from duty.[β]

Third Degree,—in which too much is proved.

In the other case, in which there is proved too much, the probation is lawful, and only not adequate and precise. For example, if we propose to prove that the soul does not perish with the body, and actually prove that its dissolution is absolutely impossible,—here the proof is only superabundant. The logical rule,—

α Krug, *Logik*, § 133. Anm. 2.— Ed.

β Cf. Krug, *Logik*, § 133. Anm. 5. —Ed.

LECT. XXVI.

Qui nimium probat, nihil probat, is, therefore, in its universal or unqualified expression, incorrect. The proving too much is, however, often the sign of a saltus having been committed. For example,—when a religious enthusiast argues from the strength of his persuasion, that he is, therefore, actuated by the Holy Spirit, and his views of religion consequently true,—there is here too much proved, for there is implied the antecedent, omitted by a saltus, that whoever is strongly persuaded of his inspiration is really inspired,—a proposition too manifestly absurd to bear an explicit enouncement. In this case, the apparent too much is in reality a too much which, when closely examined, resolves itself into a nothing.[a]

We have thus terminated the consideration of Pure or Abstract Logic, in both its Parts, and now enter on the Doctrine of Modified or Concrete Logic.

[a] [Cf. Sigwart, *Handbuch zu Vorlesungen über die Logik*, § 407, p. 252.]

LECTURE XXVII.

MODIFIED LOGIC.

PART I.—MODIFIED STOICHEIOLOGY.

SECTION I.—DOCTRINE OF TRUTH AND ERROR.

TRUTH.—ITS CHARACTER AND KINDS.

LECT. XXVII.

Modified Logic,— its object.

HAVING now terminated the Doctrine of Pure or Abstract Logic, we proceed to that of Modified or Concrete Logic. In entering on this subject, I have to recall to your memory what has formerly been stated in regard to the object which Modified Logic proposes for consideration. Pure Logic takes into account only the necessary conditions of thought, as founded on the nature of the thinking process itself. Modified Logic, on the contrary, considers the conditions to which thought is subject, arising from the empirical circumstances, external and internal, under which exclusively it is the will of our Creator that man should manifest his faculty of thinking. Pure Logic is thus exclusively conversant with the form; Modified Logic is, likewise, occupied with the matter, of thought. And as their objects are different, so, likewise, must be their ends. The end of Pure Logic is formal truth, — the harmony of thought with thought; the end of Modified Logic is the harmony of thought with existence. Of these ends, that which Pure Logic proposes is less ambitious, but it is fully and certainly accomplished; the end which Modified

LECT. XXVII.

Logic proposes is higher, but it is far less perfectly attained. The problems which Modified Logic has to solve may be reduced to three: 1°, What is Truth and its contradictory opposite,—Error? 2°, What are the Causes of Error and the Impediments to Truth, by which man is beset in the employment of his faculties, and what are the Means of their Removal? And, 3°, What are the Subsidiaries by which Human Thought may be strengthened and guided in the exercise of its functions?

Its problems,—reduced to three.

From this statement it is evident that Concrete Logic might, like Pure Logic, have been divided into a Stoicheiology and a Methodology,—the former comprising the first two heads,—the latter the third. For if to Modified Stoicheiology we refer the consideration of the nature of concrete truth and error, and of the conditions of a merely not erroneous employment of thought,—this will be exhausted in the First and Second Chapters; whereas if we refer to Methodology a consideration of the means of employing thought not merely without error but with a certain positive perfection,—this is what the Third Chapter professes to expound.

And distributed between its Stoicheiology and its Methodology.

I commence the First Chapter, which proposes to answer the question,—What is Truth? with its correlatives,—by the dictation of the following paragraph.

¶ XC. The end which all our scientific efforts are exerted to accomplish, is *Truth* and *Certainty*. Truth is the correspondence or agreement of a cognition with its object; its Criterion is the necessity determined by the laws which govern our faculties of knowledge; and Certainty is the consciousness of this necessity.[a] Certainty,

Par. XC. Truth and Certainty,—what.

[a] Cf. Twesten, *Die Logik, inbesondere die Analytik*, § 306.—Ed.

LECT. XXVII.

or the conscious necessity of knowledge, absolutely excludes the admission of any opposite supposition: Where such appears admissible, doubt and uncertainty arise. If we consider truth by relation to the degree and kind of Certainty, we have to distinguish *Knowledge*, *Belief*, and *Opinion*. Knowledge and Belief differ not only in degree but in kind. Knowledge is a certainty founded upon insight; Belief is a certainty founded upon feeling. The one is perspicuous and objective; the other is obscure and subjective. Each, however, supposes the other; and an assurance is said to be a knowledge or a belief, according as the one element or the other preponderates. Opinion is the admission of something as true, where, however, neither insight nor feeling is so intense as to necessitate a perfect certainty. What prevents the admission of a proposition as certain is called *Doubt*. The approximation of the imperfect certainty of opinion to the perfect certainty of knowledge or belief is called *Probability*.

If we consider Truth with reference to Knowledge, and to the way in which this knowledge arises, we must distinguish *Empirical* or *a posteriori*, from *Pure* or *a priori Truth*. The former has reference to cognitions which have their source in the presentations of Perception, External and Internal, and which obtain their form by the elaboration of the Understanding or Faculty of Relations (διάνοια.) The latter is contained in the necessary and universal cognitions afforded by the Regulative Faculty,—Intellect Proper,—or Common Sense, (νοῦς.)

LECT. XXVII.

Explication.

This paragraph, after stating that Truth and Certainty constitute the end of all our endeavours after knowledge, for only in the attainment of truth and certainty can we possibly attain to knowledge or science;—I say, after the statement of this manifest proposition,—it proceeds to define what is meant by the two terms *Truth* and *Certainty;* and, to commence with the former,—Truth is defined, the correspondence or agreement of a cognition or cognitive act of thought with its object.

Truth,—what.

The question—What is Truth? is an old and celebrated problem. It was proposed by the Roman Governor,—by Pontius Pilate,—to our Saviour; and it is a question which still recurs, and is still keenly agitated in the most recent schools of Philosophy. In one respect, all are nearly agreed in regard to the definition of the term, for all admit that by truth is understood a harmony,—an agreement,—a correspondence between our thought and that which we think about. This definition of truth we owe to the schoolmen. "Veritas intellectus," says Aquinas, "est adæquatio intellectus et rei, secundum quod intellectus dicit esse, quod est, vel non esse, quod non est." [a] From the schoolmen, this definition had been handed down to modern philosophers, by whom it is currently employed, without, in general, a suspicion of its origin. It is not, therefore, in regard to the meaning of the term *truth*, that there is any difference of opinion among philosophers. The questions which have provoked discussion, and which remain, as heretofore, without a definitive solution, are not whether truth be

Definition of the term.

Questions in debate regarding Truth.

a [*Contra Gentiles*, lib. i. c. 59. See Biunde, *Über Wahrheit in Erkennen*, p. 11. On Truth in general, see Ruiz, *Comment. de Scientia, de Ideis, de Veritate*, &c. Disp. lxxxv., p. 871 *et seq.*]

LECT. XXVII.

the harmony of thought and reality, but whether this harmony, or truth, be attainable, and whether we possess any criterion by which we can be assured of its attainment. Considering, however, at present only the meaning of the term, philosophers have divided Truth, (or the harmony of thought and its object), into different species, to which they have given diverse names; but they are at one, neither in the division nor in the nomenclature.

For man only two kinds of Truth,—Formal and Real.

It is plain that for man there can only be conceived two kinds of Truth, because there are for human thought only two species of object. For that about which we think, must either be a thought, or something which a thought contains. On this is founded the distinction of Formal Knowledge and Real Knowledge,—of Formal Truth and Real Truth. Of these in their order.

I. Formal Truth.

I. In regard to the former, a thought abstracted from what it contains, that is, from its matter or what it is conversant about, is the mere form of thought. The knowledge of the form of thought is a formal knowledge, and the harmony of thought with the form of thought is, consequently, Formal Truth. Now Formal Knowledge is of two kinds; for it regards either the conditions of the Elaborative Faculty,—the Faculty of Thought Proper,—or the conditions of our Presentations or Representations of external things, that is, the intuitions of Space and Time. The former of these sciences is Pure Logic,—the science which considers the laws to which the Understanding is astricted in its elaborative operations, without inquiring what is the object,—what is the matter, to which these operations are applied. The latter of these sciences is Mathematics, or the science of Quantity, which considers the relations of Time and Space, without inquiring whether

Formal Truth of two kinds, —Logical and Mathematical.

there be any actual reality in space or time. Formal truth will, therefore, be of two kinds,—Logical and Mathematical. Logical truth is the harmony or agreement of our thoughts with themselves as thoughts, in other words, the correspondence of thought with the universal laws of thinking. These laws are the object of Pure or General Logic, and in these it places the criterion of truth. This criterion is, however, only the negative condition—only the *conditio sine qua non*, of truth. Logical truth is supposed in supposing the possibility of thought; for all thought presents a combination, the elements of which are repugnant or congruent, but which cannot be repugnant and congruent at the same time. Logic might be true, although we possessed no truth beyond its fundamental laws; although we knew nothing of any real existence beyond the formal hypothesis of its possibility.

Logical Truth.

But were the Laws of Logic purely subjective, that is, were they true only for our thought alone, and without any objective validity, all human sciences, (and Mathematics among the rest), would be purely subjective likewise; for we are cognisant of objects only under the forms and rules of which Logic is the scientific development. If the true character of objective validity be universality, the laws of Logic are really of that character, for these laws constrain us, by their own authority, to regard them as the universal laws not only of human thought, but of universal reason.

The case is the same with the other formal science, the science of Quantity, or Mathematics. Without inquiring into the reality of existences, and without borrowing from or attributing to them anything, Arithmetic, the science of Discrete Quantity, creates

Mathematical Truth.

LECT. XXVII.

its numbers, and Geometry, the science of Continuous Quantity, creates its figures; and both operate upon these their objects in absolute independence of all external actuality. The two mathematical sciences are dependent for their several objects only on the notion of time and the notion of space,—notions under which alone matter can be conceived as possible, for all matter supposes space, and all matter is moved in space and in time. But to the notions of space and time the existence or non-existence of matter is indifferent; indifferent, consequently, to Geometry and Arithmetic, so long at least as they remain in the lofty regions of pure speculation, and do not descend to the practical application of their principles. If matter had no existence, nay, if space and time existed only in our minds, mathematics would still be true; but their truth would be of a purely formal and ideal character,—would furnish us with no knowledge of objective realities.[a]

So much for Formal Truth, under its two species of Logical and Mathematical.

II. Real Truth.

The other genus of truth,—(the end which the Real Sciences propose),—is the harmony between a thought and its matter. The Real Sciences are those which have a determinate reality for their object, and which are conversant about existences other than the forms of thought. The Formal Sciences have a superior certainty to the real; for they are simply ideal combinations, and they construct their objects without inquiring about their objective reality. The real sciences are sciences of fact, for the point from which they depart is always a fact,—always a presentation. Some of these rest on the presentations of Self-con-

Real and Formal Sciences.

a Cf. Esser, *Logik*, § 172.—Ed. [Fries, *Logik*, § 124.]

LECT. XXVII.

sciousness, or the facts of mind; others on the presentations of Sensitive Perception, or the facts of nature. The former are the Mental Sciences, the latter the Material. The facts of mind are given partly as contingent, partly as necessary; the latter,—the necessary facts,—are universal virtually and in themselves; the former,—the contingent facts,—only obtain a fictitious universality by a process of generalisation. The facts of nature, however necessary in themselves, are given to us only as contingent and isolated phænomena; they have, therefore, only that conditional, that empirical, generality, which we bestow on them by classification.

Under the Real Sciences are included the Mental and Material.

Real truth is, therefore, the correspondence of our thoughts with the existences which constitute their objects. But here a difficulty arises;—How can we know that there is, that there can be, such a correspondence? All that we know of the objects is through the presentations of our faculties; but whether these present the objects as they are in themselves, we can never ascertain, for to do this it would be requisite to go out of ourselves,—out of our faculties,—to obtain a knowledge of the objects by other faculties, and thus to compare our old presentations with our new. But all this, even were the supposition possible, would be incompetent to afford us the certainty required. For were it possible to leave our old, and to obtain a new, set of faculties, by which to test the old, still the veracity of these new faculties would be equally obnoxious to doubt as the veracity of the old. For what guarantee could we obtain for the credibility in the one case, which we do not already possess in the other? The new faculties could only assert their own truth; but this is done by the old; and it is impos-

How can we know that there is a correspondence between our thought and its object?

LECT. XXVII.

sible to imagine any presentations of the non-ego by any finite intelligence, to which a doubt might not be raised, whether these presentations were not merely subjective modifications of the conscious ego itself. All that could be said in answer to such a doubt is, that if such were true, our whole nature is a lie,—a supposition which is not, without the strongest evidence, to be admitted; and the argument is as competent against the sceptic in our present condition, as it would be were we endowed with any other conceivable form of Acquisitive and Cognitive Faculties. But I am here trenching on what ought to be reserved for an explanation of the Criterion of Truth.

Real Truth,—its subdivisions.

Such, as it appears to me, is the only rational division of Truth, according to the different character of the objects to which thought is relative,—into Formal and into Real Truth. Formal Truth, as we have seen, is subdivided into Logical and into Mathematical. Real Truth might likewise be subdivided, were this requisite, into various species. For example, Metaphysical Truth might denote the harmony of thought with the necessary facts of mind; Psychological Truth, the harmony of thought with the contingent facts of mind; and Physical Truth, the harmony of thought with the phænomena of external experience.

Metaphysical.

Psychological.

Physical.

Various applications of the term *Truth*.

It now remains to say a word in regard to the confusion which has been introduced into this subject, by the groundless distinctions and contradictions of philosophers. Some have absurdly given the name of *truth* to the mere reality of existence, altogether abstracted from any conception or judgment relative to it, in any intelligence human or divine. In this sense *physical truth* has been used to denote the actual existence of a thing. Some have given the name of *metaphysical*

truth to the congruence of the thing with its idea in the mind of the Creator. Others again have bestowed the name of *metaphysical truth* on the mere logical possibility of being thought; while they have denominated by *logical truth* the metaphysical or physical correspondence of thought with its objects. Finally, the term *moral* or *ethical truth* has been given to veracity, or the correspondence of thought with its expression. In this last case, truth is not, as in the others, employed in relation to thought and its object, but to thought and its enouncement. So much for the notion, and the principal distinctions of Truth.

The Criterion of Truth.

But returning to the paragraph, I take the next clause, which is,—'The Criterion of truth is the necessity determined by the laws which govern our faculties of knowledge; and the consciousness of this necessity is certainty.' That the necessity of a cognition, that is, the impossibility of thinking it other than as it is presented,—that this necessity, as founded on the laws of thought, is the criterion of truth, is shown by the circumstance, that where such necessity is found, all doubt in regard to the correspondence of the cognitive thought and its object must vanish; for to doubt whether what we necessarily think in a certain manner, actually exists as we conceive it, is nothing less than an endeavour to think the necessary as the not necessary or the impossible, which is contradictory.

What has just been said also illustrates the truth of the next sentence of the paragraph,—viz. 'Certainty or the conscious necessity of a cognition absolutely excludes the admission of any opposite supposition. When such is found to be admissible, doubt and uncertainty arise.' This sentence requiring no explan-

LECT. XXVII.

ation, I proceed to the next—viz., 'If we consider truth by relation to the degree and kind of Certainty, we have to distinguish Knowledge, Belief, and Opinion. Knowledge and Belief differ not only in degree but in kind. Knowledge is a certainty founded on intuition. Belief is a certainty founded upon feeling. The one is perspicuous and objective, the other is obscure and subjective. Each, however, supposes the other, and an assurance is said to be a knowledge or a belief, according as the one element or the other preponderates.'

Knowledge and Belief, —their difference.

In reference to this passage, it is necessary to say something in regard to the difference of Knowledge and Belief. In common language the word *Belief* is often used to denote an inferior degree of certainty. We may, however, be equally certain of what we believe as of what we know, and it has, not without ground, been maintained by many philosophers, both in ancient and in modern times, that the certainty of all knowledge is, in its ultimate analysis, resolved into a certainty of belief. "All things," says Luther, "stand in a belief, in a faith, which we can neither see nor comprehend. The man who would make these visible, manifest and comprehensible, has vexation and heart-grief for his reward. May the Lord increase Belief in you and in others."[a] But you may perhaps think that the saying of Luther is to be taken theologically, and that, philosophically considered, all belief ought to be founded on knowledge, not all knowledge in belief. But the same doctrine is held even by those philosophers who are the least disposed to mysticism or blind faith. Among these Aristotle stands distin-

That the certainty of all knowledge is ultimately resolvable into a certainty of Belief, maintained by Luther.

Aristotle.

a *Weisheit*, Th. iii. Abth. 2. *Works*, p. 778.—Ed. Quoted by Sir W. Hamilton, *Reid's*

guished. He defines science, strictly so called, or the knowledge of indubitable truths, merely by the intensity of our conviction or subjective assurance;[α] and on a primary and incomprehensible belief he hangs the whole chain of our comprehensible or mediate knowledge. The doctrine which has been called *The Philosophy* of *Common Sense*, is the doctrine which founds all our knowledge on belief; and, though this has not been signalised, the doctrine of Common Sense is perhaps better stated by the Stagirite than by any succeeding thinker. "What," he says, "appears to all men, that we affirm to be, and he who rejects this belief (πίστις) will assuredly advance nothing better worthy of credit." This passage is from his *Nicomachean Ethics*.[β] But, in his Physical Treatises, he founds in belief the knowledge we have of the reality of motion, and by this, as a source of knowledge paramount to the Understanding, he supersedes the contradictions which are involved in our conception of motion, and which had so acutely been evolved by the Eleatic Zeno, in order to show that motion was impossible.[γ] In like manner, in his Logical Treatises, Aristotle shows that the primary or ultimate principles of knowledge must be incomprehensible; for if comprehensible, they must be comprehended in some higher notion, and this again, if not itself incomprehensible, must be again comprehended in a still higher, and so on in a progress *ad infinitum*, which is absurd.[δ] But what is given as an ultimate and incomprehensible principle of knowledge, is given as a fact, the exist-

LECT. XXVII.

α Various passages from Aristotle to this effect are cited by the Author, *Reid's Works*, p. 771.—Ed.

β B. x. c. 2.—Ed.

γ B. viii. c. 8. See *Reid's Works*, p. 773.—Ed.

δ *Metaphys.*, iii. (iv.) 4. Cf. *Anal. Post.*, i. 2, 3.—Ed.

LECT. XXVII.

ence of which we must admit, but the reasons of whose existence we cannot know,—we cannot understand. But such an admission, as it is not a knowledge, must be a belief; and thus it is that, according to Aristotle, all our knowledge is in its root a blind, a passive faith, in other words, a feeling. The same doctrine was subsequently held by many of the acutest thinkers of ancient times, more especially among the Platonists; and of these Proclus is perhaps the philosopher in whose works the doctrine is turned to the best account.[a] In modern times we may trace it in silent operation, though not explicitly proclaimed, or placed as the foundation of a system. It is found spontaneously recognised even by those who might be supposed the least likely to acknowledge it without compulsion. Hume, for example, against whose philosophy the doctrine of Common Sense was systematically arrayed, himself pointed out the weapons by which his adversaries subsequently assailed his scepticism; for he himself was possessed of too much philosophical acuteness not to perceive that the root of knowledge is belief. Thus, in his *Inquiry*, he says—"It seems evident that men are carried by a natural instinct or prepossession to repose faith in their senses: and that, without any reasoning, or even almost before the use of reason, we always suppose an external universe which depends not on our preception, but would exist though we and every sensible creature were absent or annihilated. Even the animal creation are governed by a like opinion, and preserve this belief,—the belief of external objects, in all their thoughts, designs, and actions . . . . This very table, which we see

The Platonists, Proclus.

Hume.

a *In Platonis Theologiam*, i. c. 25. Quoted in *Reid's Works*, p. 776.—Ed.

white, and which we feel hard, is believed to exist independent of our perception, and to be something external to our mind which perceives it." [α]

The manifestation of Belief involves Knowledge.

But, on the other hand, the manifestation of this belief necessarily involves knowledge; for we cannot believe without some consciousness or knowledge of the belief, and, consequently, without some consciousness or knowledge of the object of the belief. Now, the immediate consciousness of an object is called an *intuition*,—an *insight*. It is thus impossible to separate belief and knowledge,—feeling and intuition. They each suppose the other.

Intuition,—what.

The question as to the relation of Belief and Knowledge properly metaphysical.

The consideration, however, of the relation of Belief and Knowledge does not properly belong to Logic, except in so far as it is necessary to explain the nature of Truth and Error. It is altogether a metaphysical discussion; and one of the most difficult problems of which Metaphysics attempts the solution.

The remainder of the paragraph contains the statement of certain distinctions and the definition of certain terms, which it was necessary to signalise, but which do not require any commentary for their illustration. The only part that might have required an explanation is the distinction of Truth into Pure, or *a priori*, and into Empirical, or *a posteriori*. The explanation of this division has been already given more than once in the course of the Lectures,[β] but the following may now be added.

Pure and Empirical Truth.

Experience presents to us only individual objects, and as these individual objects might or might not

α *Inquiry concerning the Human Understanding*, sect. 12. *Philosophical Works*, iv. p. 177.—Ed.

β See above, *Lectures on Metaphysics*, vol. ii. p. 194 *et seq.* Cf. Esser, *Logik*, §§ 4, 171.—Ed. [Fries, *Logik*, § 124.]

LECT. XXVII.

have come within our sphere of observation, our whole knowledge of and from these objects might or might not exist;—it is merely accidental or contingent. But as our knowledge of individual objects affords the possibility, as supplying the whole contents, of our generalised or abstracted notions, our generalised or abstracted notions are, consequently, not more necessary to thought, than the particular observations out of which they are constructed. For example, every horse I have seen I might not have seen; and I feel no more necessity to think the reality of a horse than the reality of a hippogriff; I can, therefore, easily annihilate in thought the existence of the whole species. I can suppose it not to be,—not to have been. The case is the same with every other notion which is mediately or immediately the datum of observation. We can think away each and every part of the knowledge we have derived from experience; our whole empirical knowledge is, therefore, a merely accidental possession of the mind.

But there are notions in the mind of a very different character,—notions which we cannot but think, if we think at all. These, therefore, are notions necessary to the mind; and, as necessary, they cannot be the product of experience. For example, I perceive something to begin to be. I feel no necessity to think that this thing must be at all, but thinking it existent, I cannot but think that it has a cause. The notion, or rather the judgment, of Cause and Effect is, therefore, necessary to the mind. If so, it cannot be derived from experience.

LECTURE XXVIII.

MODIFIED STOICHEIOLOGY.

SECTION I.—DOCTRINE OF TRUTH AND ERROR.

SECTION II.—ERROR,—ITS CAUSES AND REMEDIES.

A.—GENERAL CIRCUMSTANCES—SOCIETY.

LECT. XXVIII.

I NOW proceed to the consideration of the opposite of Truth,—Error, and, on this subject, give you the following paragraph.

Par. XCI. Error,—its character and sources.

¶ XCI. Error is opposed to Truth; and Error arises, 1°, From the commutation of what is Subjective with what is Objective in thought;—2°, From the Contradiction of a supposed knowledge with its Laws; or, 3°, From a want of Adequate Activity in our Cognitive Faculties.

Error is to be discriminated from *Ignorance* and from *Illusion:* these, however, along with Arbitrary Assumption, afford the most frequent occasions of error.[a]

Explication.

This paragraph consists of two parts, and these I shall successively consider. The first is—'Error is

a Twesten, *Die Logik, inbesondere die Analytik*, §§ 308, 309. ED. [Cf. Ruiz, *Commentarius de Scientia*, &c. Disp. xcii. p. 925.]

LECT. XXVIII.

opposed to truth; and Error arises, 1°, From the commutation of what is subjective with what is objective in thought; 2°, From the contradiction of a supposed knowledge with its laws; or, 3°, From a want of adequate activity in our cognitive faculties.'

Error,—what.

"In the first place, we have seen that Truth is the agreement of a thought with its object. Now, as Error is the opposite of truth,—Error must necessarily consist in a want of this agreement. In the second place, it has been shown, that the criterion or standard of truth is the necessity founded on the laws of our cognitive faculties; and from this it follows that the essential character of error must be, either that it is not founded on these laws, or that it is repugnant to them. But these two alternatives may be viewed as only one; for inasmuch as, in the former case, the judgment remains undecided, and can make no pretence to certainty, it may be thrown out of account no less than in the latter, where, as positively contradictory of the laws of knowledge, it is necessarily false. Of these statements the first, that is, the non-agreement of a notion with its object, is error viewed on its material side; and as a notion is the common product,—the joint result, afforded by the reciprocal action of object and subject, it is evident that whatever the notion contains not correspondent to the object, must be a contribution by the thinking subject alone, and we are thus warranted in saying that Material Error consists in the commuting of what is subjective with what is objective in thought; in other words, in mistaking an ideal illusion for a real representation. The second of these statements that is, the incongruence of the supposed cognition with the laws of knowledge, is error viewed on its

As Material.

As Formal.

LECT. XXVIII.

formal side. Now here the question at once presents itself,—How can an act of cognition contradict its own laws? The answer is that it cannot; and error, when more closely scrutinised, is found not so much to consist in the contradictory activity of our cognitive faculties as in their want of activity. And this may be in consequence of one or other of two causes. For it may arise from some other mental power,—the will, for example, superseding,—taking the place of, the defective cognition, or, by its intenser force, turning it aside and leading it to a false result; or it may arise from some want of relative perfection in the object, so that the cognitive faculty is not determined by it to the requisite degree of action.

Arises from the want of adequate activity of the Cognitive Faculties.

"What is actually thought, cannot but be correctly thought. Error first commences when thinking is remitted, and can in fact only gain admission in virtue of the truth which it contains;—every error is a perverted truth. Hence Des Cartes [α] is justified in the establishment of the principle,—that we would never admit the false for the true, if we would only give assent to what we clearly and distinctly apprehend.—'Nihil nos unquam falsum pro vero admissuros, si tantum iis assensum præbeamus, quæ clare et distincte percipimus.'" [β] In this view the saying of the Roman poet:—

"Nam neque decipitur ratio, nec decipit unquam," [γ]

—is no longer a paradox; for the condition of error is not the activity of intelligence, but its inactivity.

So much for the first part of the paragraph. The second is—'Error is to be discriminated from Ignor-

Error discriminated from Ignor-

α *Principia Philosophiæ*, i. 43. Cf. *Med.* iv. *De Vero et Falso.*

β Twesten, *Logik*, § 308.—Ed.

γ Manilius, ii. 131.—Ed.

LECT. XXVIII.

ance and Illusion.

ance and from Illusion, which, however, along with Arbitrary Assumption, afford the usual occasions of Error.'

Ignorance.

"Ignorance is a mere negation,—a mere not-knowledge; whereas in error there lies a positive pretence to knowledge. Hence a representation, be it imperfect, be it even without any correspondent objective reality, is not in itself an error. The imagination of a hippogriff is not in itself false; the Orlando Furioso is not a tissue of errors. Error only arises when we attribute to the creations of our minds some real object, by an assertory judgment; we do not err and deceive either ourselves or others, when we hold and enounce a subjective or problematic supposition only for what it is. Ignorance,—not-knowledge,—however, leads to error, when we either regard the unknown as non-existent, or when we falsely fill it up. The latter is, however, as much the result of Will, of arbitrary assumption, as of ignorance; and, frequently, it is the result of both together. In general, the will has no inconsiderable share in the activity by which knowledge is realised. The will has not immediately an influence on our judgment, but mediately it has. Attention is an act of volition, and attention furnishes to the Understanding the elements of its decision. The will determines whether we shall carry on our investigations, or break them off, content with the first apparent probability; and whether we shall apply our observations to all, or, only partially, to certain, momenta of determination.

Illusion.

"The occasions of Error which lie in those qualities of Presentation, Representation, and Thought arising from the conditions and influences of the thinking

subject itself, are called *Illusions*. But the existence of illusion does not necessarily imply the existence of error. Illusion becomes error only when we attribute to it objective truth; whereas illusion is no error when we regard the fallacious appearance as a mere subjective affection. In the jaundice, we see everything tinged with yellow, in consequence of the suffusion of the eye with bile. In this case, the yellow vision is illusion; and it would become error, were we to suppose that the objects we perceive were really so coloured. All the powers which co-operate to the formation of our judgments, may become the sources of illusion, and, consequently, the occasions of error. The Senses,[α] the Presentative Faculties, External and Internal, the Representative, the Retentive, the Reproductive, and the Elaborative, Faculties, are immediate, the Feelings and the Desires are mediate, sources of illusion. To these must be added the Faculty of Signs, in all its actual manifestations in language. Hence we speak of sensible, psychological, moral, and symbolical, illusion."[β] In all these relations the causes of illusion are partly general, partly particular; and though they proximately manifest themselves in some one or other of these forms, they may ultimately be found contained in the circumstances by which the mental character of the individual is conformed. Taking, therefore, a general view of all the possible

Its sources.

α La Fontaine. See Mazure, *Cours de Philosophie*, ii. 241. [Toutes les sciences naturelles ne sont autre chose qu'une guerre ouverte de la raison contre les déceptions de la sensibilité. . . . . c'est-a-dire, qu'elles ont pour objet de réformer les erreurs de nos sens, et de substituer les réalités de la science aux apparences factices que nos sens nous suggèrent. C'est ce que La Fontaine a très bien exprimé dans les vers suivant:

"Quand l'eau courbe un bâton, ma raison le redresse," &c.—Ed.

β [Twesten, *Logik*, § 309, p. 288–289. Cf. Sigwart, *Logik*, §§ 484, 485.]

LECT. XXVIII.

Sources of Error, I think they may be reduced to the following classes, which, as they constitute the heads and determine the order of the ensuing discussion, I shall comprise in the following paragraph, with which commences the consideration of the Second Chapter of Modified Logic. Before, however, proceeding to consider these several classes in their order, I may observe that Bacon is the first philosopher who attempted a systematic enumeration of the various sources of error;[a] and his quaint classification of these, under the significant name of *idols*, into the four genera of Idols of the Tribe (*idola tribus*), Idols of the Den, (*idola specus*), Idols of the Forum (*idola fori*), which may mean either the marketplace, the bar, or the place of public assembly, and Idols of the Theatre, (*idola theatri*), he thus briefly characterises.

Bacon's classification of the sources of error.

Par. XCII. Error,—its sources.

¶ XCII. The Causes and Occasions of Error are comprehended in one or other of the four following classes. For they are found either, 1°, In the General Circumstances which modify the intellectual character of the individual; or, 2°, In the Constitution, Habits, and Reciprocal Relations of his powers of Cognition, Feeling, and Desire; or, 3°, In the Language which he employs, as an Instrument of Thought and a Medium of Communication; or, 4°, In the nature of the Objects themselves, about which his knowledge is conversant.

Par. XCIII. I. General circumstances which

¶ XCIII. Under the General Circumstances which modify the character of the individual, are

a *Novum Organum*, i. Aph. xxxix.—Ed.

comprehended 1°. The particular degree of Cultivation to which his nation has attained; for its rudeness, the partiality of its civilisation, and its over-refinement are all manifold occasions of error; and this cultivation is expressed not merely in the state of the arts and sciences, but in the degree of its religious, political, and social advancement; 2°. The Stricter Associations, in so far as these tend to limit the freedom of thought, and to give it a one-sided direction: such are Schools, Sects, Orders, Exclusive Societies, Corporations, Castes, &c.—[α]

modify the character of the individual.

In the commencement of the Course, I had occasion to allude to the tendency there is in man to assimilate in opinions and habits of thought to those with whom he lives.[β] Man is by nature, not merely by accidental necessity, a social being. For only in society does he find the conditions which his different faculties require for their due development and application. But society, in all its forms and degrees, from a family to a State, is only possible under the condition of a certain harmony of sentiment among its members; and as man is by nature destined to a social existence, he is by nature determined to that analogy of thought and feeling which society supposes, and out of which society springs. There is thus in every association, great and small, a certain gravitation of opinions towards a common centre. As in our natural body every part has a necessary sympathy with every other, and all together form, by their harmonious conspiration, a healthy whole; so, in the social body,

Explication. Man by nature social, and influenced by the opinions of his fellows.

α Bachmann, *Logik*, §§ 402, 403.—Ed.

β See *Lectures on Metaphysics*, vol. i. p. 48.—Ed.

LECT. XXVIII.

there is always a strong predisposition in each of its members to act and think in unison with the rest. This universal sympathy or fellow-feeling is the principle of the different spirit dominant in different ages, countries, ranks, sexes, and periods of life. It is the cause why fashions, why political and religious enthusiasm, why moral example either for good or evil, spread so rapidly and exert so powerful an influence. As men are naturally prone to imitate others, they, consequently, regard as important or insignificant, as honourable or disgraceful, as true or false, as good or bad, what those around them consider in the same light.[a]

Pascal quoted on the power of custom.

Of the various testimonies I formerly quoted, of the strong assimilating influence of man on man, and of the power of custom to make that appear true, natural, and necessary, which in reality is false, unnatural, and only accidentally suitable, I shall only adduce that of Pascal. "In the just and the unjust," says he, "we find hardly anything which does not change its character in changing its climate. Three degrees of an elevation of the pole reverses the whole of jurisprudence. A meridian is decisive of truth, and a few years, of possession. Fundamental laws change. Right has its epochs. A pleasant justice which a river or a mountain limits! Truth on this side the Pyrenees, error on the other!"[β] It is the remark of an ingenious philosopher, "that if we take a survey of the universe, all nations will be found admiring only the reflection of their own qualities, and contemning in

α [Meiners, *Untersuchungen über die Denkkräfte und Willenskräfte des Menschen*, ii. 322.]

β *Pensées*, partie i. art. vi. § 8, (vol. ii. p. 126, ed. Faugere.) Compare *Lectures on Metaphysics*, vol. i. p. 86.—Ed.

others whatever is contrary to what they are accustomed to meet with among themselves. Here is the Englishman accusing the French of frivolity; and here the Frenchman reproaching the Englishman with selfishness and brutality. Here is the Arab persuaded of the infallibility of his Caliph, and deriding the Tartar who believes in the immortality of the Grand Lama. In every nation we find the same congratulation of their own wisdom, and the same contempt of that of their neighbours.

"Were there a sage sent down to earth from heaven, who regulated his conduct by the dictates of pure reason alone, this sage would be universally regarded as a fool. He would be, as Socrates says, like a physician accused by the pastry-cooks, before a tribunal of children, of prohibiting the eating of tarts and cheesecakes; a crime undoubtedly of the highest magnitude in the eyes of his judges. In vain would this sage support his opinions by the clearest arguments,—the most irrefragable demonstrations; the whole world would be for him like the nation of hunchbacks, among whom, as the Indian fabulists relate, there once upon a time appeared a god, young, beautiful, and of consummate symmetry. This god, they add, entered the capital; he was there forthwith surrounded by a crowd of natives; his figure appeared to them extraordinary; laughter, hooting, and taunts manifested their astonishment, and they were about to carry their outrages still further; had not one of the inhabitants (who had undoubtedly seen other men), in order to snatch him from the danger, suddenly cried out—'My friends! my friends! What are we going to do? Let us not insult this miserable monstrosity. If heaven has bestowed on us the gene-

LECT. XXVIII.

ral gift of beauty,—if it has adorned our backs with a mount of flesh, let us with pious gratitude repair to the temple and render our acknowledgment to the immortal gods." This fable is the history of human vanity. Every nation admires its own defects, and contemns the opposite qualities in its neighbours. To succeed in a country one must be a bearer of the national hump of the people among whom he sojourns.

The art of doubting well difficult to teach and to learn.

There are few philosophers who undertake to make their countrymen aware of the ridiculous figure they cut in the eye of reason; and still fewer the nations who are able to profit by the advice. All are so punctiliously attached to the interests of their vanity, that none obtain in any country the name of wise, except those who are fools of the common folly. There is no opinion too absurd not to find nations ready to believe it, and individuals prompt to be its executioners or its martyrs. Hence it is that the philosopher declared, that if he held all truths shut up within his hand, he would take especial care not to show them to his fellow-men. In fact, if the discovery of a single truth dragged Galileo to the prison, to what punishment would he not be doomed who should discover all? Among those who now ridicule the folly of the human intellect, and are indignant at the persecution of Galileo, there are few who would not, in the age of that philosopher, have clamoured for his death. They would then have been imbued with different opinions; and opinions not more passively adopted than those which they at present vaunt as liberal and enlightened. To learn to doubt of our opinions, it is sufficient to examine the powers of the human intellect, to survey the circumstances by which it is affected,

and to study the history of human follies. Yet in modern Europe six centuries elapsed from the foundation of Universities until the appearance of that extraordinary man,—I mean Descartes,—whom his age first persecuted, and then almost worshipped as a demi-god, for initiating men in the art of doubting,—of doubting well,—a lesson at which, however, both their scepticism and credulity show that, after two centuries, they are still but awkward scholars. Socrates was wont to say—"All that I know is that I know nothing."[α] In our age it would seem that men know everything except what Socrates knew. Our errors would not be so frequent were we less ignorant; and our ignorance more curable, did we not believe ourselves to be all-wise.

Thus it is that the influence of Society, both in its general form of a State or Nation, and in its particular forms of Schools, Sects, &c., determines a multitude of opinions in its members, which, as they are passively received, so they are often altogether erroneous.

Two general forms of the influence of Example. 1. Prejudice in favour of the Old.

Among the more general and influential of these there are two, which, though apparently contrary, are, however, both, in reality, founded on the same incapacity of independent thought,—on the same influence of example,—I mean the excessive admiration of the Old, and the excessive admiration of the New. The former of these prejudices,[β]—under which may be reduced the prejudice in favour of Authority,—was at

α Plato, *Apol.*, p. 23.—Ed.

β [On Prejudice in general see the following works:—Dumarsais, *Essai sur les Préjugés*, new ed., Paris, 1822. *Examen de l'Essai sur les Préjugés*, Berl. 1777. *Essai sur les Préjugés*, Neuchâtel, 1796. J. B. Sulques, *Des Erreurs et des Préjugés répandus dans la Societé*, Paris, 1810-1813, 3 vols. 8vo. J. L. Castillon, *Essai sur les Erreurs et les superstitions Anciennes et Modernes*, Amsterdam, 1765; Paris, 1767. Sir Thomas Brown, *Vulgar Errors*. Glanvil, *Essays*.]

LECT. XXVIII.

Prepared by Education.

one time prevalent to an extent of which it is difficult for us to form a conception. This prejudice is prepared by the very education not only which we do, but which we all must, receive. The child necessarily learns everything at first on credit,—he believes upon authority. But when the rule of authority is once established, the habit of passive acquiescence and belief is formed, and, once formed, it is not again always easily thrown off. When the child has grown up to an age in which he might employ his own reason, he has acquired a large stock of ideas; but who can calculate the number of errors which this stock contains? and by what means is he able to discriminate the true from the false? His mind has been formed to obedience and uninquiry; he possesses no criterion by which to judge; it is painful to suspect what has been long venerated, and it is felt even as a kind of personal mutilation to tear up what has become irradicated in his intellectual and moral being. *Ponere difficile est quæ placuere diu.* The adult does not, therefore, often judge for himself more than the child; and the tyranny of authority and foregone opinion continues to exert a sway during the whole course of his life. In our infancy and childhood the credit accorded to our parents and instructors is implicit; and if what we have learned from them be confirmed by what we hear from others, the opinions thus recommended become at length stamped in almost indelible characters upon the mind. This is the cause why men so rarely abandon the opinions which vulgarly pass current; and why what comes as new is by so many, for its very novelty, rejected as false. And hence it is, as already noticed, that truth is as it were geographically and politically distributed; what

is truth on one side of a boundary being error and absurdity on the other. What has now been said of the influence of society at large, is true also of the lesser societies which it contains, all of which impose with a stronger or feebler,—a wider or more contracted, authority, certain received opinions upon the faith of the members. Hence it is that whatever has once obtained a recognition in any society, large or small, is not rejected when the reasons on which it was originally admitted, have been proved erroneous. It continues, even for the reason that it is old and has been accepted, to be accepted still; and the title which was originally defective, becomes valid by continuance and prescription.

2. Prejudice in favour of the New.

But opposed to this cause of error, from the prejudice in favour of the Old, there is the other, directly the reverse,—the prejudice in favour of the New. This prejudice may be, in part at least, the result of sympathy and fellow-feeling. This is the cause why new opinions, however erroneous, if they once obtain a certain number of converts, often spread with a rapidity and to an extent which, after their futility has been ultimately shown, can only be explained on the principle of a kind of intellectual contagion. But the principal cause of the prejudice in favour of novelty lies in the Passions, and the consideration of these does not belong to the class of causes with which we are at present occupied.

Prejudice of Learned Authority.

Connected with and composed of both these prejudices,—that in favour of the old and that in favour of the new,—there is the prejudice of Learned Authority; for this is usually associated with the prejudices of Schools and Sects. "As often as men have appeared, who, by the force of their genius, have opened up new

LECT. XXVIII.

views of science, and thus contributed to the progress of the human intellect, so often have they, likewise, afforded the occasion of checking its advancement, and of turning it from the straight path of improvement. Not that this result is to be imputed as a reproach to them, but simply because it is of the nature of man to be so affected. The views which influenced these men of genius, and which, consequently, lie at the foundation of their works, are rarely comprehended in their totality by those who have the names of these authors most frequently in their mouths. The many do not concern themselves to seize the ideal which a philosopher contemplated, and of which his actual works are only the imperfect representations; they appropriate to themselves only some of his detached apophthegms and propositions, and of these compound, as they best can, a sort of system suited to their understanding, and which they employ as a talisman in their controversies with others. As their reason is thus a captive to authority, and, therefore, unable to exert its native freedom, they, consequently, catch up the true and the false without discrimination, and remain always at the point of progress where they had been placed by their leaders. In their hands a system of living truths becomes a mere petrified organism; and they require that the whole science shall become as dead and as cold as their own idol. Such was Plato's doctrine in the hands of the Platonists; such was Aristotle's philosophy in the hands of the Schoolmen; and the history of modern systems affords equally the same result."[a]

So much for the first genus into which the Sources of Error are divided.

[a] Bachmann, *Logik*, § 404, p. 550.—Ed.

LECTURE XXIX.

MODIFIED STOICHEIOLOGY.

SECTION II.—ERROR—ITS CAUSES AND REMEDIES.

A.—GENERAL CIRCUMSTANCES—SOCIETY.

B.—AS IN POWERS OF COGNITION, FEELING, AND DESIRE.

I.—AFFECTIONS.—PRECIPITANCY—SLOTH—HOPE AND FEAR—SELF-LOVE.

LECT. XXIX.

Recapitulation.

In our last Lecture, we entered on the consideration of the various sources of Error. These, I stated, may be conveniently reduced to four heads, and consist, 1°. In the General Circumstances which modify the intellectual character of the individual; 2°. In the Constitution, Habits, and Reciprocal Relations of his powers of Cognition, Feeling, and Desire; 3°. In the Language which he employs as an Instrument of Thought and a Medium of Communication; and 4°. In the nature of the Objects themselves about which his knowledge is conversant.

Of these, I then gave you a general view of the nature of those occasions of Error, which originate in the circumstances under the influence of which the character and opinions of man are determined for him as a member of society. Under this head I

LECT. XXIX.

stated, that, as man is destined by his Creator to fulfil the end of his existence in society, he is wisely furnished with a disposition to imitate those among whom his lot is cast, and thus to conform himself to whatever section of human society he may by birth belong, or of which he may afterwards become a member. The education we receive, nay the very possibility of receiving education at all, supposes to a certain extent the passive infusion of foreign and traditionary opinions. For as man is compelled to think much earlier than he is able to think for himself,—all education necessarily imposes on him many opinions which, whether in themselves true or false, are, in reference to the recipient, only prejudices; and it is even only a small number of mankind, who at a later period are able to bring these obtruded opinions to the test of reason, and by a free exercise of their own intelligence to reject them if found false, or to acknowledge them if proved true.

But while the mass of mankind thus remain, during their whole lives, only the creatures of the accidental circumstances which have concurred to form for them their habits and beliefs; the few who are at last able to form opinions for themselves, are still dependent, in a great measure, on the unreasoning judgment of the many. Public opinion, hereditary custom, despotically impose on us the capricious laws of propriety and manners. The individual may possibly, in matters of science, emancipate himself from their servitude; in the affairs of life he must quietly submit himself to the yoke. The only freedom he can here prudently manifest, is to resign himself with a consciousness that he is a slave not to reason but to con-

ventional accident. And while he conforms himself to the usages of his own society, he will be tolerant to those of others. In this respect his maxim will be that of the Scythian prince:—"With you such may be the custom,—with us it is different."

Means by which the influence of society, as a source of error, may be counteracted.

So much for the general nature of the influence to which we are exposed from the circumstances of Society; it now remains to say what are the means by which this influence, as a source of error, may be counteracted.

Necessary to institute a critical examination of the contents of our knowledge.

It has been seen that, in consequence of the manner in which our opinions are formed for us by the accidents of society, our imposed and supposed knowledge is a confused medley of truths and errors. Here it is evidently necessary to institute a critical examination of the contents of this knowledge. Descartes proposes that, in order to discriminate, among our prejudiced opinions, the truths from the errors, we ought to commence by doubting all.[α] This has exposed him to much obloquy and clamour; but most unjustly. The doctrine of Descartes has nothing sceptical or offensive; for he only maintains that it behoves us to examine all that has been inculcated on us from infancy, and under the masters to whose authority we have been subjected, with the same attention and circumspection which we accord to dubious questions. In fact there is nothing in the precept of Descartes, which had not been previously enjoined by other philosophers. Of these I formerly quoted to you several, and among others the remarkable testimonies of Aristotle, St Augustin, and Lord Bacon.[β]

Descartes, —his precept.

[α] *Discours de la Méthode*, Partie ii.—Ed.

[β] See *Lectures on Metaphysics*, vol i. p. 90 *et seq.*—Ed.

LECT. XXIX.

Conditions which modify its application.

But although there be nothing reprehensible in the precept of Descartes, as enounced by him, it is of less practical utility in consequence of no account being taken of the circumstances which condition and modify its application. For, in the first place, the judgments to be examined ought not to be taken at random, but selected on a principle, and arranged in due order and dependence. But this requires no ordinary ability, and the distribution of things into their proper classes is one of the last and most difficult fruits of philosophy. In the second place, there are among our prejudices, or pretended cognitions, a great many hasty conclusions, the investigation of which requires much profound thought, skill, and acquired knowledge. Now, from both of these considerations, it is evident that to commence philosophy by such a review, it is necessary for a man to be a philosopher before he can attempt to become one. The precept of Descartes is, therefore, either unreasonable, or it is too unconditionally expressed. And this latter alternative is true.

A gradual and progressive abrogation of prejudices all that can be required of the student of philosophy.

What can be rationally required of the student of philosophy, is not a preliminary and absolute, but a gradual and progressive abrogation, of prejudices. It can only be required of him, that, when, in the course of his study of philosophy, he meets with a proposition which has not been already sufficiently sifted,—(whether it has been elaborated as a principle or admitted as a conclusion),—he should pause, discuss it without prepossession, and lay aside for future consideration all that has not been subjected to a searching scrutiny. The precept of Descartes, when rightly explained, corresponds to that of St Paul[a]: "If any

[a] 1 Cor., iii. 18.

man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise;" that is, let him not rely more on the opinions in which he has been brought up, and in favour of which he and those around him are prejudiced, than on so many visions of imagination; and let him examine them with the same circumspection as if he were assured that they contain some truth among much falsehood and many extravagancies.[a]

Proceeding now to the second class of the Sources of Error, which are found in the Mind itself, I shall commence with the following paragraph :—

¶ XCIV. The Sources of Error which arise from the Constitution, Habits, and Reciprocal Relations of the powers of Cognition, Feeling, and Desire, may be subdivided into two kinds. The first of these consists in the undue preponderance of the Affective Elements of mind, (the Desires and Feelings), over the Cognitive: the second, in the weakness or inordinate strength of some one or other of the Cognitive Faculties themselves.

Par. XCIV. II. Source of Error arising from the powers of Cognition, Feeling, and Desire,—of two kinds.

Affection is that state of mind in which the Feelings and Desires exert an influence not under the control of reason; in other words, a tendency by which the intellect is impeded in its endeavour to think an object as that object really is, and compelled to think it in conformity with some view prescribed by the passion or private interest of the subject thinking.

Explication. 1. Preponderance of Affection over Cognition.

a This criticism of the precept of Descartes is, with some slight changes, taken from Crousaz, *Logique*, t. iii. part ii., ch. 6, p. 263 *et seq.*—Ed.

LECT. XXIX.

Influence of Passion on the Mind.

The human mind, when unruffled by passion, may be compared to a calm sea. A calm sea is a clear mirror, in which the sun and clouds, in which the forms of heaven and earth, are reflected back precisely as they are presented. But let a wind arise; and the smooth clear surface of the water is lifted into billows and agitated into foam. It no more reflects the sun and clouds, the forms of heaven and earth, or it reflects them only as distorted and broken images. In like manner, the tranquil mind receives and reflects the world without as it truly is; but let the wind of passion blow, and every object is represented, not as it exists, but in the colours and aspects and partial phases in which it pleases the subject to regard it. The state of passion and its influence on the Cognitive Faculties are truly pictured by Boethius.[a]

Boethius quoted.

"Nubibus atris
Condita nullum
Fundere possunt
Sidera lumen.
Si mare volvens
Turbidus auster
Misceat æstum,
Vitrea dudum,
Parque serenis
Unda diebus,
Mox resoluto
Sordida cœno,
Visibus obstat.
. . . . . .
Tu quoque si vis
Lumine claro
Cernere verum,
Tramite recto
Carpere callem:
Gaudia pelle,
Pelle timorem,
Spemque fugato,
Nec dolor adsit,
Nubila mens est,
Vinctaque frenis,
Hæc ubi regnant."

Error limited to Probable Reasoning.

Every error consists in this,—that we take something for non-existent, because we have not become aware of its existence, and that, in place of this ex-

a *De Consol. Phil.*, L. i., Metr. 7.—Ed.

istent something, we fill up the premises of a probable reasoning with something else.

I have here limited the possibility of error to Probable Reasoning, for, in Intuition and Demonstration, there is but little possibility of important error. Hobbes indeed asserts that had it been contrary to the interest of those in authority, that the three angles of a triangle should be equal to two right angles, this truth would have been long ago proscribed as heresy, or as high treason.[a] This may be an ingenious illustration of the blind tendency of the passions to subjugate intelligence; but we should take it for more than was intended by its author, were we to take it as more than an ingenious exaggeration. Limiting, therefore, error to probable inference, (and this constitutes, with the exception of a comparatively small department, the whole domain of human reasoning), we have to inquire, How do the Passions influence us to the assumption of false premises? To estimate the amount of probability for or against a given proposition, requires a tranquil, an unbiassed, a comprehensive, consideration, in order to take all the relative elements of judgment into due account. But this requisite state of mind is disturbed when any interest, any wish, is allowed to interfere.

Par. XCV. The Passions, as sources of Error,—reduced to four.

¶ XCV. The disturbing Passions may be reduced to four:—Precipitancy, Sloth, Hope and Fear, Self-love.

1°. A restless anxiety for a decision begets impatience, which decides before the preliminary inquiry is concluded. This is Precipitancy.

a *Leviathan*, Part I. ch. 11.—Ed.

LECT. XXIX.

2°. The same result is the effect of Sloth, which dreams on in conformity to custom, without subjecting its beliefs to the test of active observation.

3°. The restlessness of Hope or Fear impedes observation, distracts attention, or forces it only on what interests the passion;—the sanguine looking only on what harmonises with his hopes, the diffident only on what accords with his fears.

4°. Self-love perverts our estimate of probability by causing us to rate the grounds of judgment, not according to their real influence on the truth of the decision, but according to their bearing on our personal interests therein.

Explication. 1. Precipitancy.

In regard to Impatience or Precipitation,—"all is the cause of this which determines our choice on one side rather than another. An imagination excites pleasure, and because it excites pleasure we yield ourselves up to it. We suppose, for example, that we are all that we ought to be, and why? Because this supposition gives us pleasure. This, in some dispositions, is one of the greatest obstacles to improvement; for he who entertains it, thinks there is no necessity to labour in order to become what he is already. 'I believe,' says Seneca,[α] 'that many had it in their power to have attained to wisdom, had they not been impeded by the belief that wisdom they had already attained.' 'Multos puto ad sapientiam potuisse pervenire, nisi putassent se pervenisse.'"[β]

Seneca.

Erasmus.

Erasmus gives

α *De Tranquillitate Animi*, c. 1.—Ed.

β Crousaz, *Logique*, t. iii., part. ii. ch. 7, p. 297.—Ed.

LECT. XXIX.

the following as the principal advice to a young votary of learning in the conduct of his studies: "To read the most learned books, to converse with the most learned men; but, above all, never to conceit that he himself was learned." [α]

Illustrations.

"From the same cause, men flatter themselves with the hope of dying old, although few attain to longevity. The less probable the event the more certain are they of its occurrence; and why? Because the imagination of it is agreeable. 'Decrepiti senes paucorum annorum accessionem votis mendicant; minores natu seipsos esse fingunt: mendacio sibi blandiuntur: et tam libenter fallunt, quam si fata una decipiant.'" [β]

From Seneca.

"Preachers," says Montaigne, "are aware that the emotion which arises during their sermons animates themselves to belief, and we are conscious that when roused to anger we apply ourselves more intently to the defence of our thesis, and embrace it with greater vehemence and approbation, than we did when our mind was cool and unruffled. You simply state your case to an advocate; he replies with hesitation and doubt: you are aware that it is indifferent to him whether he undertakes the defence of the one side or of the other; but have you once fee'd him well to take your case in hand; he begins to feel an interest in it, his will is animated. His reason and his science become also animated in proportion. Your case presents itself to his understanding as a manifest and indubitable truth; he now sees it in a wholly different light,

From Montaigne.

α "Joannes Alexander Brassicanus rogavit Erasmum, qua ratione doctus posset fieri, respondit ex tempore: si doctis assidue conviveret, si doctos audiret non minus submisse quam honorifice, si doctos strenue legeret, si doctos diligenter edisceret, denique si se doctum nunquam putaret." Motto to G. J. Vossius, *Opuscula de Studiorum Ratione*. See Crenius, *Consilia et Methodus*, &c., p. 686, 1692.—Ed.

β Seneca, *De Brevitate Vitæ*, c. 11. Crousaz, *Logique*, t. iii. p. ii. ch. 7, p. 297, ed. 1725.—Ed.

LECT. XXIX.

and really believes that you have law and justice on your side." [a] It is proper to observe that Montaigne was himself a lawyer,—he had been a counsellor of the Parliament of Bordeaux.

Precipitate Dogmatism and Scepticism, phases of the same disposition.

It might seem that Precipitate Dogmatism and an inclination to Scepticism were opposite characters of mind. They are, however, closely allied, if not merely phases of the same disposition. This is indeed confessed by the sceptic Montaigne.[β] "The most uneasy condition for me is to be kept in suspense on urgent occasions, and to be agitated between fear and hope. Deliberation, even in things of lightest moment, is very troublesome to me; and I find my mind more put to it, to undergo the various tumbling and tossing of doubt and consultation, than to set up its rest, and to acquiesce in whatever shall happen, after the die is thrown. Few passions break my sleep; but of deliberations, the least disturbs me."

Remedy for Precipitation.

Precipitation is no incurable disease. There is for it one sure and simple remedy, if properly applied. It is only required, to speak with Confucius, manfully to restrain the wild horse of precipitancy by the curb of consideration,—to weigh the reasons of decision, each and all, in the balance of cool investigation,—not to allow ourselves to decide until a clear consciousness has declared these reasons to be true,—to be sufficient; and, finally, to throw out of account the suffrages of self-love, of prepossession, of passion, and to admit only those of reflection, of experience, and of evidence. This remedy is certain and effectual. In theory it is satisfactory, but its practical application

α *Essais*, L. ii. ch. 12. Quoted by Crousaz, *l. c.*—Ed.

β *Essais*, L. ii. c. 17.—Ed.

requires a moral resolution, for the acquisition of which no precept can be given.

2. Sloth.

In the second place, "Sloth is likewise a cause of precipitation, and it deserves the more attention as it is a cause of error extremely frequent, and one of which we are ourselves less aware, and which is less notorious to others. We feel it fatiguing to continue an investigation, therefore we do not pursue it; but as it is mortifying to think that we have laboured in vain, we easily admit the flattering illusion that we have succeeded. By the influence of this disposition it often happens, that, after having rejected what first presented itself,—after having rejected a second time and a third time what subsequently turned up, because not sufficiently applicable or certain, we get tired of the investigation, and perhaps put up with the fourth suggestion, which is not better, haply even worse, than the preceding; and this simply because it has come into the mind when more exhausted and less scrupulous than it was at the commencement." [α] "The volition of that man," says Seneca, "is often frustrated, who undertakes not what is easy, but who wishes what he undertakes to be easy. As often as you attempt anything, compare together yourself, the end which you propose, and the means by which it is to be accomplished. For the repentance of an unfinished work will make you rash. And here it is of consequence whether a man be of a fervid or of a cold, of an aspiring or of a humble, disposition." [β]

Seneca quoted.

Its remedy.

To remedy this failing it is necessary, in conformity with this advice of Seneca, to consult our forces, and the time we can afford, and the difficulty of the

α Crousaz, *Logique*, t. iii. part ii. ch. 7, p. 302.—Ed.

β *De Ira*, L. iii. c. 7. Quoted by Crousaz, *Logique*, t. iii. p. 302.—Ed.

LECT. XXIX.

subjects on which we enter. We ought to labour only at intervals, to avoid the tedium and disquiet consequent on unremitted application; and to adjourn the consideration of any thought which may please us vehemently at the moment, until the prepossession in its favour has subsided with the animation which gave it birth.

3. Hope and Fear.

The two Causes of premature judgment,—the affections of Impatience and Sloth,—being considered, I pass on to the third principle of Passion, by which the intellect is turned aside from the path of truth,—I mean the disturbing influence of Hope and Fear. These passions, though reciprocally contrary, determine a similar effect upon the deliberations of the Understanding, and are equally unfavourable for the interest of truth. In forming a just conclusion upon a question of probable reasoning, that is, where the grounds of decision are not few, palpable, and of determinate effect,—and such questions may be said to be those alone on which differences of opinion may arise, and are, consequently, those alone which require for their solution any high degree of observation and ingenuity,—in such questions hope and fear exert a very strong and a very unfavourable influence. In these questions it is requisite, in the first place, to seek out the premises; and, in the second, to draw the conclusion. Of these requisites the first is the more important, and it is also by far the more difficult.

How Hope and Fear operate unfavourably on the Understanding.

Now the passions of Hope and Fear operate severally to prevent the intellect from discovering all the elements of decision, which ought to be considered in forming a correct conclusion, and cause it to take into account those only which harmonise with that con-

clusion to which the actuating passion is inclined. And here the passion operates in two ways. In the first place, it tends so to determine the associations of thought, that only those media of proof are suggested or called into consciousness, which support the conclusion to which the passion tends. In the second place, if the media of proof by which a counter conclusion is supported, are brought before the mind, still the mind is influenced by the passion to look on their reality with doubt, and, if such cannot be questioned, to undervalue their inferential importance; whereas it is moved to admit, without hesitation, those media of proof, which favour the conclusion in the interest of our hope or fear, and to exaggerate the cogency with which they establish this result. Either passion looks exclusively to a single end, and exclusively to the means by which that single end is accomplished. Thus the sanguine temperament, or the mind under the habitual predominance of hope, sees only and magnifies all that militates in favour of the wished-for consummation, which alone it contemplates; whereas the melancholic temperament, or the mind under the habitual predominance of fear, is wholly occupied with the dreaded issue, views only what tends to its fulfilment, while it exaggerates the possible into the probable, the probable into the certain. Thus it is that whatever conclusion we greatly hope or greatly fear, to that conclusion we are disposed to leap; and it has become almost proverbial, that men lightly believe both what they wish, and what they dread, to be true.

But the influence of Hope on our judgments, inclining us to find whatever we wish to find, in so far as this arises from the illusion of Self-love, is compre-

69675

LECT. XXIX.

hended in this,—the fourth cause of Error,—to which I now proceed.

4. Self-love.

Self-love, under which I include the dispositions of Vanity, Pride, and, in general, all those which incline us to attribute an undue weight to those opinions in which we feel a personal interest, is by far the most extensive and influential impediment in the way of reason and truth. In virtue of this principle, whatever is ours,—whatever is adopted or patronised by us; whatever belongs to those to whom we are attached,—is either gratuitously clothed with a character of truth, or its pretensions to be accounted true are not scrutinised with the requisite rigour and impartiality. I am a native of this country, and, therefore, not only is its history to me a matter of peculiar interest, but the actions and character of my countrymen are viewed in a very different light from that in which they are regarded by a foreigner. I am born and bred a member of a religious sect, and because they constitute my creed, I find the tenets of this sect alone in conformity to the Word of God. I am the partisan of a philosophical doctrine, and am, therefore, disposed to reject whatever does not harmonise with my adopted system.

Aristotle,—his precept.

It is the part of a philosopher, says Aristotle, inasmuch as he is a philosopher, to subjugate self-love, and to refute, if contrary to truth, not only the opinions of his friends, but the doctrines which he himself may have professed.[a] It is certain, however, that philosophers,—for philosophers are men,—have been too often found to regulate their conduct by the opposite principle. That man pretended to the name of philosopher, who scrupled not to declare that he

Illustrations of the influence of Self-

[a] *Eth. Nic.*, i. 4 (6).—Ed.

LECT. XXIX.

love on our opinions.

would rather be in the wrong with Plato than in the right with his opponents.[α] "Gisbert Voetius urged Mersennus to refute a work of Descartes a year before the book appeared, and before he had himself the means of judging whether the opinions it contained were right or wrong. A certain professor of philosophy in Padua came to Galileo, and requested that he would explain to him the meaning of the term *parallaxis*; which he wished, he said, to refute, having heard that it was opposed to Aristotle's doctrine touching the relative situation of the comets. What! answered Galileo, you wish to controvert a word the meaning of which you do not know! Redi tells us that a sturdy Peripatetic of his acquaintance would never consent to look at the heavens through a telescope, lest he should be compelled to admit the existence of the new stars discovered by Galileo and others. The same Redi informs us that he knew another Peripatetic, a staunch advocate of the Aristotelian doctrine of equivocal generation, (a doctrine, by the way, which now again divides the physiologists of Europe), and who, in particular, maintained that the green frogs which appear upon a shower come down with the rain, who would not be induced himself to select and examine one of these frogs. And why? Because he was unwilling to be convicted of his error, by Redi showing him the green matter in the stomach, and its feculæ in the intestines of the animal."[β] The spirit of the Peripatetic philosophy was, however, wholly misunderstood by these mistaken followers of Aristotle; for a true

α Cicero, *Tusc. Quæst.*, i. 17.

β Reimarus, p. 389. [*Die Vernunftlehre, von H.S.R.* (Hermann Samuel Reimarus), dritte Auflage, Hamburg, 1766, § 332. First published in 1756. The above four anecdotes are all taken from this work.—Ed.]

LECT. XXIX.

Aristotelian is one who listens rather to the voice of nature than to the precept of any master, and it is well expressed in the motto of the great French anatomist,—Riolanus est Peripateticus; credit ea, et ea tantum, quæ vidit. From the same principle proceeds the abuse, and sometimes even the persecution, which the discoverers of new truths encounter from those whose cherished opinions these truths subvert.

Self-love leads us to regard with favour the opinions of those to whom we are in any way attached.

In like manner, as we are disposed to maintain our own opinion, we are inclined to regard with favour the opinions of those to whom we are attached by love, gratitude, and other conciliatory affections. "We do not limit our attachment to the persons of our friends,—we love in a certain sort all that belongs to them; and as men generally manifest sufficient ardour in support of their opinions, we are led insensibly by a kind of sympathy to credit, to approve, and to defend these also, and that even more passionately than our friends themselves. We bear affection to others for various reasons. The agreement of tempers, of inclinations, of pursuits; their appearance, their manners, their virtue, the partiality which they have shown to us, the services we have received at their hands, and many other particular causes, determine and direct our love.

Malebranche adduced to this effect.

"It is observed by the great Malebranche,[a] that if any of our friends,—any even of those we are disposed to love,—advance an opinion, we forthwith lightly allow ourselves to be persuaded of its truth. This opinion we accept and support, without troubling ourselves to inquire whether it be conformable to fact, frequently even against our conscience, in conformity to the darkness and confusion of our intellect, to the

[a] *Recherche de la Vérité*, L. iv. ch. 13.—ED.

corruption of our heart, and to the advantages which we hope to reap from our facility and complaisance."[α]

This shown especially when the passion changes.

The influence of this principle is seen still more manifestly when the passion changes; for though the things themselves remain unaltered, our judgments concerning them are totally reversed. How often do we behold persons who cannot, or will not, recognise a single good quality in an individual from the moment he has chanced to incur their dislike, and who are even ready to adopt opinions, merely because opposed to others maintained by the object of their aversion? The celebrated Arnauld[β] goes so far even as to assert, that men are naturally envious and jealous; that it is with pain they endure the contemplation of others in the enjoyment of advantages which they do not themselves possess; and, as the knowledge of truth and the power of enlightening mankind is of one of these, that they have a secret inclination to deprive them of that glory. This accordingly often determines them to controvert without a ground the opinions and discoveries of others. Self-love accordingly often argues thus:—'This is an opinion which I have originated, this is an opinion, therefore, which is true;' whereas the natural malignity of man not less frequently suggests such another: 'It is another than I who has advanced this doctrine; this doctrine is, therefore, false.'

Arnauld holds that man is naturally envious.

The love of Disputation.

We may distinguish, however, from malignant or envious contradiction another passion, which, though more generous in its nature and not simply a mode of Self-love, tends, nevertheless, equally to divert us from the straight road of truth,—I mean Pugnacity, or the

[α] Caro, *Nouvelle Logique*, part ii., ch. viii., p. 288.—Ed.

[β] *L'Art de Penser* (*Port-Royal Logic*), p. iii. ch. 20.—Ed.

LECT. XXIX.

love of Disputation. Under the influence of this passion, we propose as our end victory, not truth. We insensibly become accustomed to find a reason for any opinion, and, in placing ourselves above all reasons, to surrender our belief to none. Thus it is why two disputants so rarely ever agree, and why a question is seldom or never decided in a discussion, where the combative dispositions of the reasoners have once been roused into activity. In controversy it is always easy to find wherewithal to reply; the end of the parties is not to avoid error, but to impose silence; and they are less ashamed of continuing wrong than of confessing that they are not right.[a]

These affections the immediate causes of all error.

Preliminary conditions requisite for the efficiency of precepts against the sources of error.

These affections may be said to be the immediate causes of all error. Other causes there are, but not immediate. In so far as Logic detects the sources of our false judgments and shows their remedies, it must carefully inculcate that no precautionary precept for particular cases can avail, unless the inmost principle of the evil be discovered, and a cure applied. You must, therefore, as you would remain free from the hallucination of false opinion, be convinced of the absolute necessity of following out the investigation of every question calmly and without passion. You must learn to pursue, and to estimate, truth without distraction or bias. To this there is required, as a primary condition, the unshackled freedom of thought, the equal glance which can take in the whole sphere of observation, the cool determination to pursue the truth whithersoever it may lead; and, what is still more important, the disposition to feel an interest in truth, and in truth alone. If perchance some collateral interest may first prompt us to the inquiry,

[a] *L'Art de Penser*, p. iii., ch. 20. ch. 9, p. 311, Paris, 1820.—Ed. Cf. Caro, *Nouvelle Logique*, part ii.,

in our general interest for truth we must repress,—we must forget, this interest, until the inquiry be concluded. Of what account are the most venerated opinions if they be untrue?—At best they are only venerable delusions. He who allows himself to be actuated in his scientific procedure by any partial interest, can never obtain a comprehensive survey of the whole he has to take into account, and always, therefore, remains incapable of discriminating, with accuracy, error from truth. The independent thinker must, in all his inquiries, subject himself to the genius of truth,—must be prepared to follow her footsteps without faltering or hesitation. In the consciousness that truth is the noblest of ends, and that he pursues this end with honesty and devotion, he will dread no consequences,—for he relies upon the truth. Does he compass the truth, he congratulates himself on his success; does he fall short of its attainment, he knows that even his present failure will ultimately advance him to the reward he merits. Err he may, and that perhaps frequently, but he will never deceive himself. We cannot, indeed, rise superior to our limitary nature, we cannot, therefore, be reproached for failure; but we are always responsible for the calmness and impartiality of our researches, and these alone render us worthy of success. But though it be manifest, that to attain the truth we must follow whithersoever the truth may lead, still men in general are found to yield not an absolute, but only a restricted, obedience to the precept. They capitulate, and do not unconditionally surrender. I give up, but my cherished dogma in religion must not be canvassed, says one;—my political principles are above inquiry, and must be exempted, says a second;—my country is the land of lands, this cannot be disallowed, cries a third;—

LECT. XXIX.

my order, my vocation, is undoubtedly the noblest, exclaim a fourth and fifth;—only do not require that we should confess our having erred, is the condition which many insist on stipulating. Above all, that resolve of mind is difficult, which is ready to surrender all fond convictions, and is prepared to recommence investigation the moment that a fundamental error in the former system of belief has been detected. These are the principal grounds why, among men, opinion is so widely separated from opinion; and why the clearest demonstration is so frequently for a season frustrated of victory.

Par. XCVI. Rules against Errors from the Affections.

¶ XCVI. Against the Errors which arise from the Affections, there may be given the three following rules:—

1°. When the error has arisen from the influence of an active affection, the decisive judgment is to be annulled; the mind is then to be freed, as far as possible, from passion, and the process of inquiry to be recommenced as soon as the requisite tranquillity has been restored.

2°. When the error has arisen from a relaxed enthusiasm for knowledge, we must reanimate this interest by a vivid representation of the paramount dignity of truth and of the lofty destination of our intellectual nature.

3°. In testing the accuracy of our judgments, we must be particularly suspicious of those results which accord with our private inclinations and predominant tendencies.

These rules require no comment.

LECTURE XXX.

MODIFIED STOICHEIOLOGY.

SECTION II.—ERROR—ITS CAUSES AND REMEDIES.

B.—AS IN THE COGNITIONS, FEELINGS, AND DESIRES.

II.—WEAKNESS AND DISPROPORTIONED STRENGTH OF THE FACULTIES OF KNOWLEDGE.

LECT. XXX.

Weakness and Disproportioned Strength of the Faculties of Knowledge.

I NOW go on to the Second Head of the class of Errors founded on the Natural Constitution, the Acquired Habits, and the Reciprocal Relations of our Cognitive and Affective Powers, that is, to the Causes of Error which originate in the Weakness or Disproportioned Strength of one or more of our Faculties of Knowledge themselves.

Neglect of the Limited Nature of the Human Intellect a source of error.

Here, in the first place, I might consider the errors which have arisen from the Limited Nature of the Human Intellect in general,—or rather from the mistakes that have been made by philosophers in denying or not taking this limited nature into account.[α] The illustration of this subject is one which is relative to,

α [On this subject see Crusius.] [Christian August Crusius, *Weg zur Gewissheit und Zuverlässigkeit der menschlichen Erkenntniss*, § 443, 1st ed. 1747.—ED.]

LECT. XXX.

and supposes an acquaintance with, some of the abstrusest speculations in Philosophy, and which belong not to Logic, but to Metaphysics. I shall not, therefore, do more than simply indicate at present, what it will be proper at another season fully to explain. It is manifest, that, if the human mind be limited,—if it only knows as it is conscious, and if it be only conscious, as it is conscious of contrast and opposition,—of an ego and non-ego;—if this supposition, I say, be correct, it is evident that those philosophers are in error, who virtually assume that the human mind is unlimited, that is, that the human mind is capable of a knowledge superior to consciousness,—a cognition in which knowledge and existence,—the Ego and non-Ego,—God and the creature,—are identical; that is, of an act in which the mind is the Absolute, and knows the Absolute. This philosophy, the statement of which, as here given, it would require a long commentary to make you understand, is one which has for many years been that dominant in Germany; it is called the *Philosophy of the Absolute*, or the *Philosophy of Absolute Identity*. This system, of which Schelling and Hegel are the great representatives, errs by denying the limitation of human intelligence without proof, and by boldly building its edifice on this gratuitous negation.[a]

1. Philosophy of the Absolute.

But there are other forms of philosophy, which err not in actually postulating the infinity of mind, but in taking only a one-sided view of its finitude. It is a general fact, which seems, however, to have escaped the observation of philosophers, that whatever we can positively compass in thought,—whatever we can con-

2. A one-sided view of the finitude of mind.

[a] See *Discussions*, p. 19.—Ed.

ceive as possible,—in a word, the *omne cogitabile*, lies between two extremes or poles, contradictorily opposed, and one of which must, consequently, be true, but of neither of which repugnant opposites are we able to represent to our mind the possibility.[α] To take one example out of many: we cannot construe to the mind as possible the absolute commencement of time; but we are equally unable to think the possibility of the counter alternative,—its infinite or absolute non-commencement, in other words, the infinite regress of time. Now it is evident, that, if we looked merely at the one of these contradictory opposites and argued thus:—whatever is inconceivable is impossible, the absolute commencement of time is inconceivable, therefore the absolute commencement of time is impossible; but, on the principles of Contradiction and Excluded Middle, one or other of two opposite contradictories must be true; therefore, as the absolute commencement of time is impossible, the absolute or infinite non-commencement of time is necessary:—I say, it is evident that this reasoning would be incompetent and one-sided, because it might be converted; for, by the same one-sided process, the opposite conclusion might be drawn in favour of the absolute commencement of time.

Illustrated by reference to the two contradictories,—the absolute commencement, and the infinite non-commencement, of Time.

Now, the unilateral and incompetent reasoning which I have here supposed in the case of time, is one of which the Necessitarian is guilty, in his argument to prove the impossibility of human volitions being free. He correctly lays down, as the foundation of his reasoning, two propositions which must at once be allowed: 1°, That the notion of the liberty of

The same principle exemplified in the case of the Necessitarian Argument against the Freedom of the Human Will.

α See *Discussions*, p. 601 *et seq.* *et seq.*—Ed. *Lectures on Metaphysics*, vol. ii. p. 368

LECT. XXX.

volition involves the supposition of an absolute commencement of volition, that is, of a volition which is a cause, but is not itself, *qua* cause, an effect. 2°, That the absolute commencement of volition, or of aught else, cannot be conceived, that is, cannot be directly or positively thought as possible. So far he is correct; but when he goes on to apply these principles by arguing, (and be it observed this syllogism lies at the root of all the reasonings for necessity), *Whatever is inconceivable is impossible; but the supposition of the absolute commencement of volition is inconceivable; therefore, the supposition of the absolute commencement of volition (the condition of free will) is impossible,*—we may here demur to the sumption, and ask him,—Can he positively conceive the opposite contradictory of the absolute commencement, that is, an infinite series of relative non-commencements? If he answers, as he must, that he cannot, we may again ask him,—By what right he assumed as a self-evident axiom for his sumption, the proposition,—that *whatever is inconceivable is impossible,* or by what right he could subsume his minor premise, when by his own confession he allows that the opposite contradictory of his minor premise, that is, the very proposition he is apagogically proving, is, likewise, inconceivable, and, therefore, on the principle of his sumption, likewise impossible.

And in the case of the Libertarian Argument in behalf of Free-will.

The same inconsequence would equally apply to the Libertarian, who should attempt to prove that free-will must be allowed, on the ground that its contradictory opposite is impossible, because inconceivable. He cannot prove his thesis by such a process; in fact, by all speculative reasoning from the

conditions of thought, the two doctrines are *in æquilibrio;*—both are equally possible,—both are equally inconceivable. It is only when the Libertarian descends to arguments drawn from the fact of the Moral Law and its conditions, that he is able to throw in reasons which incline the balance in his favour.

On these matters I, however, at present only touch, in order to show you under what head of Error these reasonings would naturally fall.

Weakness or disproportioned strength of the several Cognitive Faculties, a source of Error.

Leaving, therefore, or adjourning, the consideration of the imbecility of the human intellect in general, I shall now take into view, as a source of logical error, the Weakness or Disproportioned Strength of the several Cognitive Faculties. Now, as the Cognitive Faculties in man consist partly of certain Lower Powers, which he possesses in common with other sensible existences, namely, the Presentative, the Retentive, the Representative, and the Reproductive Faculties, and partly of certain Higher Powers, in virtue of which he enters into the rank of intelligent existences, namely, the Elaborative and Regulative Faculties,—it will be proper to consider the powers of these two classes severally in succession, in so far as they may afford the causes or occasions of error.

Cognitive Faculties of two classes, a Lower and a Higher.

I. The Lower Class,—

1. The Presentative Faculty.

Of the lower class, the first faculty in order is the Presentative or Acquisitive Faculty. This, as you remember, is divided into two, viz. into the faculty which presents us with the phænomena of the outer world, and into the faculty which presents us with the phænomena of the inner.[a] The former is External Perception, or External Sense; the latter is Self-consciousness, Internal Perception, or Internal Sense. I

[a] See *Lectures on Metaphysics*, vol. ii. p. 23 *et seq.*—ED.

LECT. XXX.

commence, therefore, with the Faculty of External Perception, in relation to which I give you the following paragraph.

Par. XCVII. a. External Perception, —as a source of Error.

¶ XCVII. When aught is presented through the outer senses, there are two conditions necessary for its adequate perception :—1°, The relative Organs must be present, and in a condition to discharge their functions ; and 2°, The Objects themselves must bear a certain relation to these organs, so that the latter shall be suitably affected, and thereby the former suitably apprehended. It is possible, therefore, that, partly through the altered condition of the organs, partly through the altered situation of the objects, dissimilar presentations of the same, and similar presentations of different, objects, may be the result.[a]

Explication. Conditions of the adequate activity of External Perception.

"In the first place, without the organs specially subservient to External Perception,—without the eye, the ear, &c., sensible perceptions of a precise and determinate character, such, for example, as colour or sound, are not competent to man. In the second place, to perform their functions, these organs must be in a healthy or normal state ; for if this condition be not fulfilled, the presentations which they furnish are null, incomplete, or false. But, in the third place, even if the organs of sense are sound and perfect, the objects to be presented and perceived must stand to these organs in a certain relation,—must bear to them a certain proportion ; for, otherwise, the objects cannot be presented at all, or cannot be perceived without

a Krug, *Logik*, §1 38.—Ed. [Cf. p. 273. Bachmann, *Logik*, § 407, p. Caro, *Nouvelle Logique*, part ii. ch. vi. 553.]

LECT. XXX.

Possible illusions of the Senses.

illusion. The sounds, for example, which we are to hear, must neither be too high nor too low in quality; the bodies which we are to see, must neither be too near nor too distant,—must neither be too feebly nor too intensely illuminated. In relation to the second condition, there are given, in consequence of the altered state of the organs, on the one hand, different presentations of the same object;—thus to a person who has waxed purblind, his friend appears as an utter stranger, the eye now presenting its objects with less clearness and distinctness. On the other hand, there are given the same, or undistinguishably similar, presentations of different objects;—thus to a person in the jaundice, all things are presented yellow. In relation to the third condition, from the altered position of objects, there are, in like manner, determined, on the one hand, different presentations of the same objects, —as when the stick which appears straight in the air appears crooked when partially immersed in water; and, on the other hand, identical presentations of different objects, as when a man and a horse appear in the distance to be so similar, that the one cannot be discriminated from the other. In all these cases, these illusions are determined,—illusions which may easily become the occasions of false judgments."[a]

Precautions with a view to the detection of illusions of the Senses, and obviating the errors to which they lead.

"In regard to the detection of such illusions and obviating the error to which they lead, it behoves us to take the following precautions. We must, in the first place, examine the state of the organ. If found defective, we must endeavour to restore it to perfection, but if this cannot be done, we must ascertain the extent and nature of the evil, in order to be upon

a Krug, *Logik*, § 138. Anm.—Ed.

LECT. XXX.

our guard in regard to quality and degree of the false presentation.

"In the second place, we must examine the relative situation of the object, and if this be not accommodated to the organ, we must either obviate the disproportion and remove the media which occasion the illusion, or repeat the observation under different circumstances, compare these, and thus obtain the means of making an ideal abstraction of the disturbing causes."[α]

In regard to the other Presentative Faculty,—the Faculty of Self-consciousness,—Internal Perception, or Internal Sense, as we know less of the material conditions which modify its action, we are unable to ascertain so precisely the nature of the illusions of which it may be the source. In reference to this subject you may take the following paragraph.

Par. XCVIII. b. Self-consciousness, —as a source of Error.

¶ XCVIII. The faculty of Self-consciousness, or Internal Sense, is subject to various changes, which either modify our apprehensions of objects, or influence the manner in which we judge concerning them. In so far, therefore, as false judgments are thus occasioned, Self-consciousness is a source of error.[β]

Explication. Self-consciousness varies in intensity.

It is a matter of ordinary observation, that the vivacity with which we are conscious of the various phænomena of mind, differs not only at different times, in different states of health, and in different degrees of mental freshness and exhaustion, but, at the same

α Krug, *Logik*, § 155.—Ed.

β Krug, *Logik*, § 139.—Ed.

time, differs in regard to the different kinds of these phænomena themselves. According to the greater or less intensity of this faculty, the same thoughts of which we are conscious are, at one time, clear and distinct, at another, obscure and confused. At one time we are almost wholly incapable of reflection, and every act of self-attention is forced and irksome, and differences the most marked pass unnoticed; while, at another, our self-consciousness is alert, all its applications pleasing, and the most faint and fugitive phænomena arrested and observed. On one occasion, self-consciousness, as a reflective cognition, is strong; on another, all reflection is extinguished in the intensity of the direct consciousness of feeling or desire. In one state of mind our representations are feeble; in another, they are so lively that they are mistaken for external realities. Our self-consciousness may thus be the occasion of frequent error; for, according to its various modifications, we may form the most opposite judgments concerning the same things,—pronouncing them, for example, now to be agreeable, now to be disagreeable, according as our Internal Sense is variously affected.

The next is the Retentive or Conservative Faculty, —Memory strictly so called; in reference to which I give you the following paragraph.

¶ XCIX. Memory, or the Conservative Faculty, is the occasion of Error, both when too weak and when too strong. When too weak, the complement of cognitions which it retains is small and indistinct, and the Understanding or Elaborative Faculty is, consequently, unable adequately to

Par. XCIX. 2. Memory, —as a source of Error.

LECT. XXX.

judge concerning the similarity and differences of its representations and concepts. When too strong, the Understanding is overwhelmed with the multitude of acquired cognitions simultaneously forced upon it, so that it is unable calmly and deliberately to compare and discriminate these. α

Explication.

That both these extremes,—that both the insufficient and the superfluous vigour of the Conservative Faculty are severally the sources of error, it will not require many observations to make apparent.

Feeble memory.

In regard to a feeble memory, it is manifest that a multitude of false judgments must inevitably arise from an incapacity in this faculty to preserve the observations committed to its keeping. In consequence of this incapacity, if a cognition be not wholly lost, it is lost at least in part, and the circumstances of time, place, persons and things confounded with each other. For example,—I may recollect the tenor of a passage I have read, but from defect of memory may attribute to one author what really belongs to another. Thus a botanist may judge two different plants to be identical in species, having forgotten the differential characters by which they were discriminated; or he may hold the same plant to be two different species, having examined it at different times and places.β

Strong memory.

Though nothing could be more erroneous than a general and unqualified decision, that a great memory is incompatible with a sound judgment, yet it is an observation confirmed by the experience of all ages

α [Cf. Bachmann, *Logik*, § 408.] β Krug, *Logik*, § 141. Anm.—Ed.

and countries, not only that a great memory is no condition of high intellectual talent, but that great memories are very frequently found in combination with comparatively feeble powers of thought.[α] The truth seems to be, that where a vigorous memory is conjoined with a vigorous intellect, not only does the force of the subsidiary faculty not detract from the strength of the principal, but, on the contrary, tends to confer on it a still higher power; whereas when the inferior faculty is disproportionately strong, that so far from nourishing and corroborating the superior, it tends to reduce this faculty to a lower level than that at which it would have stood, if united with a less overpowering subsidiary. The greater the magazine of various knowledge which the memory contains, the better for the understanding, provided the understanding can reduce this various knowledge to order and subjection "A great memory is the principal condition of bringing before the mind many different representations and notions at once, or in rapid succession. This simultaneous or nearly simultaneous presence disturbs, however, the tranquil comparison of a small number of ideas, which, if it shall judge aright, the intellect must contemplate with a fixed and steady attention."[β] Now, where an intellect possesses the power of concentration in a high degree, it will not be harassed in its meditations by the officious intrusions of the subordinate faculties, however vigorous these in themselves may be, but will control their vigour by exhausting in its own operations the

α Compare *Lectures on Metaphysics*, vol. ii. p. 223.—Ed.

β Diderot, *Lettre sur les Sourds et Muets*, quoted by Stewart, *Elem.*, Part iii. ch. i. sect. vi. *Collected Works*, vol. iv. p. 249.

LECT. XXX.

whole applicable energy of mind. Whereas where the inferior is more vigorous than the superior, it will, in like manner, engross in its own function the disposable amount of activity, and overwhelm the principal faculty with materials, many even in proportion as it is able to elaborate few. This appears to me the reason, why men of strong memories are so often men of proportionally weak judgments, and why so many errors arise from the possession of a faculty, the perfection of which ought to exempt them from many mistaken judgments.

Remedies for these opposite extremes.

As to the remedy for these opposite extremes. The former,—the imbecility of Memory,—can only be alleviated by invigorating the capacity of Retention through mnemonic exercises and methods; the latter,—the inordinate vigour of Memory,—by cultivating the Understanding to the neglect of the Conservative Faculty. It will, likewise, be necessary to be upon our guard against the errors originating in these counter sources. In the one case distrusting the accuracy of the facts, in the other, the accuracy of their elaboration.[a]

3. The Reproductive Faculty.

The next faculty is the Reproductive. This, when its operation is voluntarily exerted, is called *Recollection* or *Reminiscence;* when it energises spontaneously or without volition, it is called *Suggestion.* The laws by which it is governed in either case, but especially in the latter, are called the *Laws of Mental Association.* This Reproductive Faculty, like the Retentive, is the cause of error, both if its vigour be defective, or if it be too strong. I shall consider Recollection and Suggestion severally and apart. In regard to the former I give you the following paragraph.

[a] Cf. Krug, *Logik*, § 156. Anm.—Ed.

LECT. XXX.

¶ C. The Reproductive Faculty, in so far as it is voluntarily exercised, as Reminiscence, becomes a source of Error as it is either too sluggish or too prompt, precisely as the Retentive Faculty, combined with which it constitutes Memory in the looser signification.

Par. C. a. Reminiscence,—as a source of Error.

It is necessary to say very little in special reference to Reminiscence, for what was said in regard to the Conservative Faculty or Memory Proper in its higher vigour, was applicable to, and in fact supposed a corresponding degree of, the Reproductive. For, however great may be the mass of cognitions retained in the mind, that is, out of consciousness but potentially capable of being called into consciousness, these can never of themselves oppress the Understanding by their simultaneous crowding or rapid succession, if the faculty by which they are revoked into consciousness be inert; whereas, if this revocative faculty be comparatively alert and vigorous, a smaller magazine of retained cognitions may suffice to harass the intellect with a ceaseless supply of materials too profuse for its capacity of elaboration.

Explication. Reminiscence,—its undue activity.

On the other hand, the inactivity of our Recollection is a source of error, precisely as the weakness of our Memory proper; for it is of the same effect in relation to our judgments, whether the cognitions requisite for a decision be not retained in the mind, or whether, being retained, they are not recalled into consciousness by Reminiscence.

Its inactivity.

In regard to Suggestion, or the Reproductive Faculty operating spontaneously, that is, not in subservience to an act of Will,—I shall give you the following paragraph.

LECT. XXX.

Par. CI. b. Suggestion,—as a source of Error.

¶ CI. As our Cognitions, Feelings, and Desires are connected together by what are called the *Laws of Association*, and as each link in the chain of thought suggests or awakens into consciousness some other in conformity to these Laws,—these Laws, as they bestow a strong subjective connection on thoughts and objects of a wholly arbitrary union, frequently occasion great confusion and error in our judgments.

Explication.

"Even in methodical thinking, we do not connect all our thoughts intentionally and rationally, but many press forward into the train, either in consequence of some external impression, or in virtue of certain internal relations, which, however, are not of a logical dependency. Thus, thoughts tend to suggest each other, which have reference to things of which we were previously cognisant as coexistent, or as immediately consequent, which have been apprehended as bearing a resemblance to each other, or which have stood together in reciprocal and striking contrast. This connection, though precarious and non-logical, is thus, however, governed by certain laws, which have been called the *Laws of Association*."[α] These laws, which I have just enumerated, viz. the Law of Coexistence or Simultaneity, the Law of Continuity or Immediate Succession, the Law of Similarity, and the Law of Contrast, are all only special modifications of one general law which I would call the *Law of Redintegration*[β]; that is, the principle according to which whatever has previously formed a part of one total act of consciousness, tends, when itself recalled into

α Krug, *Logik*, § 144. Anm.—Ed. ii. p. 233 *et seq.*—Ed.
β See *Lectures on Metaphysics*, vol.

consciousness, to reproduce along with it the other parts of that original whole. But though these tendencies be denominated *laws*, the influence which they exert, though often strong and sometimes irresistible, is only contingent; for it frequently happens that thoughts which have previously stood to each other in one or other of the four relations do not suggest each other. The Laws of Association stand, therefore, on a very different footing from the laws of logical connection. But those Laws of Association, contingent though they be, exert a great and often a very pernicious influence upon thought, inasmuch as by the involuntary intrusion of representations into the mental chain, which are wholly irrelevant to the matter in hand, there arises a perplexed and redundant tissue of thought, into which false characters may easily find admission, and in which true characters may easily be overlooked.[a] But this is not all. For, by being once blended together in our consciousness, things really distinct in their nature tend again naturally to reassociate, and, at every repetition of this conjunction, this tendency is fortified, and their mutual suggestion rendered more certain and irresistible.

Influence of Association in matters of Taste.

It is in virtue of this principle of Association and Custom, that things are clothed by us with the precarious attributes of deformity or beauty; and some philosophers have gone so far as to maintain that our principles of Taste are exclusively dependent on the accidents of Association. But if this be an exaggeration, it is impossible to deny that Association enjoys an extensive jurisdiction in the empire of taste, and, in particular, that fashion is almost wholly subject to its control.

a Krug, *Logik*, § 144. Anm.—Ed.

LECT. XXX.

Stewart quoted.

On this subject I may quote a few sentences from the first volume of Mr Stewart's *Elements*. "In matters of Taste, the effects which we consider, are produced on the mind itself, and are accompanied either with pleasure or with pain. Hence the tendency to casual association is much stronger than it commonly is with respect to physical events; and when such associations are once formed, as they do not lead to any important inconvenience, similar to those which result from physical mistakes, they are not so likely to be corrected by mere experience, unassisted by study. To this it is owing that the influence of association on our judgments concerning beauty and deformity, is still more remarkable than on our speculative conclusions; a circumstance which has led some philosophers to suppose that association is sufficient to account for the origin of these notions, and that there is no such thing as a standard of taste, founded on the principles of the human constitution. But this is undoubtedly pushing the theory a great deal too far. The association of ideas can never account for the origin of a new notion, or of a pleasure essentially different from all the others which we know. It may, indeed, enable us to conceive how a thing indifferent in itself may become a source of pleasure, by being connected in the mind with something else which is naturally agreeable; but it presupposes, in every instance, the existence of those notions and those feelings which it is its province to combine: insomuch that, I apprehend, it will be found, wherever association produces a change in our judgments on matters of taste, it does so by co-operating with some natural principle of the mind, and implies the existence of certain original sources of pleasure and uneasiness.

"A mode of dress, which at first appeared awkward, acquires, in a few weeks or months, the appearance of elegance. By being accustomed to see it worn by those whom we consider as models of taste, it becomes associated with the agreeable impressions which we receive from the ease and grace and refinement of their manners. When it pleases by itself, the effect is to be ascribed, not to the object actually before us, but to the impressions with which it has been generally connected, and which it naturally recalls to the mind.

"This observation points out the cause of the perpetual vicissitudes in dress, and in everything whose chief recommendation arises from fashion. It is evident that, as far as the agreeable effect of an ornament arises from association, the effect will continue only while it is confined to the higher orders. When it is adopted by the multitude, it not only ceases to be associated with ideas of taste and refinement, but it is associated with ideas of affectation, absurd imitation, and vulgarity. It is accordingly laid aside by the higher orders, who studiously avoid every circumstance in external appearance which is debased by low and common use; and they are led to exercise their invention in the introduction of some new peculiarities, which first become fashionable, then common, and last of all, are abandoned as vulgar." [a]

"Our moral judgments, too, may be modified, and even perverted to a certain degree, in consequence of the operation of the same principle. In the same manner in which a person who is regarded as a model of taste may introduce, by his example, an absurd or fantastical dress; so a man of splendid virtues may

a *Elements*, vol. i., Part i. chap. v. *Collected Works*, ii. p. 322 *et seq.*

LECT. XXX.

attract some esteem also to his imperfections; and, if placed in a conspicuous situation, may render his vices and follies objects of general imitation among the multitude.

"'In the reign of Charles II.,' says Mr Smith,[α] 'a degree of licentiousness was deemed the characteristic of a liberal education. It was connected, according to the notions of those times, with generosity, sincerity, magnanimity, loyalty; and proved that the person who acted in this manner was a gentleman, and not a puritan. Severity of manners and regularity of conduct, on the other hand, were altogether unfashionable, and were connected, in the imagination of that age, with cant, cunning, hypocrisy, and low manners. To superficial minds the vices of the great seem at all times agreeable. They connect them not only with the splendour of fortune, but with many superior virtues which they ascribe to their superiors; with the spirit of freedom and independency; with frankness, generosity, humanity, and politeness. The virtues of the inferior ranks of people, on the contrary,—their parsimonious frugality, their painful industry, and rigid adherence to rules, seem to them mean and disagreeable. They connect them both with the meanness of the station to which these qualities commonly belong, and with many great vices which they suppose usually accompany them; such as an abject, cowardly, ill-natured, lying, pilfering disposition.'"[β]

Condillac quoted on the influence of Association.

"In general," says Condillac, "the impression we experience in the different circumstances of life, makes us associate ideas with a force which renders them ever after for us indissoluble. We cannot, for ex-

α *Theory of Moral Sentiments*, Part v. c. 2.—Ed.

β *Elements*, vol. i. c. v. § 3. *Collected Works*, vol. ii. p. 335.

ample, frequent the society of our fellow-men without insensibly associating the notions of certain intellectual or moral qualities with certain corporeal characters. This is the reason why persons of a decided physiognomy please or displease us more than others; for a physiognomy is only an assemblage of characters, with which we have associated notions which are not suggested without an accompaniment of satisfaction or disgust. It is not, therefore, to be marvelled at that we judge men according to their physiognomy, and that we sometimes feel towards them at first sight aversion or inclination. In consequence of these associations, we are often vehemently prepossessed in favour of certain individuals, and no less violently disposed against others. It is because all that strikes us in our friends or in our enemies is associated with the agreeable or the disagreeable feeling which we severally experience; and because the faults of the former borrow always something pleasing from their amiable qualities; whereas the amiable qualities of the latter seem always to participate of their vices. Hence it is that these associations exert a powerful influence on our whole conduct. They foster our love or hatred; enhance our esteem or contempt; excite our gratitude or indignation; and produce those sympathies,—those antipathies, or those capricious inclinations, for which we are sometimes sorely puzzled to render a reason. Descartes tells us that through life he had always felt a strong predilection for squint eyes,—which he explains by the circumstance, that the nursery-maid by whom he had been kindly tended, and to whom as a child he was, consequently, much attached, had this defect."[a] 'S Gravesande, I think it

[a] *Origine des Connoissances Humaines*, sect. ii. ch. ix. § 80.—Ed.

LECT. XXX.

is, who tells us he knew a man, and a man otherwise of sense, who had a severe fall from a waggon; and thereafter he could never enter a waggon without fear and trembling, though he daily used, without apprehension, another and far more dangerous vehicle.[α] A girl once and again sees her mother or maid fainting and vociferating at the appearance of a mouse; if she has afterwards to escape from danger, she will rather pass through flames than take a patent way, if obstructed by a *ridiculus mus*. A remarkable example of the false judgments arising from this principle of association, is recorded by Herodotus and Justin, in reference to the war of the Scythians with their slaves. The slaves, after they had repeatedly repulsed several attacks with arms, were incontinently put to flight when their masters came out against them with their whips.[β]

I shall now offer an observation in regard to the appropriate remedy for this evil influence of Association.

Only remedy for the influence of Association is the Philosophy of the Human Mind.

The only mean by which we can become aware of, counteract, and overcome, this besetting weakness of our nature, is Philosophy,—the Philosophy of the Human Mind; and this studied both in the consciousness of the individual, and in the history of the species. The philosophy of mind, as studied in the consciousness of the individual, exhibits to us the source and nature of the illusion. It accustoms us to discriminate the casual, from the necessary, combinations of thought; it sharpens and corroborates our facul-

α *Introductio ad Philosophiam, Logica*, c. 26. The example, however, is given as a supposed case, not as a fact. The two instances which follow are also from 'S Gravesande.—Ed.

β Herod., iv. 3. Justin., ii. 5.—Ed.

ties, encourages our reason to revolt against the blind preformations of opinion, and finally enables us to break through the enchanted circle within which Custom and Association had enclosed us. But in the accomplishment of this end, we are greatly aided by the study of man under the various circumstances which have concurred in modifying his intellectual and moral character. In the great spectacle of history, we behold in different ages and countries the predominance of different systems of association, and these ages and countries are, consequently, distinguished by the prevalence of different systems of opinions. But all is not fluctuating; and, amid the ceaseless changes of accidental circumstances and precarious beliefs, we behold some principles ever active, and some truths always commanding a recognition. We thus obtain the means of discriminating, in so far as our unassisted reason is conversant about mere worldly concerns, between what is of universal and necessary certainty, and what is only of local and temporary acceptation; and, in reference to the latter, in witnessing the influence of an arbitrary association in imposing the most irrational opinions on our fellow men, our eyes are opened, and we are warned of the danger from the same illusion to ourselves. And as the philosophy of man affords us at once the indication and the remedy of this illusion, so the philosophy of man does this exclusively and alone. Our irrational associations, our habits of groundless credulity and of arbitrary scepticism, find no medicine in the study of aught beyond the domain of mind itself. As Goethe has well observed, "Mathematics remove no prejudice; they cannot mitigate obstinacy, or

LECT. XXX.

temper party-spirit;"[a] in a word, as to any moral influence upon the mind they are absolutely null. Hence we may well explain the aversion of Socrates for these studies, if carried beyond a very limited extent.

The Representative Faculty, or Imagination Proper.

The next faculty in order is the Representative, or Imagination proper, which consists in the greater or less power of holding up an ideal object in the light of consciousness. The energy of Representation, though dependent on Retention and Reproduction, is not to be identified with these operations. For though these three functions (I mean Retention, Reproduction, and Representation), immediately suppose, and are immediately dependent on, each other, they are still manifestly discriminated as different qualities of mind, inasmuch as they stand to each other in no determinate proportion. We find, for example, in some individuals the capacity of Retention strong, but the Reproductive and Representative Faculties sluggish and weak. In others, again, the Conservative tenacity is feeble, but the Reproductive and Representative energies prompt and vivid; while in others the power of Reproduction may be vigorous, but what is recalled is never pictured in a clear and distinct consciousness. It will be generally, indeed, admitted, that a strong retentive memory does not infer a prompt recollection; and still more, that a strong memory and a prompt recollection do not infer a vivid imagination. These, therefore, though variously confounded by philosophers, we are warranted, I think, in viewing as elementary qualities of mind, which ought to be theoretically distinguished. Limiting, therefore, the term *Imagina-*

[a] *Werke*, xxii. p. 258. Quoted by Scheidler, *Psychologie*, p. 146.

tion to the mere Faculty of Representing in a more or less vivacious manner an ideal object,—this Faculty is the source of errors which I shall comprise in the following paragraph.

¶ CII. Imagination, or the Faculty of Representing with more or less vivacity a recalled object of cognition, is the source of Errors, both when it is too languid and when it is too vigorous. In the former case, the object is represented obscurely and indistinctly; in the latter, the ideal representation affords the illusive appearance of a sensible presentation.

Par. CII. 4. Imagination,—as a source of Error.

A strong imagination, that is, the power of holding up any ideal object to the mind in clear and steady colours, is a faculty necessary to the poet and to the artist; but not to them alone. It is almost equally requisite for the successful cultivation of every scientific pursuit; and, though differently applied, and different in the character of its representations, it may well be doubted whether Aristotle did not possess as powerful an imagination as Homer. The vigour and perfection of this faculty is seen, not so much in the representation of individual objects and fragmentary sciences, as in the representation of systems. In the better ages of antiquity the perfection, —the beauty, of all works of taste, whether in Poetry, Eloquence, Sculpture, Painting, or Music, was principally estimated from the symmetry or proportion of all the parts to each other, and to the whole which they together constituted; and it was only in subservience to this general harmony that the beauty of the several parts was appreciated. In the criticism of

Explication. Necessity of Imagination in scientific pursuits.

Diverse characteristics of Art in ancient and modern times.

LECT. XXX.

modern times, on the contrary, the reverse is true; and we are disposed to look more to the obtrusive qualities of details than to the keeping and unison of a whole. Our works of art are, in general, like kinds of assorted patch-work;—not systems of parts all subdued in conformity to one ideal totality, but coordinations of independent fragments, among which a "*purpureus pannus*" seldom comes amiss. The reason of this difference in taste seems to be, what at first sight may seem the reverse, that in antiquity not the Reason but the Imagination was the more vigorous;—that the Imagination was able to represent simultaneously a more comprehensive system; and thus the several parts being regarded and valued only as conducive to the general result,—these parts never obtained that individual importance, which would have fallen to them had they been only created, and only considered, for themselves. Now this power of representing to the mind a complex system in all its bearings, is not less requisite to the philosopher than to the poet, though the representation be different in kind; and the nature of the philosophic representations, as not concrete and palpable like the poetical, supposes a more arduous operation, and, therefore, even a more vigorous faculty. But Imagination, in the one case and in the other, requires in proportion to its own power a powerful intellect; for imagination is not poetry nor philosophy, but only the condition of the one and of the other.

Errors which arise from the disproportion between Imagination and Judgment.

But to speak now of the Errors which arise from the disproportion between the Imagination and the Judgment;—they originate either in the weakness, or in the inordinate strength, of the former.

In regard to the errors which arise from the imbe-

cility of the Representative Faculty, it is not difficult to conceive how this imbecility may become a cause of erroneous judgment. The Elaborative Faculty, in order to judge, requires an object,—requires certain differences to be given. Now, if the imagination be weak and languid, the objects represented by it will be given in such confusion and obscurity, that their differences are either null or evanescent, and judgment thus rendered either impossible, or possible only with the probability of error. In these circumstances, to secure itself from failure, the intellect must not attempt to rise above the actual presentations of sense; it must not attempt any ideal analysis or synthesis,—it must abandon all free and self-active elaboration, and all hope of a successful cultivation of knowledge.

Those arising from the weakness of Imagination.

Again, in regard to the opposite errors, those arising from the disproportioned vivacity of imagination,—these are equally apparent. In this case the renewed or newly-modified representations make an equal impression on the mind as the original presentations, and are, consequently, liable to be mistaken for these. Even during the perception of real objects, a too lively imagination mingles itself with the observation, which it thus corrupts and falsifies. Thus arises what is logically called the *vitium subreptionis.*[α] This is frequently seen in those pretended observations made by theorists in support of their hypotheses, in which, if even the possibility be left for imagination to interfere, imagination is sure to fill up all that the senses may leave vacant. In this case the observers are at once dupes and deceivers, in the words of Tacitus "*Fingunt simul creduntque.*"[β]

From its disproportionate vivacity.

α Krug, *Logik*, § 142. Anm.—Ed. *on Metaphysics*, vol. i. p. 76.—Ed.

β *Hist.* lib. ii. c. 8. See *Lectures*

LECT. XXX.

Remedies for these defects of the Imagination.

In regard to the remedies for these defects of the Representative Faculty;—in the former case, the only alleviation that can be proposed for a feeble Imagination, is to animate it by the contemplation and study of those works of art which are the products of a strong Phantasy, and which tend to awaken in the student a corresponding energy of that faculty. On the other hand, a too powerful imagination is to be quelled and regulated by abstract thinking, and the study of philosophical, perhaps of mathematical, science.[α]

The faculty which next follows, is the Elaborative Faculty, Comparison, or the Faculty of Relations. This is the Understanding, in its three functions of Conception, Judgment, and Reasoning. On this faculty take the following paragraph.

Par. CIII. 5. Elaborative Faculty,—as a source of Error.

¶ CIII. The Affections and the Lower Cognitive Faculties afford the sources and occasions of error; but it is the Elaborative Faculty, Understanding, Comparison, or Judgment, which truly errs. This faculty does not, however, err from strength or over-activity, but from inaction; and this inaction arises either from natural weakness, from want of exercise, or from the impotence of attention.[β]

Explication. Error does not lie in the conditions of our Higher Faculties, but is pos-

I formerly observed that error does not lie in the conditions of our higher faculties themselves, and that these faculties are not, by their own laws, determined to false judgments or conclusions:—

"Nam neque decipitur ratio, nec decipit unquam."[γ]

α Cf. Krug, *Logik*, § 156. Anm.—Ed. Fries, *Logik*, § 108. Bachmann, *Logik*, § 411.]

β Krug, *Logik*, § 148.—Ed. [Cf.

γ See above, vol. ii. p. 77.—Ed.

If this were otherwise, all knowledge would be impossible,—the root of our nature would be a lie. "But in the application of the laws of our higher faculties to determinate cases, many errors are possible; and these errors may actually be occasioned by a variety of circumstances. Thus, it is a law of our intelligence, that no event, no phenomenon, can be thought as absolutely beginning to be; we cannot but think that all its constituent elements had a virtual existence prior to their concurrence, to necessitate its manifestation to us; we are thus unable to accord to it more than a relative commencement, in other words, we are constrained to look upon it as the effect of antecedent causes. Now though the law itself of our intelligence,—that a cause there is for every event,—be altogether exempt from error, yet in the application of this law to individual cases, that is, in the attribution of determinate causes to determinate effects, we are easily liable to go wrong. For we do not know, except from experience and induction, what particular antecedents are the causes of particular consequents; and if our knowledge of this relation be imperfectly generalised, or if we extend it by a false analogy to cases not included within our observation, error is the inevitable consequence. But in all this there is no fault, no failure, of intelligence, there is only a deficiency,—a deficiency in the activity of intelligence, while the Will determines us to a decision before the Understanding has become fully conscious of certainty.

sible in the application of the laws of those faculties to determinate cases.

The defective action of the Understanding may arise from three causes. In the first place, the faculty of Judgment may by nature be too feeble. This is the case in idiots and weak persons. In the second place, though not by nature incompetent to judge, the in-

Defective action of the Understanding may arise from three causes.

a. Natural feebleness.

LECT. XXX.

b. Want of necessary experience.

c. Incompetency of attention.

tellect may be without the necessary experience,—may not possess the grounds on which a correct judgment must be founded. In the third place, and this is the most frequent cause of error, the failure of the understanding is from the incompetency of that act of will which is called *Attention*. Attention is the voluntary direction of the mind upon an object, with the intention of fully apprehending it. The cognitive energy is thus, as it were, concentrated upon a single point. We, therefore, say that the mind collects itself, when it begins to be attentive; on the contrary, that it is distracted, when its attention is not turned upon an object as it ought to be. This fixing—this concentration, of the mind upon an object can only be carried to a certain degree, and continued for a certain time. This degree and this continuance are both dependent upon bodily circumstances; and they are also frequently interrupted or suspended by the intrusion of certain collateral objects, which are forced upon the mind, either from without, by a strong and sudden impression upon the senses, or from within, through the influence of Association; and these, when once obtruded, gradually or at once divert the attention from the original and principal object. If we are not sufficiently attentive, or if the effort which accompanies the concentration of the mind upon a single object be irksome, there arises hurry and thoughtlessness in judging, inasmuch as we judge either before we have fully sought out the grounds on which our decision ought to proceed, or have competently examined their validity and effect. It is hence manifest that a multitude of errors is the inevitable consequence."[a]

[a] Krug, *Logik*, § 148. Anm. In some places slightly changed.—Ed.

In regard to the Regulative Faculty,—Common Sense,—Intelligence,—νοῦς,—this is not in itself a source of error. Errors may, however, arise either from overlooking the laws or necessary principles which it does contain; or by attributing to it, as necessary and original data, what are only contingent generalisations from experience, and, consequently, make no part of its complement of native truths. But these errors, it is evident, are not to be attributed to the Regulating Faculty itself, which is only a place or source of principles, but to the imperfect operations of the Understanding and Self-consciousness, in not properly observing and sifting the phænomena which it reveals.

6. Regulative Faculty,—not properly a source of Error.

Besides these sources of Error, which immediately originate in the several powers and faculties of mind, there are others of a remoter origin arising from the different habits which are determined by the differences of sex,[α] of age,[β] of bodily constitution,[γ] of education, of rank, of fortune, of profession, of intellectual pursuit. Of these, however, it is impossible at present to attempt an analysis; and I shall only endeavour to afford you a few specimens, and to refer you for information in regard to the others to the best sources.

Remote sources of Error in the different habits determined by sex, age, bodily constitution, education, &c.

Intellectual pursuits or favourite studies, inasmuch as these determine the mind to a one-sided cultivation, that is, to the neglect of some, and to the disproportioned development of other, of its faculties, are among the most remarkable causes of error. This

Selected examples of these. A one-sided cultivation of the intellectual powers.

α [See Stewart, *Elements*, vol. iii. part iii. sect. v. chap. i. *Works*, vol. iv. p. 238 *et seq.*]

β [Aristotle, *Rhet.*, L. ii. c. 12. Crousaz, *Logique*, t. i. part i. sect. i. ch. v. § 15, p. 104.]

γ [See Crousaz, *Logique*, t. i. p. i. sect. i. ch. v. p. 91 *et seq.*]

LECT. XXX.

This exemplified in three different phases. Exclusive cultivation. 1. Of the powers of Observation.

partial or one-sided cultivation is exemplified in three different phases. The first of these is shown in the exclusive cultivation of the powers of Observation, to the neglect of the higher faculties of the Understanding. Of this type are your men of physical science. In this department of knowledge there is chiefly demanded a patient habit of attention to details, in order to detect phænomena, and, these discovered, their generalisation is usually so easy that there is little exercise afforded to the higher energies of Judgment and Reasoning. It was Bacon's boast that Induction, as applied to nature, would equalise all talents, level the aristocracy of genius, accomplish marvels by co-operation and method, and leave little to be done by the force of individual intellects. This boast has been fulfilled; Science has, by the Inductive Process, been brought down to minds, who previously would have been incompetent for its cultivation, and physical knowledge now usefully occupies many who would otherwise have been without any rational pursuit. But the exclusive devotion to such studies, if not combined with higher and graver speculations, tends to wean the student from the more vigorous efforts of mind, which, though unamusing and even irksome at the commencement, tend, however, to invigorate his nobler powers, and to prepare him for the final fruition of the highest happiness of his intellectual nature.

2. Of Metaphysics. 3. Of Mathematics.

A partial cultivation of the intellect, opposite to this, is given in the exclusive cultivation of Metaphysics and of Mathematics. On this subject I may refer you to some observations of Mr Stewart, in two chapters entitled *The Metaphysician* and *The Mathe-*

Stewart referred to.

matician, in the third volume of his *Elements of the Philosophy of the Human Mind*,—chapters distinguished equally by their candour and their depth of observation. On this subject Mr Stewart's authority is of the highest, inasmuch as he was distinguished in both the departments of knowledge, the tendency of which he so well develops.

LECTURE XXXI.

MODIFIED STOICHEIOLOGY.

SECTION II.—ERROR,—ITS CAUSES AND REMEDIES.

C. LANGUAGE — D. OBJECTS OF KNOWLEDGE.

LECT. XXXI.

III. Language,—as a source of Error.

IN my last Lecture, I concluded the survey of the Errors which have their origin in the conditions and circumstances of the several Cognitive Faculties, and now proceed to that source of false judgment, which lies in the imperfection of the Instrument of Thought and Communication,—I mean Language.

Has man invented Language? Ambiguity of the question.

Much controversy has arisen in regard to the question,—Has man invented Language? But the differences of opinion have in a great measure arisen from the ambiguity or complexity of the terms, in which the problem has been stated. By *language* we may mean either the power which man possesses of associating his thought with signs, or the particular systems of signs with which different portions of mankind have actually so associated their thoughts.

In what sense Language is natural to man.

Taking *language* in the former sense, it is a natural faculty, an original tendency of mind, and, in this view, man has no more invented language than he has invented thought. In fact, the power of thought and the power of language are equally entitled to be

considered as elementary qualities of intelligence; for while they are so different that they cannot be identified, they are still so reciprocally necessary that the one cannot exist without the other. It is true, indeed, that presentations and representations of given individual objects might have taken place, although there were no signs with which they were mentally connected, and by which they could be overtly expressed; but all complex and factitious constructions out of these given individual objects, in other words, all notions, concepts, general ideas, or thoughts proper, would have been impossible without an association to certain signs, by which their scattered elements might be combined in unity, and their vague and evanescent existence obtain a kind of definite and fixed and palpable reality. Speech and cogitation are thus the relative conditions of each other's activity, and both concur to the accomplishment of the same joint result. The Faculty of Thinking,—the Faculty of forming General Notions,—being given, this necessarily tends to energy, but the energy of thinking depends upon the coactivity of the Faculty of Speech, which itself tends equally to energy. These faculties,—these tendencies,—these energies, thus coexist and have always coexisted; and the result of their combined action is thought in language, and language in thought. So much for the origin of Language, considered in general as a faculty.

Was the first language, actually spoken, the invention of man or an inspiration of the Deity?

But, though the Faculty of Speech be natural and necessary, that its manifestations are to a certain extent contingent and artificial, is evident from the simple fact, that there are more than a single language actually spoken. It may, therefore, be asked,—Was the first language, actually spoken, the invention of man,

LECT. XXXI.

The latter hypothesis considered.

or an inspiration of the Deity? The latter hypothesis cuts, but does not loose, the knot. It declares that ordinary causes and the laws of nature are insufficient to explain the phænomenon, but it does not prove this insufficiency; it thus violates the rule of Parcimony, by postulating a second and hypothetical cause to explain an effect, which it is not shown cannot be accounted for without this violent assumption. The

Difficulty of the question.

first and greatest difficulty in the question is thus:—It is necessary to think in order to invent a language, and the invention of a language is necessary in order to think; for we cannot think without notions, and notions are only fixed by words.[a] This can only be solved, as I have said, by the natural attraction between thought and speech,—by their secret affinity, which is such that they suggest and, *pari passu*, accompany each other. And in regard to the question,—Why, if speech be a natural faculty, it does not manifest itself like other natural principles in a uniform manner,—it may be answered that the Faculty of Speech is controlled and modified in its exercise by external circumstances, in consequence of which, though its exertion be natural and necessary, and, therefore, identical in all men, the special forms of its exertion are in a great degree conventional and contingent, and, therefore, different among different portions of mankind.

Language has a general and a special character.

Considered on one side, languages are the results of our intelligence and its immutable laws. In consequence of this, they exhibit in their progress and de-

[a] See Rousseau, *Discours sur l'Origine de l'Inégalité parmi les Hommes.* Première Partie. "Si les hommes ont eu besoin de la parole pour apprendre à penser, ils ont eu bien plus besoin encore de savoir penser pour trouver l'art de la parole."—ED.

velopment resemblances and common characters which allow us to compare and to recall them to certain primitive and essential forms,—to evolve a system of Universal Grammar. Considered on another side, each language is the offspring of particular wants, of special circumstances, physical and moral, and of chance. Hence it is that every language has particular forms as it has peculiar words. Language thus bears the impress of human intelligence only in its general outlines. There is, therefore, to be found reason and philosophy in all languages, but we should be wrong in believing that reason and philosophy have, in any language, determined everything. No tongue, how perfect soever it may appear, is a complete and perfect instrument of human thought. From its very conditions every language must be imperfect. The human memory can only compass a limited complement of words, but the data of sense, and still more the combinations of the understanding, are wholly unlimited in number. No language can, therefore, be adequate to the ends for which it exists; all are imperfect, but some are far less incompetent instruments than others.

No language is a perfect instrument of thought.

From what has now been said, you will be prepared to find in Language one of the principal sources of Error; but before I go on to consider the particular modes in which the Imperfections of Language are the causes of false judgments,—I shall comprise the general doctrine in the following paragraph.

¶ CIV. As the human mind necessarily requires the aid of signs to elaborate, to fix, and to communicate its notions, and as Articulate Sounds are the species of signs which most effectually afford this aid, Speech is, therefore, an

Par. CIV. Language, —as a source of Error.

LECT. XXXI.

indispensable instrument in the higher functions of thought and knowledge. But as speech is a necessary, but not a perfect, instrument; its imperfection must react upon the mind. For the Multitude of Languages, the Difficulty of their Acquisition, their necessary Inadequacy, and the consequent Ambiguity of Words, both singly and in combination,—these are all copious sources of Illusion and Error.[a]

Explication. Signs necessary for the internal operation of Thought.

We have already sufficiently considered the reason why thought is dependent upon some system of signs or symbols, both for its internal perfection and external expression.[β] The analyses and syntheses,—the decompositions and compositions,—in a word, the elaborations, performed by the Understanding upon the objects presented by External Perception and Self-Consciousness, and represented by Imagination,—these operations are faint and fugitive, and would have no existence, even for the conscious mind, beyond the moment of present consciousness, were we not able to connect, to ratify, and to fix them, by giving to their parts, (which would otherwise immediately fall asunder), a permanent unity, by associating them with a sensible symbol, which we may always recall at pleasure, and which, when recalled, recalls along with it the characters which concur in constituting a notion or factitious object of intelligence. So far signs are necessary for the internal operation of thought itself.

[a] Krug, *Logik*, § 145.—Ed. [Cf. Ernesti, *Initia Doctrinæ Solidioris: Pars Altera; Dialectica*, c. 2, § 24. Wyttenbach, *Præcepta Phil. Log.* P. iii. c. iii. p. 98. Tittel, *Logik*, p. 292. Kirwan, *Logick*, i. 214. Fries, *System der Logik*, § 109. Caro, *Logique*, Part. i. ch. i. art. 9, p. 121. Crousaz, Toussaint.] [Crousaz, *Logique*, t. iii. part i. sect. iii. c. 2, p. 68 *et seq.* Toussaint, *De la Pensée*. Chs. viii. x. Ed.]

[β] See above, vol. i. p. 137.—Ed.

LECT. XXXI.

And for the communication of Thought.

But for the communication of thought from one mind to another, signs are equally indispensable. For in itself thought is known,—thought is knowable, only to the thinking mind itself; and were we not enabled to connect certain complements of thought to certain sensible symbols, and by their means to suggest in other minds those complements of thought of which we were conscious in ourselves, we should never be able to communicate to others what engaged our interest, and man would remain for man, if an intelligence at all, a mere isolated intelligence.

Intonations of the voice the only adequate sensible symbols of thought and its communication.

In regard to the question,—What may these sensible symbols be, by which we are to compass such memorable effects,—it is needless to show that mien and gesture, which, to a certain extent, afford a kind of natural expression, are altogether inadequate to the double purpose of thought and communication, which it is here required to accomplish. This double purpose can be effected only by symbols, which express, through intonations of the voice, what is passing in the mind. These vocal intonations are either inarticulate or articulate. The former are mere sounds or cries; and, as such, an expression of the feelings of which the lower animals are also capable. The latter constitute words, and these, as the expression of thoughts or notions, constitute Language Proper or Speech.[a] Speech, as we have said, as the instrument of elaborating, fixing, and communicating our thoughts, is a principal mean of knowledge, and even the indispensable condition on which depends the exercise of our higher cognitive faculties. But, at the same time, in consequence of this very dependence of thought upon language, inasmuch as language is itself

These inarticulate and articulate.

The latter constitute Language Proper.

How Language is a source of Error.

a Cf. Krug, *Logik*, § 145. Anm.—Ed.

LECT XXXI.

not perfect, the understanding is not only restrained in its operations, and its higher development, consequently, checked, but many occasions are given of positive error. For, to say nothing of the impediment presented to the free communication of thought by the multitude of tongues into which human language is divided, in consequence of which all speech beyond their mother-tongue is incomprehensible to those who do not make a study of other languages,—even the accurate learning of a single language is attended with such difficulties, that perhaps there never yet has been found an individual who was thoroughly acquainted with all the words and modes of verbal combination in any single language,—his mother-tongue even not excepted. But the circumstance of principal importance is, that, how copious and expressive soever it may be, no language is competent adequately to denote all possible notions, and all possible relations of notions, and from this necessary poverty of language in all its different degrees, a certain inevitable ambiguity arises, both in the employment of single words and of words in mutual connection.

The ambiguity of words the principal source of error originating in Language.

As this is the principal source of the error originating in Language, it will be proper to be a little more explicit. And here it is expedient to take into account two circumstances, which mutually affect each other. The first is, that as the vocabulary of every language is necessarily finite, it is necessarily disproportioned to the multiplicity, not to say infinity, of thought; and the second, that the complement of words in any given language has been always filled up with terms significant of objects and relations of the external world, before the want was experienced

Two circumstances under this head, which mutually affect each other.

of words to express the objects and relations of the internal.

The vocabulary of every Language necessarily finite. Consequences of this.

From the first of these circumstances, considered exclusively and by itself, it is manifest that one of two alternatives must take place. Either the words of a language must each designate only a single notion,—a single fasciculus of thought,—the multitude of notions not designated being allowed to perish, never obtaining more than a momentary existence in the mind of the individual;. or the words of a language must each be employed to denote a plurality of concepts. In the former case, a small amount of thought would be expressed, but that precisely and without ambiguity ; in the latter, a large amount of thought would be expressed, but that vaguely and equivocally. Of these alternatives, (each of which has thus its advantages and disadvantages),—the latter is the one which has universally been preferred ; and, accordingly, all languages by the same word express a multitude of thoughts, more or less differing from each other. Now what is the consequence of this ? It is plain that if a word has more than a single meaning attached to it, when it is employed it cannot of itself directly and peremptorily suggest any definite thought ;—all that it can do is vaguely and hypothetically to suggest a variety of different notions ; and we are obliged from a consideration of the context,—of the tenor,—of the general analogy, of the discourse, to surmise, with greater or less assurance, with greater or less precision, what particular bundle of characters it was intended to convey. Words, in fact, as languages are constituted, do nothing more than suggest,—are nothing more than hints ; hints, likewise,

Words are merely hints to the mind.

LECT. XXXI.

which leave the principal part of the process of interpretation to be performed by the mind of the hearer. In this respect, the effect of words resembles the effect of an outline or shade of a countenance with which we are familiar. In both cases, the mind is stimulated to fill up what is only hinted or pointed at. Thus it is that the function of language is not so much to infuse knowledge from one intelligence to another, as to bring two minds into the same train of thinking, and to confine them to the same track. In this procedure what is chiefly wonderful, is the rapidity with which the mind compares the word with its correlations, and, in general, without the slightest effort, decides which among its various meanings is the one which it is here intended to convey. But how marvellous soever be the ease and velocity of this process of selection, it cannot always be performed with equal certainty. Words are often employed with a plurality of meanings; several of which may quadrate, or be supposed to quadrate, with the general tenor of the discourse. Error is thus possible; and it is also probable, if we have any prepossession in favour of one interpretation rather than of another. So copious a source of error is the ambiguity of language, that a very large proportion of human controversy has been concerning the sense in which certain terms should be understood; and many disputes have even been fiercely waged, in consequence of the disputants being unaware that they agreed in opinion, and only differed in the meaning they attached to the words in which that opinion was expressed. On this subject I may refer you to the very amusing and very instructive treatise of Werenfelsius, entitled *De Logomachiis Eruditorum.*

LECT. XXXI.

Remedy for error arising from Language.

"In regard to a remedy for this description of error, — this lies exclusively in a thorough study of the language employed in the communication of knowledge, and in an acquaintance with the rules of Criticism and Interpretation. The study of languages, when rationally pursued, is not so unimportant as many fondly conceive; for misconceptions most frequently arise solely from an ignorance of words; and every language may, in a certain sort, be viewed as a commentary upon Logic, inasmuch as every language, in like manner, mirrors in itself the laws of thought.

"In reference to the rules of Criticism and Interpretation,—these especially should be familiar to those who make a study of the writings of ancient authors, as these writings have descended to us often in a very mutilated state, and are composed in languages which are now dead. How many theological errors, for example, have only arisen because the divines were either ignorant of the principles of Criticism and Hermeneutic, or did not properly apply them! Doctrines originating in a corrupted lection, or in a figurative expression, have thus arisen and been keenly defended. Such errors are best combated by philological weapons; for these pull them up along with their roots.

"A thorough knowledge of languages in general accustoms the mind not to remain satisfied with the husk, but to penetrate in, even to the kernel. With this knowledge we shall not so easily imagine that we understand a system, when we only possess the language in which it is expressed; we shall not conceive that we truly reason, when we only employ certain empty words and formulæ; we shall not betray ourselves into unusual and obscure expressions, under which our meaning may be easily mistaken; finally,

LECT. XXXI.

we shall not dispute with others about words, when we are in fact at one with them in regard to things."[a] So much for the errors which originate in Language.

IV. Source of Error,—the Objects of our knowledge.

As to the last source of Error which I enumerated,—the Objects themselves of our knowledge,—it is hardly necessary to say anything. It is evident that some matters are obscure and abstruse, while others are clear and palpable; and that, consequently, the probability of error is greater in some studies than it is in others. But as it is impossible to deliver any special rules for these cases, different from those which are given for the Acquisition of Knowledge in general, concerning which we are soon to speak,—this source of error may be, therefore, passed over in silence.

We have now thus finished the consideration of the various Sources of Error, and—

Par. CV. Rules touching the Causes and Remedies of our False Judgments.

¶ CV. The following rules may be given, as the results of the foregoing discussion, touching the Causes and Remedies of our False Judgments.

1°. Endeavour as far as possible to obtain a clear and thorough insight into the laws of the Understanding, and of the Mental Faculties in general. Study Logic and Psychology.

2°. Assiduously exercise your mind in the application of these laws. Learn to think methodically.

3°. Concentrate your attention in the act of Thinking; and principally employ the seasons when the Intellect is alert, the Passions slumbering, and no external causes of distraction at work.

[a] Krug, *Logik*, § 157. Anm.—Ed.

4°. Carefully eliminate all foreign interests from the objects of your inquiry, and allow yourselves to be actuated by the interest of Truth alone.

5°. Contrast your various convictions, your past and present judgments, with each other; and admit no conclusion as certain, until it has been once and again thoroughly examined, and its correctness ascertained.

6°. Collate your own persuasions with those of others; attentively listen to and weigh, without prepossession, the judgments formed by others of the opinions which you yourselves maintain.[a]

a Cf. Krug, *Logik*, § 160. Bachmann, *Logik*, § 416.—Ed.

LECTURE XXXII.

MODIFIED METHODOLOGY.

SECTION I.—OF THE ACQUISITION OF KNOWLEDGE.

I. EXPERIENCE.—A. PERSONAL:—OBSERVATION —INDUCTION AND ANALOGY.

LECT. XXXII.

In our last Lecture, having concluded the Second Department of Concrete Logic,—that which treats of the Causes of Error,—we now enter upon the Third part of Concrete or Modified Logic,—that which considers the Means by which our Knowledge obtains the character of Perfection. These means may, in general, be regarded as two,—the Acquisition and the Communication of knowledge,—and these two means we shall, accordingly, consider consecutively and apart.

Means by which our knowledge obtains the character of Perfection, viz. the Acquisition and the Communication of Knowledge.

In regard to the Acquisition of Knowledge,—we must consider this by reference to the different kinds of knowledge of which the human intellect is capable. And this, viewed in its greatest universality, is of two species.

The acquisition of Knowledge.

Human knowledge, I say, viewed in its greatest universality, is of two kinds. For either it is one of which the objects are given as contingent phænomena; or one in which the objects are given as necessary facts or laws. In the former case, the cognitions are

Human Knowledge of two kinds.

called *empirical, experiential,* or *of experience;* in the latter, *pure, intuitive, rational,* or *of reason,* also *of common sense.* These two kinds of knowledge are, likewise, severally denominated *cognitions a posteriori* and *cognitions a priori.* The distinction of these two species of cognitions consists properly in this,—that the former are solely derived from the Presentations of Sense, External and Internal: whereas the latter, though first manifested on the occasion of such Presentations, are not, however, mere products of Sense; on the contrary, they are laws, principles, forms, notions, or by whatever name they may be called, native and original to the mind, that is, founded in, or constituting the very nature of, Intelligence; and, accordingly, out of the mind itself they must be developed, and not sought for and acquired as foreign and accidental acquisitions. As the Presentative Faculties inform us only of what exists and what happens, that is, only of facts and events,—such empirical knowledge constitutes no necessary and universal judgment; all, in this case, is contingent and particular, for even our generalised knowledge has only a relative and precarious universality. The cognitions, on the other hand, which are given as Laws of Mind, are, at once and in themselves, universal and necessary. We cannot but think them, if we think at all. The doctrine, therefore, of the Acquisition of Knowledge, must consist of two parts,—the first treating of the acquisition of knowledge through the data of Experience, the second, of the acquisition of knowledge through the data of Intelligence.[a]

Doctrine of the Acquisition of Knowledge consists of two parts.

a See Esser, *Logik,* § 145.—Ed. In regard to the acquisition of knowledge, — all knowledge may be called *acquired,* inasmuch as it is acquired either, 1°, By experience; or, 2°, On occasion of experience.

LECT. XXXII.

I. The Doctrine of Experience. Experience of two kinds.

In regard to the first of these sources, viz. Experience,—this is either our own experience or the experience of others, and in either case it is for us a mean of knowledge. It is manifest that the knowledge we acquire through our personal experience, is far superior in degree to that which we obtain through the experience of other men ; inasmuch as our knowledge of an object, in the former case, is far clearer and more distinct, far more complete and lively, than in the latter ; while at the same time the latter also affords us a far inferior conviction of the correctness and certainty of the cognition than the former. On the other hand, foreign is far superior to our proper experience in this,—that it is much more comprehensive, and that, without this, man would be deprived of those branches of knowledge which are to him of the most indispensable importance. Now, as the principal distinction of experience is thus into our own experience and into the experience of others, we must consider it more closely in this twofold relation.[a] First, then, of our Personal Experience.

1. Personal Experience.

Experience necessarily supposes, as its primary condition, certain presentations by the faculties of External or of Internal Perception, and is, therefore, of two kinds, according as it is conversant about the objects of the one of these faculties, or the objects of the other. But the presentation of a fact of the external or of the internal world is not at once an experience. To this there is required, a continued series of such presentations, a comparison of these together, a mental separation of the different, a mental combination of the similar, and it, therefore, over and above the operation of the Presentative Faculties, re-

a Esser, *Logik*, § 146.—Ed.

quires the co-operation of the Retentive, the Reproductive, the Representative, and the Elaborative Faculties. In regard to Experience, as the first means by which we acquire knowledge through the legitimate use and application of our Cognitive Faculties, I give you the following paragraph :—

Par. CVI. Experience; what,—in general.

¶ CVI. The First Mean towards the Acquisition of Knowledge is *Experience* (*experientia*, ἐμπειρία). Experience may be, rudely and generally, described as the apprehension of the phænomena of the outer world, presented by the Faculty of External Perception, and of the phænomena of the inner world, presented by the Faculty of Self-consciousness:—these phænomena being retained in Memory, ready for Reproduction and Representation, being also arranged into order by the Understanding.

Explication.

This paragraph, you will remark, affords only a preliminary view of the general conditions of Experience. In the first place, it is evident, that without the Presentative, or, as they may with equal propriety be called, the Acquisitive, Faculties of Perception, External and Internal, no experience would be possible. But these faculties, though affording the fundamental condition of knowledge, do not of themselves make up experience. There is, moreover, required of the phænomena or appearances the accumulation and retention, the reproduction and representation. Memory, Reminiscence, and Imagination must, therefore, also co-operate. Finally, unless the phænomena be compared together, and be arranged into classes, according to their similarities and differences, it is

LECT. XXXII.

evident that no judgments,—no conclusions, can be formed concerning them; but without a judgment knowledge is impossible; and as experience is a knowledge, consequently experience is impossible. The Understanding or Elaborative Faculty must, therefore, likewise co-operate. Manilius has well expressed the nature of experience in the following lines:—

> "Per varios usus artem experientia fecit,
> Exemplo monstrante viam." [α]

And Afranius in the others:—

> "Usus me genuit, mater peperit Memoria;
> Sophiam vocant me Graii, vos Sapientiam." [β]

Common and Scientific Experience.

"Our own observation, be it external or internal, is either with, or without, intention; and it consists either of a series of Presentations alone, or Abstraction and Reflection supervene, so that the presentations obtain that completion and system which they do not of themselves possess. In the former case, the experience may be called an *Unlearned* or a *Common;* in the latter, a *Learned* or *Scientific Experience.* Intentional and reflective experience is called *Observation.* Observation is of two kinds; for either the objects which it considers remain unchanged, or, previous to its application, they are made to undergo certain arbitrary changes, or are placed in certain factitious relations. In the latter case, the observation obtains the specific name of *Experiment.* Observation and Experiment do not, therefore, constitute opposite or two different procedures,—the latter is, in propriety, only a certain subordinate modification of the former; for, while observation may accomplish its end without

Observation,—what. Of two kinds,—Observation Proper, and Experiment.

α I. 61.

β *Fragmentum e Sella.* Vide *Corpus Poetarum Latinorum*, vol. ii. p. 1513, Lond. 1713.—ED.

experiment, experiment without observation is impossible. Observation and experiment are manifestly exclusively competent upon the objects of our empirical knowledge; and they co-operate, equally and in like manner, to the progress of that knowledge, partly by establishing, partly by correcting, partly by amplifying it. Under observation, therefore, is not to be understood a common or unlearned experience, which obtrudes itself upon every one endowed with the ordinary faculties of Sense and Understanding, but an intentional and continued application of the faculties of Perception, combined with an abstractive and reflective attention to an object or class of objects, a more accurate knowledge of which, it is proposed, by the observation, to accomplish. But in order that the observation should accomplish this end,—more especially when the objects are numerous, and a systematic complement of cognitions is the end proposed,—it is necessary that we should know certain præcognita,—1°. What we ought to observe; 2°. How we ought to observe; and 3°. By what means are the data of observation to be reduced to system. The first of these concerns the Object; the second, the Procedure; the third, the scientific Completion, of the observations. It is proper to make some general observations in regard to these, in their order; and first, of the Object of observation,—the *what* we ought to observe.

Præcognita of Observation.

"The Object of Observation can only be some given and determinate phænomenon, and this phænomenon either an external or an internal. Through observation, whether external or internal, there are four several cognitions which we propose to compass,—viz., to ascertain—1°. What the Phænomena themselves

First,—The Object of Observation.

This fourfold.

LECT. XXXII.

are; 2°. What are the Conditions of their Reality; 3°. What are the Causes of their Existence; 4°. What is the Order of their Consecution.

1°. What the Phænomena are.

"In regard to what the phænomena themselves are (*quid sint*), that is, in regard to what constitutes their peculiar nature,—this, it is evident, must be the primary matter of consideration, it being always supposed that the fact (the *an sit*) of the phænomenon itself has been established."[a] To this there is required, above all, a clear and distinct Presentation or Representation of the object. In order to obtain this, it behoves us to analyse,—to dismember, the constituent parts of the object, and to take into proximate account those characters which constitute the object, that is, which make it to be what it is, and nothing but what it is. This being performed, we must proceed to compare it with other objects, and with those especially which bear to it the strongest similarity, taking accurate note always of those points in which they reciprocally resemble, and in which they reciprocally disagree.

In their individual peculiarities and contrasts.

As under determinate genera and species.

"But it is not enough to consider the several phænomena in their individual peculiarities and contrasts,—in what they are and in what they are not,—it is also requisite to bring them under determinate genera and species. To this end we must, having obtained (as previously prescribed) a clear and distinct knowledge of the several phænomena in their essential similarities and differences, look away or abstract from the latter,—the differences, and comprehend the former,—the similarities, in a compendious and characteristic notion, under an appropriate name.

a Better the Aristotelic questions, *physics*, vol. i. p. 56.—ED.] —*An Sit*, &c. [See *Lectures on Meta-*

LECT. XXXII.

"When the distinctive peculiarities of the phænomena have been thus definitively recognised, the second question emerges,—What are the Conditions of their Reality. These conditions are commonly called *Requisites*, and under *requisite* we must understand all that must have preceded, before the phænomena could follow. In order to discover the requisites, we take a number of analogous cases, or cases similar in kind, and inquire what are the circumstances under which the phænomenon always arises, if it does arise, and what are the circumstances under which it never arises; and then, after a competent observation of individual cases, we construct the general judgment, that the phænomenon never occurs unless this or that other phænomenon has preceded, or at least accompanied, it. Here, however, it must be noticed, that nothing can be viewed as a requisite which admits of any, even the smallest, exception.

2°. What the Conditions of their Reality.

3°. What the Causes of the Phænomena.

"The requisite conditions being discovered, the third question arises,—What are the Causes of the Phænomena. According to the current doctrine, the *causes* of phænomena are not to be confounded with their *requisites;* for although a phænomenon no more occurs without its requisite than without its cause, still, the requisite being given, the phænomenon does not necessarily follow, and, indeed, very frequently does not ensue. On the contrary, if the cause occurs, the phænomenon must occur also. In other words, the requisite or condition is that without which the phænomenon never is; the cause, on the other hand, is that through which it always is. Thus an emotion of pity never arises without a knowledge of the misfortune of another; but so little does this knowledge necessitate that emotion, that its opposite, a feeling

LECT. XXXII.

of rejoicing, complacency, at such suffering may ensue; whereas the knowledge of another's misfortune must be followed by a sentiment of pity, if we are predisposed in favour of the person to whom the misfortune has occurred. In this view, the knowledge of another's misfortune is only a requisite; whereas our favourable predisposition constitutes the cause. It must, however, be admitted, that in different relations one and the same circumstance may be both requisite and cause;"[α] and, in point of fact, it would be more correct to consider the cause as the whole sum of antecedents, without which the phænomenon never does take place, and with which it always must. What are commonly called *requisites*, are thus, in truth, only partial causes; what are called *causes*, only proximate requisites.

4°. What the Order of their Consecution.

"In the fourth place, having ascertained the essential qualities—the Conditions and the Causes of phænomena—a final question emerges,—What is the Order in which they are manifested? and this being ascertained, the observation has accomplished its end. This question applies either to a phænomenon considered in itself, or to a phænomenon considered in relation to others. In relation to itself the question concerns only the time of its origin, of its continuance, and of its termination; in relation to others, it concerns the reciprocal consecution in which the several phænomena appear."[β]

Second,—The Manner of Observation.

"We now go on to the Second Præcognitum,—the Manner of Observation,—How we are to observe. What we have hitherto spoken of,—the Object,—can be known only in one way,—the way of Scientific Observation. It, therefore, remains to be asked,—

α Esser, *Logik*, § 148.—Ed. β *Ibid.*

LECT. XXXII.

How must the observation be instituted, so as to afford us a satisfactory result in regard to all the four sides on which it behoves an object to be observed? In the first place, as preliminary to observation, it is required that the observing mind be tranquil and composed, be exempt from prejudice, partiality, and prepossession, and be actuated by no other interest than the discovery of truth. Tranquillity and composure of mind are of peculiar importance in our observation of the phænomena of the internal world; for these phænomena are not, like those of the external, perceptible by sense, enclosed in space, continuous and divisible; and they follow each other in such numbers, and with such a rapidity, that they are at best observable with difficulty, often losing even their existence by the interference of the observing,—the reflective energy, itself. But that the observation should be always conducted in the calm and collected state of mind required to purify this condition, we must be careful to obtain, more and more, a mastery over the Attention, so as to turn it with full force upon a single aspect of the phænomena, and, consequently, to abstract it altogether from every other. Its proper function is to contemplate the objects of observation tranquilly, continuously, and without anxiety for the result; and this, likewise, without too intense an activity or too vigorous an application of its forces.

1°. Proper state of the observing mind.

But the observation and concomitant energy of attention will be without result, unless we previously well consider what precise object or objects we are now to observe. Nor will our experience obtain an answer to the question proposed for it to solve, unless that question be of such a nature as will animate the observing faculties by some stimulus, and give them a determi-

2°. Conditions of the question to be determined by the observation.

LECT. XXXII.

nate direction. Where this is not the case, attention does not effect anything, nay, it does not operate at all. On this account such psychological questions as the following: What takes place in the process of Self-consciousness,—of Perception,—of Vision,—of Hearing,—of Imagination, &c.,—cannot be answered, as thus absolutely stated, that is, without reference to some determinate object. But if I propose the problem,—What takes place when I see this or that object, or better still, when I see this table,—the attention is stimulated and directed, and even a child can give responses, which, if properly illustrated and explained, will afford a solution to the problem. If, therefore, the question upon the object of observation be too vague and general, so that the attention is not suitably excited and applied,—this question must be divided and subdivided into others more particular, and this process must be continued until we reach a question which affords the requisite conditions. We should, therefore, determine as closely as possible the object itself, and the phases in which we wish to observe it, separate from it all foreign or adventitious parts, resolve every question into its constituent elements, enunciate each of these as specially as possible, and never couch it in vague and general expressions. But here we must at the same time take care, that the object be not so torn and mangled, that the attention feels no longer any attraction to the several parts, or that the several parts can no longer be viewed in their natural connection. So much it is possible to say in general, touching the Manner in which observation ought to be carried on; what may further be added under this head, depends upon the particular nature of the objects to be observed."[a]

[a] Esser, *Logik*, § 149.—Ed.

LECT. XXXII.

"In this manner, then, must we proceed, until all has been accomplished which the problem, to be answered by the observation, pointed out. When the observation is concluded, an accurate record or notation of what has been observed is of use, in order to enable us to supply what is found wanting in our subsequent observation. If we have accumulated a considerable apparatus of results, in relation to the object we observe, it is proper to take a survey of these: from what is found defective, new questions must be evolved; and an answer to these sought out through new observations. When the inquiry has attained its issue, a tabular view of all the observations made upon the subject is convenient, to afford a conspectus of the whole, and as an aid to the memory. But how, (and this is the Third Precognition), individual observations are to be built up into a systematic whole, is to be sought for partly from the nature of science in general, partly from the nature of the particular empirical science for the constitution of which the observation is applied. Nor is what is thus sought difficult to find. It is at once evident, that a synthetic arrangement is least applicable in the empirical sciences. For, anterior to observation, the object is absolutely unknown; and it is only through observation that it becomes a matter of science. We can, therefore, only go to work in a problematic or interrogative manner, and it is impossible to commence by assertory propositions, of which we afterwards lead the demonstration. We must, therefore, determine the object on all sides, in so far as observation is competent to this; we must analyse every question into its subordinate questions, and each of these must find its answer in observation. The systematic order is thus given naturally and of itself; and in this pro-

Third,—The means by which the data of Observation are to be reduced to System.

LECT. XXXII.

cedure it is impossible that it should not be given. But for a comprehensive and all-sided system of empirical knowledge, it is not sufficient to possess the whole data of observation, to have collected these together, and to have arranged them according to some external principle; it is, likewise, requisite that we have a thorough-going principle of explanation, even though this explanation be impossible in the way of observation, and a power of judging of the data, according to universal laws, although these universal laws may not be discovered by experience alone. These two ends are accomplished by different means. The former we compass by the aid of Hypothesis, the latter, by the aid of Induction and Analogy."[α] Of these in detail. In regard to Hypothesis, I give you the following paragraph.

Par. CVII. Hypothesis, —what.

¶ CVII. When a phænomenon is presented, which can be explained by no principle afforded through Experience, we feel discontented and uneasy; and there arises an effort to discover some cause which may, at least provisorily, account for the outstanding phænomenon: and this cause is finally recognised as valid and true, if, through it, the given phænomenon is found to obtain a full and perfect explanation. The judgment in which a phænomenon is referred to such a problematic cause, is called an *Hypothesis*.[β]

Explication. Hypothesis, —its end.

Hypotheses have thus no other end than to satisfy the desire of the mind to reduce the objects of its

α Esser, *Logik*, § 150.—Ed.

β Esser, *Logik*, § 151. Cf. *Lectures on Metaphysics*, vol. i. p. 168 *et seq.*—Ed.

knowledge to unity and system; and they do this in recalling them, *ad interim*, to some principle, through which the mind is enabled to comprehend them. From this view of their nature, it is manifest how far they are permissible, and how far they are even useful and expedient; throwing altogether out of account the possibility, that what is at first assumed as hypothetical, may, subsequently, be proved true.

When our experience has revealed to us a certain correspondence among a number of objects, we are determined, by an original principle of our nature, to suppose the existence of a more extensive correspondence than our observation has already proved, or may ever be able to establish. This tendency to generalise our knowledge by the judgment,—that where much has been found accordant, all will be found accordant,—is not properly a conclusion deduced from premises, but an original principle of our nature, which we may call that of *Logical*, or perhaps better, that of *Philosophical, Presumption*. This Presumption is of two kinds; it is either Induction or Analogy, which, though usually confounded, are, however, to be carefully distinguished. I shall commence the consideration of these by the following paragraph.

Par. CVIII. Induction and Analogy.

¶ CVIII. If we have uniformly observed, that a number of objects of the same class (genus or species) possess in common a certain attribute, we are disposed to conclude that this attribute is possessed by all the objects of that class. This conclusion is properly called an *Inference of Induction*. Again, if we have observed that two or more things agree in several internal and

LECT. XXXII.

essential characters, we are disposed to conclude that they agree, likewise, in all other essential characters, that is, that they are constituents of the same class (genus or species). This conclusion is properly called an *Inference of Analogy*. The principle by which, in either case, we are disposed to extend our inferences beyond the limits of our experience, is a natural or ultimate principle of intelligence; and may be called the principle of *Logical*, or, more properly, of *Philosophical, Presumption*.[a]

Explication. Induction and Analogy,—their agreement and difference.

"The reasoning by Induction and the reasoning by Analogy have this in common, that they both conclude from something observed to something not observed; from something within to something beyond the sphere of actual experience. They differ, however, in this, that, in Induction, that which is observed and from which the inference is drawn to that which is not observed, is a unity in plurality: whereas, in Analogy, it is a plurality in unity. In other words, in Induction, we look to the one in the many; in Analogy we look to the many in the one: and while in both we conclude to the unity in totality, we do this, in Induction, from the recognised unity in plurality, in Analogy, from the recognised plurality in unity. Thus, as induction rests upon the principle, that what belongs, (or does not belong), to many things of the same kind, belongs, (or does not belong), to all things of the same kind; so analogy rests upon the principle,—that things which have many observed attributes in common, have other

a Cf. Esser, *Logik*, §§ 140, 152. Krug, *Logik*, §§ 166, 167, 168.—Ed. [Wolf, *Phil. Rationalis*, § 479. Reusch, *Systema Logicum*, §§ 572, 573. Nunnesius, *De Constitutione Artis Dialecticæ*, p. 126.]

not observed attributes in common likewise."[a] It is hardly necessary to remark that we are now speaking of Induction and Analogy, not as principles of Pure Logic, and as necessitated by the fundamental laws of thought, but of these as means of acquiring knowledge, and as legitimated by the conditions of objective reality. In Pure Logic, Analogy has no place, and only that induction is admitted, in which all the several parts are supposed to legitimate the inference to the whole. Applied Induction, on the contrary, rests on the constancy,—the uniformity, of nature, and on the instinctive expectation we have of this stability. This constitutes what has been called the principle of *Logical Presumption*, though perhaps it might, with greater propriety, be called the principle of *Philosophical Presumption*. We shall now consider these severally; and, first, of Induction.

LECT. XXXII.

Induction, —what.

An Induction is the enumeration of the parts, in order to legitimate a judgment in regard to the whole.[β] Now, the parts may either be individuals or particulars strictly so called. I say strictly so called, for you are aware that the term *particular* is very commonly employed, not only to denote the species, as contained under a genus, but, likewise, to denote the individual, as contained under a species. Using, however, the two terms in their proper significations, I say, if the parts are individual or singular things, the induction is then called *Individual;* whereas if the parts be species or subaltern genera, the induction then obtains the name of *Special*. An example of the Individual Induction is given, were we to argue

Of two kinds,—Individual and Special

a Esser, *Logik*, § 152.—Ed.

β [Cf. *Abu Ali (Avicennæ) Viri Docti, De Logica Poema*, l. 190. (In Schmölders, *Documenta Philosophiæ Arabum*, p. 36.) Bonnæ, 1836. Zabarella, *Opera Logica, De Natura Logicæ*, L. i. c. 18, p. 45.]

LECT. XXXII.

thus,—*Mercury, Venus, the Earth, Mars, &c., are bodies in themselves opaque, and which borrow their light from the sun. But Mercury, Venus, &c., are planets. Therefore, all planets are opaque, and borrow their light from the sun.* An example of the special is given, were we argue as follows,—*Quadrupeds, birds, fishes, the amphibia, &c., all have a nervous system. But quadrupeds, birds, &c., are animals. Therefore all animals,* (though it is not yet detected in some), *have a nervous system.* Now, here it is manifest that Special rests upon Individual induction, and that, in the last result, all induction is individual. For we can assert nothing concerning species, unless what we assert of them has been previously observed in their constituent singulars.[α]

Two conditions of legitimate Induction,—First.

For a legitimate Induction there are requisite at least two conditions. In the first place, it is necessary, That the partial (and this word I use as including both the terms *individual* and *particular*),—I say, it is necessary that the partial judgments out of which the total or general judgment is inferred, be all of the same quality. For if one even of the partial judgments had an opposite quality, the whole induction would be subverted. Hence it is that we refute universal judgments founded on an imperfect induction, by bringing what is called an instance (*instantia*), that is, by adducing a thing belonging to the same class or notion, in reference to which the opposite holds true. For example, the general assertion, *All dogs bark,* is refuted by the instance of the dogs of Labrador or California (I forget which),—these do not bark. In like manner, the general assertion, *No quadruped is oviparous,* is refuted by the instance of the

α Krug, *Logik*, § 167. Anm.—Ed. β Esser, *Logik*, § 152.—Ed.

Ornithorhynchus Paradoxus. But that the universal judgment must have the same quality as the partial, is self-evident; for this judgment is simply the assertion of something to be true of all which is true of many.

Second.

The second condition required is, That a competent number of the partial objects from which the induction departs should have been observed, for otherwise the comprehension of other objects under the total judgment would be rash.[a] What is the number of such objects, which amounts to a competent induction, it is not possible to say in general. In some cases, the observation of a very few particular or individual examples is sufficient to warrant an assertion in regard to the whole class; in others, the total judgment is hardly competent, until our observation has gone through each of its constituent parts. This distinction is founded on the difference of essential and unessential characters. If the character be essential to the several objects, a comparatively limited observation is necessary to legitimate our general conclusion. For example, it would require a far less induction to prove that all animals breathe, than to prove that the mammalia, and the mammalia alone, have lateral lobes to the cerebellum. For the one is seen to be a function necessary to animal life; the other, as far as our present knowledge reaches, appears only as an arbitrary concomitant. The difference of essential and accidental is, however, one itself founded on induction, and varies according to the greater or less perfection to which this has been carried. In the progress of science, the lateral lobes of the cerebellum may appear to future physiologists as necessary a

a Esser, *Logik*, § 152.—Ed.

LECT. XXXII.

condition of the function of suckling their young, as the organs of breathing appear to us of circulation and of life.

Summary of the doctrine of Induction.

To sum up the Doctrine of Induction,—"This is more certain, 1°, In proportion to the number and diversity of the objects observed;—2°, In proportion to the accuracy with which the observation and comparison have been conducted;—3°, In proportion as the agreement of the objects is clear and precise;—and, 4°, In proportion as it has been thoroughly explored, whether there exist exceptions or not."[a]

Almost all induction is, however, necessarily imperfect; and Logic can inculcate nothing more important on the investigators of nature than that sobriety of mind, which regards all its past observations only as hypothetically true, only as relatively complete, and which, consequently, holds the mind open to every new observation, which may correct and limit its former judgments.

Analogy,—what.

So much for Induction; now for Analogy. Analogy, in general, means proportion, or a similarity of relations. Thus, to judge analogically or according to analogy, is to judge things by the similarity of their relations. Thus when we judge that as two is to four, so is eight to sixteen, we judge that they are analogically identical; that is, though the sums in other respects are different, they agree in this, that as two is the half of four, so eight is the half of sixteen.

In common language, however, this propriety of the term is not preserved. For *by analogy* is not always meant merely *by proportion* but frequently *by comparison—by relation*, or simply *by similarity*.

a Esser, *Logik*, § 152.—Ed.

LECT. XXXII.

In so far as Analogy constitutes a particular kind of reasoning from the individual or particular to the universal, it signifies an inference from the partial similarity of two or more things to their complete or total similarity. For example,—*This disease corresponds in many symptoms with those we have observed in typhus fevers; it will, therefore, correspond in all, that is, it is a typhus fever.*[a]

Has two essential conditions,—First.

Like Induction, Analogy has two essential requisites. In the first place, it is necessary that of two or more things a certain number of attributes should have been observed, in order to ground the inference that they also agree in those other attributes, which it has not yet been ascertained that they possess. It is evident that in proportion to the number of points observed, in which the things compared together coincide, in the same proportion can it be with safety assumed, that there exists a common principle in these things, on which depends the similarity in the points known as in the points unknown.

Second.

In the second place, it is required that the predicates already observed should neither be all negative nor all contingent; but that some at least should be positive and necessary. Mere negative characters denote only what the thing is not; and contingent characters need not be present in the thing at all. In regard to negative attributes, the inference, that two things, to which a number of qualities do not belong, and which are, consequently, similar to each other only in a negative point of view,—that these things are, therefore, absolutely and positively similar, is highly improbable. But that the judgment in reference to

a Cf. Krug, *Logik*, § 168. Anm.—. Schmölders, *Documenta Phil. Arabum*, Ed. [Condillac, *L'Art de Raisonner*, p. 36.) Whately, *Rhetoric*, p. 74.] L. iv. ch. 3, p. 159. Avicenna, (in

LECT. XXXII.

the compared things (say A and X) must be of the same quality (*i.e.* either both affirmative or both negative), is self-evident. For if it be said A *is* B, X *is not* B, A *is not* C, X *is* C; their harmony or similarity is subverted, and we should rather be warranted in arguing their discord and dissimilarity in other points. And here it is to be noticed that Analogy differs from Induction in this, that it is not limited to one quality, but that it admits of a mixture of both.

In regard to contingent attributes, it is equally manifest that the analogy cannot proceed exclusively upon them. For, if two things coincide in certain accidental attributes (for example, two men in respect of stature, age, and dress), the supposition that there is a common principle, and a general similarity founded thereon, is very unlikely.

Summary of the doctrine of Analogy.

To conclude: Analogy is certain in proportion, 1°, To the number of congruent observations; 2°, To the number of congruent characters observed; 3°, To the importance of these characters and their essentiality to the objects; and, 4°, To the certainty that the characters really belong to the objects, and that a partial correspondence exists.[a] Like Induction, Analogy can only pretend at best to a high degree of probability; it may have a high degree of certainty, but it never reaches to necessity.

Induction and Analogy compared together.

Comparing these two processes together:—"The Analogical is distinguished from the Inductive in this —that Induction regards a single predicate in many subjects as the attribute *Z* in A, in B, in C, in D, in E, in F, &c.; and as these many belong to one class, say Q; it is inferred that *Z* will, likewise, be

a Esser, *Logik*, § 152. Cf. Krug, *Logik*, § 168. Anm.—Ed.

met with in the other things belonging to this class, that is, in all Qs. On the other hand, Analogy regards many attributes in one subject (say *m*, *n*, *o*, *p*, in A); and as these many are in part found in another subject (say *m*, and *n*, in B), it is concluded that, in that second thing, there will also be found the other attributes (say *o* and *p*). Through Induction we, therefore, endeavour to prove that one character belongs, (or does not belong), to all the things of a certain class, because it belongs, (or does not belong), to many things of that class. Through Analogy, on the other hand, we seek to prove that all the characters of a thing belong, (or do not belong), to another or several others, because many of these characters belong to this other or these others. In the one it is proclaimed,—*One in many, therefore one in all.*—In the other it is proclaimed,—*Many in one, therefore all in one.*"[a]

Induction and Analogy do not afford absolute certainty.

By these processes of Induction and Analogy, as observed, we are unable to attain absolute certainty; a great probability is all that we can reach, and this for the simple reason, that it is impossible, under any condition, to infer the unobserved from the observed,—the whole from any proportion of the parts,—in the way of any rational necessity. Even from the requisites of Induction and Analogy, it is manifest that they bear the stamp of uncertainty; inasmuch as they are unable to determine how many objects or how many characters must be observed, in order to draw the conclusion that the case is the same with all the other objects, or with all the other characters. It is possible only in one way to raise Induction and Analogy from mere probability to complete

a Krug, *Logik*, § 168. Anm.—Ed.

LECT. XXXII.

certainty, — viz. to demonstrate that the principles which lie at the root of these processes, and which we have already stated, are either necessary laws of thought, or necessary laws of nature. To demonstrate that they are necessary laws of thought is impossible; for Logic not only does not allow inference from many to all, but expressly rejects it. Again, to demonstrate that they are necessary laws of nature is equally impossible. This has indeed been attempted, from the uniformity of nature, but in vain. For it is incompetent to evince the necessity of the inference of Induction and Analogy from the fact denominated *the law of nature*; seeing that this law itself can only be discovered by the way of Induction and Analogy. In this attempted demonstration there is thus the most glaring *petitio principii*. The result which has been previously given remains, therefore, intact:— Induction and Analogy guarantee no perfect certainty, but only a high degree of probability, while all probability rests at best upon Induction and Analogy, and nothing else."[a]

a Esser, *Logik*, § 152.—Ed. [On history and doctrine of the Logic of Probabilities, see Leibnitz, *Nouveaux Essais*, L. iv. ch. xv. p. 425, ed. Raspe. Wolf, *Phil. Rat.* § 564 *et seq.* Platner, *Phil. Aphorismen*, § 701 (old edit.) § 594 (new edit.) Zedler, *Lexikon*, *v. Wahrscheinlich*. Walch, *Lexikon*, *Ibid.* Lambert, *Neues Organon*, ii. p. 318 *et seq.* Reusch, *Systema Logicum*, § 653 *et seq.* Hollmann, *Logica*, § 215 *et seq.* Hoffbauer, *Anfangsgründe der Logik*, § 422 *et seq.* Bolzano, *Logik*, vol. ii. § 161, vol. iii, § 317. Bachmann, *Logik*, § 229 *et seq.* Fries, *Logik*, § 96 *et seq.* Prevost, *Essais de Philosophie*, ii. L. i. part iii. p. 56. Kant, *Logik*, Einleitung x. Jacob, *Grundriss der Allgemeinen Logik*, § 358, p. 131 *et seq.*, 1800, Halle. Metz, *Institutiones Logicæ*, § 230 *et seq.*, p. 171, 1796.]

LECTURE XXXIII.

MODIFIED METHODOLOGY.

SECTION I. — OF THE ACQUISITION OF KNOWLEDGE.

I. EXPERIENCE.—B. FOREIGN:—ORAL TESTIMONY —ITS CREDIBILITY.

LECT. XXXIII. Foreign Experience.

HAVING, in our last Lecture, terminated the Doctrine of Empirical Knowledge, considered as obtained Immediately—that is, through the exercise of our own powers of Observation,—we are now to enter on the doctrine of Empirical Knowledge, considered as obtained Mediately—that is, through the Experience of Other Men. The following paragraph will afford you a general notion of the nature and kinds of this knowledge:—

Par. CIX. Testimony.

¶ CIX. A matter of Observation or Empirical Knowledge can only be obtained Mediately, that is, by one individual from another, through an enouncement declaring it to be true. This enouncement is called, in the most extensive sense of the word, a *Witnessing* or *Testimony*, (*testimonium*); and the person by whom it is made is, in the same sense, called a *Witness*, or *Testifier*, (*testis*). The object of the Testimony is called

LECT. XXXIII.

the *Fact*, (*factum*); and its validity constitutes what is styled *Historical Credibility*, (*credibilitas historica*). To estimate this credibility, it is requisite to consider—1°, The Subjective Trustworthiness of the Witnesses, (*fides testium*), and 2°, The Objective Probability of the Fact itself. The former is founded partly on the Sincerity, and partly on the Competence, of the Witness. The latter depends on the Absolute and Relative Possibility of the Fact itself. Testimony is either Immediate or Mediate. Immediate, where the fact reported is the object of a Personal Experience; Mediate, where the fact reported is the object of a Foreign Experience.[a]

Explication.

"It is manifest that Foreign Experience, or the experience of other men, is astricted to the same laws, and its certainty measured by the same criteria, as the experience we carry through ourselves. But the experience of the individual is limited, when compared with the experience of the species; and if men did not possess the means of communicating to each other the results of their several observations,—were they unable to co-operate in accumulating a stock of knowledge, and in carrying on the progress of discovery,—they would never have risen above the very lowest steps in the acquisition of science. But to this mutual communication they are competent; and each individual is thus able to appropriate to his own benefit the experience of his fellow-men, and to confer on them in return the advantages which his own observations may supply. But it is evident that this reci-

[a] Krug, *Logik*, § 172.—Ed. [Cf. Scheibler, *Topica*, c. 31.]

procal communication of their respective experiences among men, can only be effected inasmuch as one is able to inform another of what he has himself observed, and that the vehicle of this information can only be some enouncement in conventional signs of one character or another. The enouncement of what has been observed is, as stated in the paragraph, called *a witnessing,—a bearing witness,—a testimony*, &c., these terms being employed in their wider acceptation; and he by whom this declaration is made, and on whose veracity it rests, is called a *witness, voucher*, or *testifier* (*testis*)."[a] The term *testimony*, I may notice, is sometimes, by an abusive metonym, employed for *witness*; and the word *evidence* is often ambiguously used for *testimony*, and for the bearer of testimony,—*the witness*.

The proper object of Testimony.

"Such an enouncement,—such a testimony, is, however, necessary for others, only when the experience which it communicates is beyond the compass of their own observation. Hence it follows, that matters of reasoning are not proper objects of testimony, since matters of reasoning, as such, neither can rest nor ought to rest on the observations of others; for a proof of their certainty is equally competent to all, and may by all be obtained in the manner in which it was originally obtained by those who may bear witness to their truth. And hence it further follows, that matters of experience alone are proper objects of testimony; and of matters of experience themselves, such only as are beyond the sphere of our personal experience. Testimony, in the strictest sense of the term, therefore, is the communication of an experience, or,

[a] Esser, *Logik*, § 153.—Ed.

LECT. XXXIII.

what amounts to the same thing, the report of an observed phænomenon, made to those whose own experience or observation has not reached so far.

The Fact.

"The object of testimony, as stated in the paragraph, is called the *fact;* the validity of a testimony is called *historical credibility.* The testimony is either immediate or mediate. Immediate, when the witness has himself observed the fact to which he testifies; mediate, when the witness has not himself had experience of this fact, but has received it on the testimony of others. The former, the immediate witness, is commonly styled an *eye-witness* (*testis oculatus*); and the latter, the mediate witness, an *ear-witness* (*testis auritus*). The superiority of immediate to mediate testimony is expressed by Plautus, 'Pluris est oculatus testis unus, quam auriti decem.'[α] These denominations, *eye* and *ear witness,* are, however, as synoyms of *immediate* and *mediate witness,* not always either applicable or correct. The person on whose testimony a fact is mediately reported, is called the *guarantee,* or he on whose authority it rests; and the guarantee himself may be again either an immediate or a mediate witness. In the latter case he is called a *second-hand* or *intermediate witness;* and his testimony is commonly styled *hearsay evidence.* Further, Testimony, whether immediate or mediate, is either *partial* or *complete;* either *consistent* or *contradictory.* These distinctions require no comment. Finally, testimony is either *direct* or *indirect;* direct, when the witness has no motive but that of making known the fact; indirect, when he is actuated to this by other ends."[β]

Historical credibility.

Eye-witness.

Ear-witness.

The Guarantee.

Testimonies —Partial, Complete, Consistent, Contradictory.

α *Truculentus*, II. vi. 8. Cf. Krug, *Logik*, § 172. Anm.—Ed.

β Esser, *Logik*, § 153.—Ed.

LECT. XXXIII.

Division of the subject: I. Credibility of Testimony in general. II. Credibility of Testimony in its particular forms of Immediate and Mediate.

The only question in reference to Testimony is that which regards its Credibility; and the question concerning the credibility of the witness may be comprehended under that touching the Credibility of Testimony. The order I shall follow in the subsequent observations is this,—I shall, in the first place, consider the Credibility of Testimony in general; and, in the second, consider the Credibility of Testimony in its particular forms of Immediate and Mediate.

First, then, in regard to the Credibility of Testimony in general;—When we inquire whether a certain testimony is, or is not, deserving of credit, there are two things to be considered: 1°, The Object of the Testimony, that is, the fact or facts for the truth of which the Testimony vouches; and, 2°, The Subject of the Testimony, that is, the person or persons by whom the testimony is borne. The question, therefore, concerning the Credibility of Testimony, thus naturally subdivides itself into two. Of these questions, the first asks, — What are the conditions of the credibility of a testimony by reference to what is testified, that is, in relation to the Object of the testimony? The second asks,—What are the conditions of the credibility of a testimony by reference to him who testifies, that is, in relation to the Subject of the testimony? [a] Of these in their order.

I. Credibility of Testimony in general. 1°, The Object of the Testimony. Its Absolute Possibility.

On the first question.—"In regard to the matter testified, that is, in regard to the object of the testimony; it is, first of all, a requisite condition, that what is reported to be true should be possible, both absolutely, or as an object of the Elaborative Faculty, and relatively, or as an object of the Presentative

a Cf. Esser, *Logik*, § 154.—Ed.

LECT. XXXIII.

Faculties,—Perception, External or Internal. A thing is possible absolutely, or in itself, when it can be construed to thought, that is, when it is not inconsistent with the logical laws of thinking; a thing is relatively possible as an object of Perception, External or Internal, when it can affect Sense or Self-consciousness, and, through such affection, determine its apprehension by one or other of these faculties. A testimony is, therefore, to be unconditionally rejected, if the fact which it reports be either in itself impossible, or impossible as an object of the Presentative Faculties.

Physical and Metaphysical Impossibility.

But the impossibility of a thing, as an object of these faculties, must be decided either upon physical, or upon metaphysical, principles. A thing is physically impossible as an object of sense, when the existence itself, or its perception by us, is, by the laws of the material world, impossible. It is metaphysically impossible, when the object itself, or its perception, is possible neither through a natural, nor through a supernatural, agency. But, to establish the physical impossibility of a thing, it is not sufficient that its existence cannot be explained by the ordinary laws of nature, or even that its existence should appear repugnant with these laws; it is requisite that an universal and immutable law of nature should have been demonstrated to exist, and that this law would be subverted if the fact in question were admitted to be physically possible. In like manner, to constitute the metaphysical impossibility of a thing, it is by no means enough to show that it is not explicable on natural laws, or even that any natural law stands opposed to it; it is further requisite to prove that the intervention even of supernatural agency is incompetent to its production, that

its existence would involve the violation of some necessary principle of reason.

Relative Possibility of an object.

"To establish the credibility of a testimony, in so far as this is regulated by the nature of its object, there is, besides the proof of the absolute possibility of this object, required also a proof of its relative possibility; that is, there must not only be no contradiction between its necessary attributes,—the attributes by which it must be thought,—but no contradiction between the attributes actually assigned to it by the testimony. A testimony, therefore, which, *qua* testimony, is self-contradictory, can lay no claim to credibility; for what is self-contradictory is logically suicidal. And here the only question is,—Does the testimony, *qua* testimony, contradict itself? for if the repugnancy arise from an opinion of the witness, apart from which the testimony as such would still stand undisproved, in that case the testimony is not at once to be repudiated as false. For example, it would be wrong to reject a testimony to the existence of a thing, because the witness had to his evidence of its observed reality annexed some conjecture in regard to its origin or cause. For the latter might well be shown to be absurd, and yet the former would remain unshaken. It is, therefore, always to be observed,—that it is only the self-contradiction of a testimony, *qua* testimony, that is, the self-contradiction of the fact itself, which is peremptorily and irrevocably subversive of its credibility.

2°, The Subject of the Testimony, or personal trustworthiness

"We now proceed to the second question; that is, to consider in general the Credibility of a Testimony by reference to its Subject, that is, in relation to the Personal Trustworthiness of the Witness. The trust-

LECT. XXXIII.

of the Witness. This consists of two elements:—a. Honesty or Veracity.

worthiness of a witness consists of two elements or conditions. In the first place, he must be willing, in the second place, he must be able, to report the truth. The first of these elements is the Honesty,—the Sincerity,—the Veracity; the second is the Competency of the witness. Both are equally necessary, and if one or other be deficient, the testimony becomes altogether null. These constituents, likewise, do not infer each other; for it frequently happens that where the honesty is greatest the competency is least, and where the competency is greatest the honesty is least. But when the veracity of a witness is established, there is established also a presumption of his competency; for an honest man will not bear evidence to a point in regard to which his recollection is not precise, or to the observation of which he had not accorded the requisite attention. In truth, when a fact depends on the testimony of a single witness, the competency of that witness is solely guaranteed by his honesty. In regard to the honesty of a witness,—this, though often admitting of the highest probability, never admits of absolute certainty; for, though, in many cases, we may know enough of the general character of the witness to rely with perfect confidence on his veracity, in no case can we look into the heart, and observe the influence which motives have actually had upon his volitions. We are, however, compelled, in many of the most important concerns of our existence, to depend on the testimony, and, consequently, to confide in the sincerity, of others. But from the moral constitution of human nature, we are warranted in presuming on the honesty of a witness; and this presumption is enhanced in proportion as the following circumstances concur in its confirmation. In the

first place, a witness is to be presumed veracious in this case, in proportion as his love of truth is already established from others. In the second place, a witness is to be presumed veracious, in proportion as he has fewer and weaker motives to falsify his testimony. In the third place, a witness is to be presumed veracious, in proportion to the likelihood of contradiction which his testimony would encounter, if he deviated from the truth. So much for the Sincerity, Honesty, or Veracity of a witness.

The presumption of the Honesty of a Witness enhanced by certain circumstances.

"In regard to the Competency or Ability of a witness,—this, in general, depends on the supposition, that he has had it in his power correctly to observe the fact to which he testifies, and correctly to report it. The presumption in favour of the competence of a witness rises, in proportion as the following conditions are fulfilled :—In the first place, he must be presumed competent in reference to the case in hand, in proportion as his general ability to observe and to communicate his observation has been established in other cases. In the second place, the competency of a witness must be presumed, in proportion as in the particular case a lower and commoner amount of ability is requisite rightly to observe, and rightly to report the observation. In the third place, the competency of a witness is to be presumed, in proportion as it is not to be presumed that his observation was made or communicated at a time when he was unable correctly to make or correctly to communicate it. So much for the Competency of a witness.

b. Competency of a Witness.

Circumstances by which the presumption of competency is enhanced.

"Now, when both the good will and the ability, that is, when both the Veracity and Competence, of a witness have been sufficiently established, the credibility of his testimony is not to be invalidated be-

The credibility of Testimony not invalidated because the fact testi-

LECT. XXXIII.

fied is one out of the ordinary course of experience.

cause the fact which it goes to prove is one out of the ordinary course of experience." [a] Thus it would be false to assert, with Hume, that miracles, that is, suspensions of the ordinary laws of nature, are incapable of proof, because contradicted by what we have been able to observe. "On the contrary, where the trustworthiness of a witness or witnesses is unimpeachable, the very circumstance that the object is one in itself unusual and marvellous, adds greater weight to the testimony; for this very circumstance would itself induce men of veracity and intelligence to accord a more attentive scrutiny to the fact, and secure from them a more accurate report of their observation.

Summary regarding the Credibility of Testimony in general.

"The result of what has now been stated in regard to the credibility of Testimony in general, is:—That a testimony is entitled to credit, when the requisite conditions, both on the part of the object and on the part of the subject, have been fulfilled. On the part of the object these are fulfilled, when the object is absolutely possible, as an object of the higher faculty of experience,—the Understanding,—the Elaborative Faculty, and relatively possible, as an object of the lower or subsidiary faculties of experience,—Sense, and Self-consciousness. In this case, the testimony, *qua* testimony, does not contradict itself. On the part of the subject, the requisite conditions are fulfilled, when the trustworthiness, that is, the veracity and competency of the witness, is beyond reasonable doubt. In regard to the veracity of the witness,—this cannot be reasonably doubted, when there is no positive ground on which to discredit the sincerity of the witness, and when the only ground of doubt lies in the mere gen-

a Esser, *Logik*, § 154.—Ed.

eral possibility of deception. And in reference to the competency of a witness,—this is exposed to no reasonable objection, when the ability of the witness to observe and to communicate the fact in testimony cannot be disallowed. Having, therefore, concluded the consideration of testimony in general, we proceed to treat of it in special, that is, in so far as it is viewed either as Immediate or as Mediate." [a] Of these in their order.

II. Testimony in special, as Immediate and Mediate.

1°, Immediate Testimony.

The special consideration of Testimony, when that testimony is Immediate.—"An immediate testimony, or testimony at first hand, is one in which the fact reported is an object of the proper or personal experience of the reporter. Now it is manifest, that an immediate witness is in general better entitled to credit than a witness at second hand; and his testimony rises in probability, in proportion as the requisites, already specified, both on the part of its object and on the part of its subject, are fulfilled. An immediate testimony is, therefore, entitled to credit,—1°, In proportion to the greater ability with which the observation has been made; 2°, In proportion to the less impediment in the way of the observation being perfectly accomplished; 3°, In proportion as what was observed could be fully and accurately remembered; and, 4°, In proportion as the facts observed and remembered have been communicated by intelligible and unambiguous signs.

Conditions of its Credibility.

Whether all these conditions are fulfilled in the case of any immediate testimony, cannot be directly ascertained.

"Now, whether all these conditions of a higher credibility be fulfilled in the case of any immediate testimony,—this cannot be directly and at once ascertained; it can only be inferred, with greater or less certainty, from the qualities of the witness; and,

a Esser, *Logik*, § 154.—Ed.

LECT. XXXIII.

consequently, the validity of a testimony can only be accurately estimated from a critical knowledge of the personal character of the witness, as given in his intellectual and moral qualities, and in the circumstances of his life, which have concurred to modify and determine these. The veracity of a witness either is, or is not, exempt from doubt; and, in the latter case, it may not only lie open to doubt, but even be exposed to suspicion. If the sincerity of the witness be indubitable, a direct testimony is always preferable to an indirect; for a direct testimony being made with the sole intent of establishing the certainty of the fact in question, the competency of the witness is less exposed to objection. If, on the contrary, the sincerity of the witness be not beyond a doubt, and, still more, if it be actually suspected, in that case an indirect testimony is of higher cogency than a direct; for the indirect testimony being given with another view than merely to establish the fact in question, the intention of the witness to falsify the truth of the fact has not so strong a presumption in its favour. If both the sincerity and the competency of the witness are altogether indubitable, it is then of no importance whether the truth of the fact be vouched for by a single witness, or by a plurality of witnesses. On the other hand, if the sincerity and competency of the witness be at all doubtful, the credibility of a testimony will be greater, the greater the number of the witnesses by whom the fact is corroborated. But here it is to be considered, that when there are a plurality of testimonies to the same fact, these testimonies are either consistent or inconsistent. If the testimonies be consistent, and the sincerity and competency of all the witnesses complete, in that case the testimony

When testimony attains the highest degree of probability.

Negative and Positive Discrepancy.

attains the highest degree of probability of which any testimony is capable. Again, if the witnesses be inconsistent,—on this hypothesis two cases are possible; for either their discrepancy is negative, or it is positive. A negative discrepancy arises, where one witness passes over in silence what another witness positively avers. A positive discrepancy arises, where one witness explicitly affirms something, which something another witness explicitly denies. When the difference of testimonies is merely negative, we may suppose various causes of the silence; and, therefore, the positive averment of one witness to a fact is not disproved by the mere circumstance, that the same fact is omitted by another. But if it be made out, that the witness who omits mention of the fact, could not have been ignorant of that fact had it taken place, and, at the same time, that he could not have passed it over without violating every probability of human action,—in this case, the silence of the one witness manifestly derogates from the credibility of the other witness, and in certain circumstances may annihilate it altogether. Where, again, the difference is positive, the discrepancy is of greater importance, because, (though there are certainly exceptions to the rule), an overt contradiction is, in general and in itself, of stronger cogency than a mere non-confirmation by simple silence. Now the positive discrepancy of testimonies either admits of conciliation, or it does not. In the former case, the credibility of the several testimonies stands intact; and the discrepancy among the witnesses is to be accounted for by such circumstances as explain, without invalidating, the testimony considered in itself. In the latter case, one testimony manifestly detracts from the credibility of another;

LECT. XXXIII.

for of incompatible testimonies, while both cannot be true, the one must be false, when reciprocally contradictory, or they may both be false, when reciprocally contrary. In this case, the whole question resolves itself into one of the greater or less trustworthiness of the opposing witnesses. Is the trustworthiness of the counter-witnesses equally great? In that case, neither of the conflictive testimonies is to be admitted. Again, is the trustworthiness of the witnesses not upon a par? In that case, the testimony of the witness whose trustworthiness is the greater, obtains the preference,—and this more especially if the credibility of the other witnesses is suspected." [a]

So much for the Credibility of Testimony, considered in Special, in so far as that testimony is Immediate or at First Hand; and I now, in the second place, pass on to consider, likewise in special, the Credibility of Testimony, in so far as that testimony is Mediate, or at Second Hand.

2°, Mediate Testimony.

"A Mediate Testimony is one where the fact is an object not of Personal, but of Foreign Experience. Touching the credibility of a mediate testimony, this supposes that the report of the immediate, and that the report of the mediate, witness are both trustworthy. Whether the report of the immediate witness be trustworthy,—this we are either of ourselves able to determine, viz., from our personal acquaintance with his veracity and competence; or we are unable of ourselves to do this, in which case the credibility of the immediate must be taken upon the authority of the mediate witness. Here, however, it is necessary for us to be aware, that the mediate witness is pos-

[a] Esser, *Logik*, § 155.—Ed.

sessed of the ability requisite to estimate the credibility of the immediate witness, and of the honesty to communicate the truth without retrenchment or falsification. But if the trustworthiness both of the mediate and of the immediate witness be sufficiently established, it is of no consequence, in regard to the credibility of a testimony, whether it be at first hand or at second. Nay, the testimony of a mediate may even tend to confirm the testimony of an immediate witness, when his own competence fairly to appreciate the report of the immediate witness is indubitable. If, however, the credibility of the immediate witness be unimpeachable, but not so the credibility of the mediate, in that case the mediate testimony, in respect of its authority, is inferior to the immediate, and this in the same proportion as the credibility of the second hand witness is inferior to that of the witness at first hand.

Mediate Witnesses are either Proximate or Remote, and either Independent or Dependent.

Further, mediate witnesses are either Proximate or Remote; and, in both cases, either Independent or Dependent. The trustworthiness of proximate witnesses is, in general, greater than the trustworthiness of remote; and the credibility of independent witnesses greater than the credibility of dependent. The remote witness is unworthy of belief, when the intermediate links are wanting between him and the original witness; and the dependent witness deserves no credit, when that on which his evidence depends is recognised as false or unestablished. Mediate testimonies are, likewise, either direct or indirect; and, likewise, when more than one, either reciprocally congruent or conflictive. In both cases the credibility of the witnesses is to be determined in the same manner as if the testimonies were immediate.

LECT. XXXIII.

Rumour,—what. Tradition.

"The testimony of a plurality of mediate witnesses, where there is no recognised immediate witness, is called a *rumour*, if the witnesses be contemporaneous; and a *tradition*, if the witnesses be chronologically successive. These are both less entitled to credit, in proportion as in either case a fiction or falsification of the fact is comparatively easy, and, consequently, comparatively probable." [a]

a Esser, *Logik*, § 156.—Ed.

LECTURE XXXIV.

MODIFIED METHODOLOGY.

SECTION I.—OF THE ACQUISITION OF KNOWLEDGE.

I. EXPERIENCE.—B. FOREIGN:—RECORDED TESTIMONY AND WRITINGS IN GENERAL.

II. SPECULATION.

LECT. XXXIV.

Criticism of Recorded Testimony, and of Writings in general.

In our last Lecture, we were engaged in the consideration of Testimony, and the Principles by which its Credibility is governed,—on the supposition always that we possess the veritable report of the witness whose testimony it professes to be; and on the supposition that we are at no loss to understand its meaning and purport. But questions may arise in regard to these points, and, therefore, there is a further critical process requisite, in order to establish the Authenticity,—the Integrity, and the Signification, of the documents in which the testimony is conveyed. This leads us to the important subject,—the Criticism of Recorded Testimony, and of Writings in general. I shall comprise the heads of the following observations on this subject in the ensuing paragraph.

Par. CX. Criticism and Interpretation.

¶ CX. The examination and judgment of Writings professing to contain the testimony of certain witnesses, and of Writings in General pro-

LECT. XXXIV.

fessing to be the work of certain authors, is of two parts. For the inquiry regards either, 1°, The Authenticity of the document, that is, whether it be, in whole or in part, the product of its ostensible author; for ancient writings in particular are frequently supposititious or interpolated; or 2°, It regards the Meaning of the words of which it is composed, for these, especially when in languages now dead, are frequently obscure. The former of these problems is resolved by the *Art of Criticism*, (*Critica*), in the stricter sense of the term; the latter by the *Art of Interpretation*, (*Exegetica* or *Hermeneutica*). Criticism is of two kinds. If it be occupied with the criteria of the authenticity of a writing in its totality, or in its principal parts, it is called the *Higher*, and sometimes the *Internal, Criticism.* If, again, it consider only the integrity of particular words and phrases, it is called the *Lower*, and sometimes the *External, Criticism.* The former of these may perhaps be best styled the *Criticism of Authenticity*;—the latter, the *Criticism of Integrity.*

The problem which Interpretation has to solve is,—To discover and expound the meaning of a writer, from the words in which his thoughts are expressed. It departs from the principle, that however manifold be the possible meanings of the expressions, the sense of the writer is one. Interpretation, by reference to its sources or subsidia, has been divided into the *Grammatical*, the *Historical*, and the *Philosophical, Exegesis.*[a]

[a] Cf. Krug *Logik*, § 177 *et seq.*— Kiesewetter, *Logik*, p. ii. § 185 *et seq.* Ed. [Snell, *Logik*, p. ii. § 6 p. 195.

LECT. XXXIV.

"Testimonies, especially when the ostensible witnesses themselves can no longer be interrogated, may be subjected to an examination under various forms; and this examination is in fact indispensable, seeing not only that a false testimony may be substituted for a true, and a testimony true upon the whole may yet be falsified in its parts,—a practice which prevailed to a great extent in ancient times; while at the same time the meaning of the testimony, by reason either of the foreign character of the language in which it is expressed, or of the foreign character of thought in which it is conceived, may be obscure and undetermined. The examination of a testimony is twofold, inasmuch as it is either an examination of its Authenticity and Integrity, or an examination of its Meaning. This twofold process of examination is applicable to testimonies of every kind, but it becomes indispensable when the testimony has been recorded in writing, and when this, from its antiquity, has come down to us only in transcripts, indefinitely removed from the original, and when the witnesses are men differing greatly from ourselves in language, manners, customs and associations of thought. The solution of the problem,—By what laws are the authenticity or spuriousness, the integrity or corruption, of a writing to be determined,—constitutes the Art of Criticism, in its stricter signification (*Critica*); and the solution of the problem,—By what law is the sense or meaning of writing to be determined,—constitutes the Art of Interpretation or Exposition (*Hermeneutica, Exegetica*). In theory, Criticism ought to precede Interpretation, for the question,—Who has spoken, naturally arises before the question,—How what has been spoken is to be understood. But in practice, criticism and inter-

Explication.

The examination of a testimony twofold,—of its Authenticity and Integrity, and of its Meaning.

Criticism.

Interpretation.

LECT. XXXIV.

pretation cannot be separated; for in application they proceed hand in hand." [a]

I. Criticism.

"First, then, of Criticism, and the question that presents itself in the threshold is,—What are its Definition and Divisions? Under Criticism is to be understood the complement of logical rules, by which the authenticity or spuriousness, the integrity or interpolation, of a writing is to be judged. The problems which it proposes to answer are—1°, Does a writing really proceed from the author to whom it is ascribed; and, 2°, Is a writing, as we possess it, in all its parts the same as it came from the hands of its author. The system of fundamental rules, which are supposed in judging of the authenticity and integrity of every writing, constitutes what is called the *Doctrine of Universal Criticism;* and the system of particular rules, by which the authenticity and integrity of writings of a certain kind are judged, constitutes the doctrine of what is called *Special Criticism.* It is manifest, from the nature of Logic, that the doctrine of Universal Criticism is alone within its sphere. Now Universal Criticism is conversant either with the authenticity or spuriousness of a writing considered as a whole, or with the integrity or interpolation of certain parts. In the former case it is called *Higher,* in the latter *Lower, Criticism;* but these denominations are inappropriate. The one criticism has also been styled the *Internal,* the other the *External;* but these appellations are, likewise, exceptionable; and, perhaps, it would be preferable to call the former the *Criticism of the Authenticity,* the latter, the *Criticism of the Integrity,* of a work. I shall consider these in particular, and, first, of the Criticism of Authenticity.

Its problems.

Universal Criticism.

Special Criticism.

Universal Criticism alone within the sphere of Logic.

Its Divisions.

a Esser, *Logik,* § 157.—Ed.

LECT. XXXIV.

1. Criticism of Authenticity.

"A proof of the authenticity of a writing, more especially of an ancient writing, can be rested only upon two grounds,—an Internal and an External,—and on these either apart or in combination. By *internal grounds*, we mean those indications of authenticity which the writing itself affords. By *external grounds*, we denote the testimony borne by other works of a corresponding antiquity, to the authenticity of the writing in question.

a. Internal Grounds. These of themselves not sufficient to establish the authenticity of a writing.

"In regard to the Internal Grounds;—it is evident, without entering upon details, that these cannot of themselves, that is, apart from the external grounds, afford evidence capable of establishing beyond a doubt the authenticity of an ancient writing; for we can easily conceive that an able and learned forger may accommodate his fabrications both to all the general circumstances of time, place, people, and language, under which it is supposed to have been written, and even to all the particular circumstances of the style, habit of thought, personal relations, &c. of the author by whom it professes to have been written, so that everything may militate for, and nothing militate against, its authenticity.

But omnipotent to disprove this.

"But if our criticism from the internal grounds alone be, on the one hand, impotent to establish, it is, on the other, omnipotent to disprove. For it is sufficient to show that a writing is in essential parts, that is, parts which cannot be separated from the whole, in opposition to the known manners, institutions, usages, &c., of that people with which it would, and must, have been in harmony, were it the product of the writer whose name it bears; that, on the contrary, it bears upon its face indications of another country or of a later age; and, finally, that it is at variance

LECT. XXXIV.

with the personal circumstances, the turn of mind, and the pitch of intellect, of its pretended author. And here it is to be noticed, that these grounds are only relatively internal; for we become aware of them originally only through the testimony of others, that is, through external grounds." [a]

b. External Grounds.

In regard to the External Grounds;—they, as I said, consist in the testimony, direct or indirect, given to the authenticity of the writing in question by other works of a competent antiquity. This testimony may be contained either in other and admitted writings of the supposed author himself; or in those of contemporary writers; or in those of writers approximating in antiquity. This testimony may also be given either directly, by attribution of the disputed writing by title to the author; or indirectly, by quoting as his, certain passages which are to be found in it. On this subject it is needless to go into detail, and it is hardly necessary to observe, that the proof of the authenticity is most complete when it proceeds upon the internal and external grounds together. I, therefore, pass on to the Criticism of Integrity. [β]

2. Criticism of Integrity.

"When the authenticity of an ancient work has been established on external grounds, and been confirmed on internal, the Integrity of this writing is not therewith proved; for it is very possible, and in ancient writings indeed very probable, that particular passages are either interpolated or corrupted. The authenticity of particular passages is to be judged of precisely by the same laws, which regulate our criticism of the authenticity of the whole work. The proof most pertinent to the authenticity of particular pas-

a Esser, *Logik*, § 158-160.—Ed. β See Esser, *Logik*, §§ 161, 162.—Ed.

sages is drawn—1°, From their acknowledgment by the author himself in other, and these unsuspected, works; 2°, From the attribution of them to the author by other writers of competent information; and, 3°, From the evidence of the most ancient MSS. On the other hand, a passage is to be obelized as spurious,—1°, When found to be repugnant to the general relations of time and place, and to the personal relations of the author; 2°, When wanting in the more ancient codices, and extant only in the more modern. A passage is suspicious, when any motive for its interpolation is manifest, even should we be unable to establish it as spurious. The differences which different copies of a writing exhibit in the particular passages, are called *various readings* (*variæ lectiones* or *lectiones variantes*). Now, as of various readings one only can be the true, while they may all very easily be false, the problem which the criticism of Integrity proposes to solve is,—How is the genuine reading to be made out,—and herein consists what is technically called the *Recension*, more properly the *Emendation*, of the text.

Emendation of the text, —of two kinds, viz. Historical and Conjectural.

"The Emendation of an ancient author may be of two kinds; the one of which may be called the *Historical*, the other the *Conjectural*. The former of these founds upon historical data for its proof; the latter, again, proceeds on grounds which lie beyond the sphere of historical fact, and this for the very reason that historical fact is found incompetent to the restoration of the text to its original integrity. The historical emendation necessarily precedes the conjectural, because the object itself of emendation is wholly of an historical character, and because it is not permitted to attempt any other than an emendation on historical grounds,

LECT. XXXIV.

Historical Emendation of two kinds,—External and Internal.

until, from these very grounds themselves, it be shown that the restitution of the text to its original integrity cannot be historically accomplished. Historical Emendation is again of two kinds, according as its judgment proceeds on external or on internal grounds. It founds upon external grounds, when the reasons for the truth or falsehood of a reading are derived from testimony; it founds upon internal grounds, when the reasons for the truth or falsehood of a reading are derived from the writing itself. Historical emendation has thus a twofold function to perform, (and in its application to practice, these must always be performed in conjunction), viz., it has carefully to seek out and accurately to weigh both the external and internal reasons in support of the reading in dispute. Of external grounds the principal consists in the confirmation afforded by MSS., by printed editions which have immediately emanated from MSS., by ancient translations, and by passages quoted in ancient authors. The internal grounds are all derived either from the form, or from the contents, of the work itself. In reference to the form,—a reading is probable, in proportion as it corresponds to the general character of the language prevalent at the epoch when the work was written, and to the peculiar character of the language by which the author himself was distinguished. In reference to the contents,—a reading is probable, when it harmonises with the context, that is, when it concurs with the other words of the particular passage in which it stands, in affording a meaning reasonable in itself, and conformable with the author's opinions, reasonings, and general character of thought."[a]

a Esser, *Logik*, § 163.—Ed.

LECT. XXXIV.

Conjectural Emendation.

It frequently happens, however, that, notwithstanding the uniformity of MSS. and other external subsidia, a reading cannot be recognised as genuine. In this case, it must be scientifically shown from the rules of criticism itself, that this lection is corrupt. If the demonstration thus attempted be satisfactory, and if all external subsidia have been tried in vain, the critic is permitted to consider in what manner the corrupted passage can be restored to its integrity. And here the conjectural or divinatory emendation comes into play; a process in which the power and efficiency of criticism and the genius of the critic are principally manifested."[a]

So much for Criticism, in its applications both to the Authenticity and to the Integrity of Writings. We have now to consider the general rules by which Interpretation, that is, the scientific process of expounding the Meaning of an author, is regulated.

II. Interpretation.

"By the *Art of Interpretation*, called likewise technically *Hermeneutic* or *Exegetic*, is meant the complement of logical laws, by which the sense of an ancient writing is to be evolved. Hermeneutic is either General or Special. General, when it contains those laws which apply to the interpretation of any writing whatever; Special, when it comprises those laws by which writings of a particular kind are to be expounded. The former of these alone is of logical concernment. The problem proposed for the Art of Interpretation to solve, is,—How are we to proceed in order to discover from the words of a writing that sole meaning which the author intended them to convey? In the interpretation of a work, it is not,

General and Special.

a Esser, *Logik*, § 166.—Ed. [*Parrhasiana*, i. 359-365, 2d ed. 1701. Genuensis, *Ars Logico-Critica*, L. iv. c. vi. *et seq.*]

LECT. XXXIV.

therefore, enough to show in what signification its words may be understood; for it is required that we show in what signification they must. To the execution of this task two conditions are absolutely necessary; 1°, That the interpreter should be thoroughly acquainted with the language itself in general, and with the language of the writer in particular; and 2°, That the interpreter should be familiar with the subjects of which the writing treats. But these two requisites, though indispensable, are not of themselves sufficient. It is also of importance that the expositor should have a competent acquaintance with the author's personal circumstances and character of thought, and with the history and spirit of the age and country in which he lived. In regard to the interpretation itself;—it is to be again observed, that as a writer could employ expressions only in a single sense, so the result of the exposition ought to be not merely to show what meaning may possibly attach to the doubtful terms, but what meaning necessarily must. When, therefore, it appears that a passage is of doubtful import, the best preparative for a final determination of its meaning is, in the first place, to ascertain in how many different significations it may be construed, and then, by a process of exclusion, to arrive at the one veritable meaning. When, however, the obscurity cannot be removed, in that case it is the duty of the expositor, before abandoning his task, to evince that an interpretation of the passage is, without change, absolutely or relatively impossible.

Sources of Interpretation.

"As to the sources from whence the Interpretation is to be drawn,—these are three in all,—viz., 1°, The *Tractus literarum*, the words themselves, as they appear in MSS.; 2°, The context, that is, the passage

in immediate connection with the doubtful term; 3°, Parallel or analogous passages in the same, or in other, writings." [a] How the interpretation drawn from these sources is to be applied, I shall not attempt to detail; but pass on to a more generally useful and interesting subject.

Speculation the Second Means of Knowledge.

So much for Experience or Observation, the first mean of scientific discovery, that, viz., by which we apprehend what is presented as contingent phænomena, and by whose processes of Induction and Analogy we carry up individual into general facts. We have now to consider the other Mean of scientific discovery, that, viz, by which, from the phænomena presented as contingent, we separate what is really necessary, and thus attain to the knowledge, not of merely generalised facts, but of universal laws. This mean may, for distinction's sake, be called *Speculation*, and its general nature I comprehend in the following paragraph.

Par. CXI. Speculation, —as a means of Knowledge.

¶ CXI. When the mind does not rest contented with observing and classifying the objects of its experience, but, by a reflective analysis, sunders the concrete wholes presented to its cognition, throws out of account all that, as contingent, it can think away from, and concentrates its attention exclusively on those elements which, as necessary conditions of its own acts, it cannot but think :—by this process it obtains the knowledge of a certain order of facts,—facts of Self-consciousness, which, as essential to all Experience, are not the result of any; constituting

a Esser, *Logik*, § 167.—Ed. [Cf. Snell, *Logik*, p. ii. § 6, p. 200.]

LECT. XXXIV.

in truth the Laws by which the possibility of our cognitive functions is determined. This process, by which we thus attain to a discriminative knowledge of the *Necessary, Native,* and, as they are also called, the *Noetic, Pure, a priori,* or *Transcendental, Elements of Thought,* may be styled *Speculative Analysis, Analytic Speculation,* or *Speculation* simply, and is carefully to be distinguished from Induction, with which it is not unusually confounded.

Explication.

"The empirical knowledge of which we have hitherto been speaking; does not, however varied and extensive it may be, suffice to satisfy the thinking mind as such; for our empirical knowledge itself points at certain higher cognitions from which it may obtain completion, and which are of a very different character from that by which the mere empirical cognitions themselves are distinguished. The cognitions are styled, among other names, by those of *noetic, pure,* or *rational,* and they are such as cannot, though manifested in experience, be derived from experience; for, as the conditions under which experience is possible, they must be viewed as necessary constituents of the nature of the thinking principle itself. Philosophers have indeed been found to deny the reality of such cognitions native to the mind; and to confine the whole sphere of human knowledge to the limits of experience. But in this case philosophers have overlooked the important circumstance, that the acts, that is, the apprehension and judgment, of experience, are themselves impossible, except under the supposition of certain potential cognitions previously existent in the thinking subject, and which become actual on occa-

sion of an object being presented to the external or internal sense. As an example of a noetic cognition, the following propositions may suffice:—An object and all its attributes are convertible;—All that is has its sufficient cause. The principal distinctions of Empirical and Rational Knowledges, or rather Empirical and Noetic Cognitions, are the following:—1°, Empirical cognitions originate exclusively in experience, whereas noetic cognitions are virtually at least before or above all experience,—all experience being only possible through them. 2°, Empirical cognitions come piecemeal and successively into existence, and may again gradually fade and disappear; whereas noetic cognitions, like Pallas armed and immortal from the head of Jupiter, spring at once into existence, complete and indestructible. 3°, Empirical cognitions find only an application to those objects from which they were originally abstracted, and, according as things obtain a different form, they also may become differently fashioned; noetic cognitions, on the contrary, bear the character impressed on them of necessity, universality, sameness. Whether a cognition be empirical or noetic, can only be determined by considering whether it can or cannot be presented in a sensible perception;—whether it do or do not stand forward clear, distinct, and indestructible, bearing the stamp of necessity and absolute universality. The noetic cognitions can be detected only by a critical analysis of the mental phænomena proposed for the purpose of their discovery;"[a] and this analysis may, as I have said, be styled Speculation, for want of a more appropriate appellation.

Principal distinctions of Empirical and Noetic Cognitions.

a Esser, *Logik*, § 171.—ED.

LECTURE XXXV.

MODIFIED METHODOLOGY.

SECTION I.—OF THE ACQUISITION OF KNOWLEDGE.

III. COMMUNICATION OF KNOWLEDGE.—A. INSTRUCTION —ORAL AND WRITTEN.—B. CONFERENCE— DIALOGUE AND DISPUTATION.

LECT. XXXV.

I NOW go on to the last Mean of Acquiring and Perfecting our knowledge; and commence with the following paragraph :—

Par. CXII. The Communication of Thought, —as a means of Acquiring and Perfecting Knowledge.

¶ CXII. An important mean for the Acquisition and Perfecting of Knowledge is the Communication of Thought. Considered in general, the Communication of thought is either One-sided, or Mutual. The former is called *Instruction* (*institutio*), the latter *Conference* (*collocutio*); but these, though in theory distinct, are in practice easily combined. Instruction is again either *Oral* or *Written*; and Conference, as it is interlocutory and familiar, or controversial and solemn, may be divided into *Dialogue* (*colloquium, dialogus*), and *Disputation* (*disputatio, concertatio*). The Communication of thought in all its forms is a means of intellectual improvement, not only

to him who receives, but to him who bestows, information; in both relations, therefore, it ought to be considered, and not, as is usually done, in the latter only.[a]

Explication.

In illustrating this paragraph, I shall commence with the last sentence, and, before treating in detail of Instruction and Conference, as means of extending the limits of our knowledge by new acquisitions derived from the communication of others, I shall endeavour to show, that the Communication of thought is itself an important mean towards the perfecting of knowledge in the mind of the communicator himself. In this view, the communication of knowledge is like the attribute of mercy, twice blessed,—"blessed to him that gives and to him that takes;" in teaching others we in fact teach ourselves.

The Communication of Thought an important mean towards the perfecting of Knowledge in the mind of the communicator.

This view of the reflex effect of the communication of thought on the mind, whether under the form of Instruction or of Conference, is one of high importance, but it is one which has, in modern times, unfortunately been almost wholly overlooked. To illustrate it in all its bearings would require a volume,—at present I can only contribute a few hints towards its exposition.

Man naturally determined to communication.

Man is, by an original tendency of his nature, determined to communicate to others what occupies his thoughts, and by this communication he obtains a clearer understanding of the subject of his cogitations than he could otherwise have compassed. This fact did not escape the acuteness of Plato. In the *Protagoras*,—"It has been well," says Plato (and he has

This fact noticed by Plato.

a Cf. Krug, *Logik*, § 181 *et seq.*—Ed.

LECT. XXXV.

sundry passages to the point),—"It has been well, I think, observed by Homer—

> 'Through mutual intercourse and mutual aid,
> Great deeds are done and great discoveries made;
> The wise new wisdom on the wise bestow,
> Whilst the lone thinker's thoughts come slight and slow.' α

For in company we, all of us, are more alert, in deed and word and thought. *And if a man excogitate aught by himself, forthwith he goes about to find some one to whom he may reveal it, and from whom he may obtain encouragement, aye and until his discovery be completed."* β The same doctrine is maintained by Aristotle. Aristotle, and illustrated by the same quotation; γ (to which, indeed, is to be referred the adage,—"Unus Themistius. homo, nullus homo.")—"We rejoice," says Themistius, "in hunting truth in company, as in hunting game." δ Lucilius. Lucilius,—"Scire est nescire, nisi id me scire alius scierit; ε—paraphrased in the compacter, though far Persius. inferior, verse of Persius,—"Scire tuum nihil est, nisi Cicero. te scire hoc sciat alter." ζ—Cicero's Cato testifies to the same truth:—"Non facile est invenire, qui quod Seneca. sciat ipse, non tradat alteri." η And Seneca:—"Sic cum hac exceptione detur sapientia, ut illam inclusam teneam nec enunciem, rejiciam. Nullius boni, sine socio, jucunda possessio est." θ

> "Condita tabescit, vulgata sciêntia crescit." ι

α Altered from Pope's *Homer*, Book x. 265.

β *Protag.*, p. 348. Compare *Lectures on Metaphysics*, i. p. 376.

γ *Eth. Nic.*, viii. 1.

δ *Orat.*, xxi. *Explorator aut Philosophus, Orationes*, p. 254, ed. Harduin, Paris, 1684.—Ed.

ε *Fragm.*, 25, in the Bipont edition of Persius and Juvenal, p. 176.—Ed.

ζ I. 27.—Ed.

η Cato apud Cicero, *De Fin.*, iii. c. 20, § 66.

θ Seneca, *Ep.*, vi.

ι Quoted also in *Discussions*, p. 778. This line appears to have been taken from a small volume, entitled, *Carminum Proverbialium Loci Communes*, p. 17, Lond. 1583; but the author is not named.—Ed.

"In hoc gaudeo aliquid discere, ut doceam: nec me ulla res delectabit, licet eximia sit et salutaris, quam mihi uni, sciturus sim."[α] "Ita non solum ad discendum propensi sumus, verum etiam ad docendum."[β]

Modes in which Communication is conducive to the Perfecting of Thought are two.

The modes in which the Communication of thought is conducive to the perfecting of thought itself, are two; for the mind may be determined to more exalted energy by the sympathy of society, and by the stimulus of opposition; or it may be necessitated to more distinct, accurate, and orderly thinking, as this is the condition of distinct, accurate, and orderly communication. Of these the former requires the presence of others during the act of thought, and is, therefore, only manifested in oral instruction or in conference; whereas the latter is operative both in our oral and in our written communications. Of these in their order.

1. By reciprocally determining a higher energy of the faculties.

a. Through Sympathy.

In the first place, then, the influence of man on man in reciprocally determining a higher energy of the faculties, is a phænomenon sufficiently manifest. By nature a social being, man has powers which are relative to, and, consequently, find their development in, the company of his fellows; and this is more particularly shown in the energies of the cognitive faculties. "As iron sharpeneth iron," says Solomon, "so a man sharpeneth the understanding of his friend."[γ] This, as I have said, is effected both by fellow-feeling and by opposition. We see the effects of fellow-feeling, in the necessity of an audience to call forth the exertions of the orator. Eloquence requires numbers; and oratory has only flourished where the condition

α Seneca, *Epist.*, vi.—Ed.

β Cicero, *De Fin.* iii. 20.—Ed.

γ *Proverbs*, xxvii. 17. The authorised version is, *countenance of his friend.* Compare *Lectures on Metaphysics*, vol. i. p. 376.—Ed.

LECT. XXXV.

b. Through Opposition.

of large audiences has been supplied. But opposition is perhaps still more powerful than mere sympathy in calling out the resources of the intellect.

Plutarch.

In the mental as in the material world, action and reaction are ever equal; and Plutarch[α] well observes, that as motion would cease were contention to be taken out of the physical universe, so progress in improvement would cease were contention taken out of the moral; πόλεμος ἁπάντων πατήρ.[β]

Scaliger, J. C.

"It is maintained," says the subtle Scaliger, "by Vives, that we profit more by silent meditation than by dispute. This is not true. For as fire is elicited by the collision of stones, so truth is elicited by the collision of minds. I myself (he adds) frequently meditate by myself long and intently; but in vain; unless I find an antagonist, there is no hope of a successful issue. By a master we are more excited than by a book; but an antagonist, whether by his pertinacity or his wisdom, is to me a double master."[γ]

2. By imposing the necessity of obtaining a fuller consciousness of knowledge for ourselves.

But, in the second place, the necessity of communicating a piece of knowledge to others, imposes upon us the necessity of obtaining a fuller consciousness of that knowledge for ourselves. This result is to a certain extent secured by the very process of clothing our cogitations in words. For speech is an analytic process; and to express our thoughts in language, it is requisite to evolve them from the implicit into the explicit, from the confused into the distinct, in order to bestow on each part of the organic totality of a thought its precise and appropriate symbol. But to

α *Vita Agesilai*, *Opera*, 1599, vol. i. p. 598.—Ed.

β Heraclitus. Cf. Plutarch, *De Is. et Osir.*, p. 370. Brandis, *Gesch. der Philos.*, i. p. 158.—Ed.

γ *Exercit.*, f. 420. [For a criticism of Scaliger's remark as regards Vives, see *Discussions*, p. 773.—Ed.]

do this is in fact only to accomplish the first step towards the perfecting of our cognitions or thoughts. LECT. XXXV.

Influence of Composition and Instruction in perfecting our Knowledge.

But the communication of thought, in its higher applications, imposes on us far more than this; and in so doing it reacts with a still more beneficial influence on our habits of thinking. Suppose that we are not merely to express our thoughts as they spontaneously arise; suppose that we are not merely extemporaneously to speak, but deliberately to write, and that what we are to communicate is not a simple and easy, but a complex and difficult, matter. In this case, no man will ever fully understand his subject who has not studied it with the view of communication, while the power of communicating a subject is the only competent criterion of his fully understanding it. "When a man," says Godwin, "writes a book of methodical investigation, he does not write because he understands the subject, but he understands the subject because he has written. He was an uninstructed tyro, exposed to a thousand foolish and miserable mistakes, when he began his work, compared with the degree of proficiency to which he has attained when he has finished it. He who is now an eminent philosopher, or a sublime poet, was formerly neither the one nor the other. Many a man has been overtaken by a premature death, and left nothing behind him but compositions worthy of ridicule and contempt, who, if he had lived, would perhaps have risen to the highest literary eminence. If we could examine the school exercises of men who have afterwards done honour to mankind, we should often find them inferior to those of their ordinary competitors. If we could dive into the portfolios of their early youth, we should meet

Godwin quoted.

LECT. XXXV.

with abundant matter for laughter at their senseless incongruities, and for contemptuous astonishment."[a]

Aristotle.

"The one exclusive sign," says Aristotle, "that a man is thoroughly cognisant of anything is that he is able to teach it;"[β] and Ovid,—[γ]

"Quodque parum novit nemo docere potest."

In this reactive effect of the communication of knowledge in determining the perfection of the knowledge communicated, originated the scholastic maxim *Doce ut discas*,—a maxim which has unfortunately been too much overlooked in the schemes of modern education. In former ages, *teach that you may learn* always constituted one at least of the great means of intellectual cultivation. "To teach," says Plato, "is the way for a man to learn most and best."[δ] "Homines dum docent discunt," says Seneca.[ε] "In teaching," says Clement of Alexandria,[ζ] "the instructor often learns more than his pupils." "Disce sed a doctis; indoctos ipse doceto," is the precept of Dionysius Cato;[η] and the two following were maxims of authority in the discipline of the middle ages. The first—

Plato.

Seneca.

Clement of Alexandria.

Dionysius Cato.

"Multa rogare, rogata tenere, retenta docere,
Haec tria, discipulum faciunt superare magistrum."[θ]

The second—

"Discere si quaeris doceas; sic ipse doceris;
Nam studio tali tibi proficis atque sodali."[ι]

[a] *Enquirer*, part i., Essay iv. pp. 23, 24, ed. 1797.—Ed.

[β] *Metaphys.*, i. 1. Quoted in *Discussions*, p. 765.—Ed.

[γ] *Tristia*, ii. 348.—Ed.

[δ] Pseudo-Plato, *Epinomis*, p. 989.—Ed.

[ε] *Epist.*, 7.—Ed.

[ζ] *Stromata*, lib. i. p. 275, ed. Sylb., Διδάσκων τις μανθάνει πλεῖον, καὶ λέγων συνακροᾶται πολλάκις τοῖς ἐπακούουσιν αὐτοῦ.—Ed.

[η] IV. 29.—Ed.

[θ] [Crenius, p. 581.] [*Gabrielis Naudæi Syntagma de Studio Liberali.* Included in the *Consilia et Methodi Aureæ studiorum optime instituendorum*, collected by Th. Crenius, Rotterdam, 1692. The lines are quoted as from an anonymous author.—Ed.]

[ι] Given without author's name, in the *Carminum Proverbialum Loci Com-*

LECT. XXXV.

Vives.

This truth is also well enforced by the great Vives. "Doctrina est traditio corum quae quis novit ei qui non novit. Disciplina est illius traditionis acceptio; nisi quod mens accipientis impletur, dantis vero non exhauritur,—imo communicatione augetur eruditio, sicut ignis, motu atque agitatione. Excitatur enim ingenium, et discurrit per ea quae ad præsens negotium pertinent: ita invenit atque excudit multa, et quae in mentem non veniebant cessanti, docenti, aut disserenti occurrunt, calore acuente vigorem ingenii. Idcirco, nihil est ad magnam eruditionem perinde conducens, ut docere."[α] The celebrated logician, Dr Robert Sanderson, used to say: "I learn much from my master, more from my equals, and most of all from my disciples."[β]

Sanderson.

Influence of the communication of Knowledge on those to whom it is addressed.

But I have occupied perhaps too much time on the influence of the communication of knowledge on those by whom it is made; and shall now pass on to the consideration of its influence on those to whom it is addressed. And in treating of communication in this respect, I shall, in the first place, consider it as One-sided, and, in the second, as Reciprocal or Bilateral.

1. Instruction,—Oral and Written.

The Unilateral Communication of knowledge, or Instruction, is of two kinds, for it is either Oral or Written; but as both these species of instruction propose the same end, they are both, to a certain extent, subject to the same laws.

Oral and Written Instruction have each their peculiar advantages.

Oral in-

In the first place, instruction by the living voice

munes, Lond. 1583, p. 17. See above, p. 206, note ι.—Ed.

α *De Anima*, p. 89.

β [*Reason and Judgement, or Special Remarks of the Life of the Renowned Dr Sanderson*, p. 10. London: 1663.]

LECT. XXXV.

struction, —its advantages.

has this advantage over that of books, that, as more natural, it is more impressive. Hearing rouses the attention and keeps it alive far more effectually than reading. To this we have the testimony of the most competent observers. "Hearing," says Theophrastus,[α] "is of all the senses the most pathetic," that is, it is the sense most intimately associated with sentiment and passion. "Multo magis," says the younger Pliny, "multo magis *viva vox* afficit. Nam, licet acriora sunt quæ legas, altius tamen in animo sedent quæ pronuntiatio, vultus, habitus, gestus etiam dicentis adfigit."[β]

a. More natural, therefore more impressive.

Theophrastus.

Younger Pliny.

Valerius Maximus.

"Plus prodest," says Valerius Maximus, "*docentem audire*, quam in libris studere; quia vehementior fit impressio in mentibus audientium, ex visu doctoris et auditu, quam ex studio et libro."[γ]

St Jerome.

And St Jerome—"Habet nescio quid latentis energiæ *viva vox;* et in aures discipuli de doctoris ore transfusa, fortius sonat."[δ]

b. Less permanent, therefore more attended to.

A second reason why our Attention (and Memory is always in the ratio of Attention) to things spoken is greater than to things read, is that what is written we regard as a permanent possession to which we can always recur at pleasure; whereas we are conscious that the "winged words" are lost to us for ever, if we do not catch them as they fly. As Pliny hath it:—"Legendi semper est occasio; audiendi non semper."[ε]

c. Hearing a social act.

A third cause of the superior efficacy of oral in-

α Οὐκ ἂν ἀηδῶς δ' οἶμαι σε προσακοῦσαι περὶ τῆς ἀκουστικῆς, αἰσθήσεως, ἣν ὁ Θεόφραστος παθητικωτάτην εἶναι φησὶ πασῶν. Plutarch, *De Auditione, sub init.*—Ed.

β *Epist.*, ii. 3.—Ed.

γ [Thomas Hibernicus, p. 330.] [The above passage is quoted as from Valerius, lib. viii., in the *Flores* of Thomas Hibernicus, and in the *Anthologia* of Langius, under the article *Doctrina*. It is not, however, to be found in that author.—Ed.]

δ *Epist.*, ciii. *Opera*, Antv. 1579, tom. iii. p. 337.—Ed.

ε *Epist.*, ii. 3.—Ed.

struction is that man is a social animal. He is thus naturally disposed to find pleasure in society, and in the performance of the actions performed by those with whom he consorts. But reading is a solitary, hearing is a social, act. In reading, we are not determined to attend by any fellow-feeling with others attending; whereas in hearing, our attention is not only engaged by our sympathy with the speaker, but by our sympathy with the other attentive auditors around us.

Menage quoted.

Such are the causes which concur in rendering Oral Instruction more effectual than Written. "M. Varillas," says Menage, (and Varillas was one of the most learned of modern historians,—and Menage one of the most learned of modern scholars), "M. Varillas himself told me one day, that of every ten things he knew, he had learned nine of them in conversation. I myself might say nearly the same thing."[a]

Reading,—its advantages.

a. More easily accessible.

b. More comprehensive.

c. More permanent.

On the other hand, Reading, though only a substitute for Oral Instruction, has likewise advantages peculiar to itself. In the first place, it is more easily accessible. In the second, it is more comprehensive in its sphere of operation. In the third, it is not transitory with the voice, but may again and again be taken up and considered, so that the object of the instruction may thus more fully be examined and brought to proof. It is thus manifest, that oral and written instruction severally supply and severally support each other; and that, where this is competent, they ought always to be employed in conjunction. Oral instruction is, however, in the earlier stages of education, of principal importance; and written ought, therefore, at first only to be brought in as a

a *Menagiana*, tom. iv. p. 111, ed. 1715.—Ed.

LECT. XXXV.

subsidiary. A neglect of the oral instruction, and an exclusive employment of the written,—the way in which those who are self-taught (the autodidacti) obtain their education,—for the most part betrays its one-sided influence by a contracted cultivation of the intellect, with a deficiency in the power of communicating knowledge to others.

Oral instruction necessarily supposes a speaker and a hearer; and written instruction a writer and a reader. In these, the capacity of the speaker and of the writer must equally fulfil certain common requisites. In the first place, they should be fully masters of the subject with which their instruction is conversant; and in the second, they should be able and willing to communicate to others the knowledge which they themselves possess. But in reference to these several species of instruction, there are various special rules that ought to be attended to by those who would reap the advantages they severally afford. I shall commence with Written Instruction, and comprise the rules by which it ought to be regulated, in the following paragraph.

Par. CXIII. Written Instruction, and its employment as a means of intellectual improvement.

¶ CXIII. In regard to Written Instruction, and its profitable employment as a means of intellectual improvement, there are certain rules which ought to be observed, and which together constitute the Proper Method of Reading. These may be reduced to three classes, as they regard, 1°, The Quantity, 2°, The Quality, of what is to be read, or 3°, The Mode of reading what is to be read.

I. As concerns the Quantity of what is to be read, there is a single rule,—Read much, but not many works (multum non multa).

II. As concerns the Quality of what is to be read,—there may be given five rules. 1°, Select the works of principal importance, estimated by relation to the several sciences themselves, or to your particular aim in reading, or to your individual disposition and wants. 2°, Read not the more detailed works upon a science, until you have obtained a rudimentary knowledge of it in general. 3°, Make yourselves familiar with a science in its actual or present state, before you proceed to study it in its chronological development. 4°, To avoid erroneous and exclusive views, read and compare together the more important works of every sect and party. 5°, To avoid a one-sided development of mind, combine with the study of works which cultivate the Understanding, the study of works which cultivate the Taste.

III. As concerns the Mode or Manner of reading itself, there are four principal rules. 1°, Read that you may accurately remember, but still more, that you may fully understand. 2°, Strive to compass the general tenor of a work, before you attempt to judge of it in detail. 3°, Accommodate the intensity of the reading to the importance of the work. Some books are, therefore, to be only dipped into; others are to be run over rapidly; and others to be studied long and sedulously. 4°, Regulate on the same principle the extracts which you make from the works you read.[a]

a Cf. Krug, *Logik*, § 180.— Ed. Scheidler, *Grundriss der Hodegetik*, § [Fischaber, *Logik*, p. 188, ed. 1818. 53 p. 196; 1832. Magirus *v. Lectio.*]

LECT. XXXV.

Explication. I. Quantity to be read. Rule.

I. In reference to the head of Quantity, the single rule is—Read much, but not many works. Though this golden rule has risen in importance, since the world, by the art of printing, has been overwhelmed by the multitude of books, it was still fully recognised by the great thinkers of antiquity. It is even

Solomon. hinted by Solomon, when he complains that "of making many books there is no end."[α]

Quintilian. By Quintilian,

Younger Pliny. Seneca. by the younger Pliny, and by Seneca, the maxim, "multum legendum esse, non multa," is laid down as the great rule of study.[β]

Luther quoted. "All," says Luther in his Table Talk,[γ] "who would study with advantage in any art whatsoever, ought to betake themselves to the reading of some sure and certain books oftentimes over; for to read many books produceth confusion, rather than learning, like as those who dwell everywhere, are not anywhere at home." He alludes here to the saying of Seneca, "Nusquam est qui ubique est."[δ] "And like as in society, we use not däily the community of all our acquaintances, but of some few selected friends, even so likewise ought we to accustom ourselves to the best books, and to make the same familiar unto us, that is, to have them, as we use to say, at our fingers' ends."

Sanderson. The great logician, Bishop Sanderson, to whom I formerly referred, as his friend and biographer Isaac Walton informs us, said "that he declined reading many books; but what he did read were well chosen, and read so often that he became very familiar with them. They were principally three,—Aristotle's *Rhetoric*, Aquinas's *Secunda Secundæ*, and Cicero, particularly his *Offices*."[ε]

Lord Burleigh. The great Lord Burleigh, we are told

α *Eccles.* xii. 12.—Ed.

β Quintilian, x. 1, 59. Pliny, *Ep.*, vii. 9. Seneca, *De Tranquill. Animi*, c. 9. *Epist.*, 2, 45.—Ed.

γ No. dcccxliv. *Of Learned Men.*—Ed.

δ *Epist.*, ii.—Ed.

ε See Walton's *Lives of Donne*,

LECT. XXXV.

by his biographer, carried Cicero *De Officiis*, with Aristotle's *Rhetoric*, always in his bosom; these being complete pieces, "that would make both a scholar and an honest man." "Our age," says Herder, "is the reading age;" and he adds, "it would have been better, in my opinion, for the world and for science, if, instead of the multitude of books which now overlay us, we possessed only a few works good and sterling, and which, as few, would, therefore, be more diligently and profoundly studied."[a] I might quote to you many other testimonies to the same effect; but testimonies are useless in support of so manifest a truth.

Herder.

End of Reading.

For what purpose,—with what intent, do we read? We read not for the sake of reading, but we read to the end that we may think. Reading is valuable only as it may supply to us the materials which the mind itself elaborates. As it is not the largest quantity of any kind of food, taken into the stomach, that conduces to health, but such a quantity of such a kind as can be best digested; so it is not the greatest complement of any kind of information that improves the mind, but such a quantity of such a kind as determines the intellect to most vigorous energy. The only profitable reading is that in which we are compelled to think, and think intensely; whereas that reading which serves only to dissipate and divert our thought, is either positively hurtful, or useful only as an occasional relaxation from severe exertion. But the amount of vigorous thinking is usually in the inverse ratio of multifarious reading. Multifarious reading is agreeable; but, as a habit, it

Wotton, Hooker, Herbert, and Sanderson, vol. ii., p. 287, ed. Zouch, York, 1817.—Ed.

a *Briefe über das Stud. der Theol.* B. xlix., *Werke*, xiv. 267, ed. 1829.—Ed.

LECT. XXXV.

is, in its way, as destructive to the mental as dram-drinking is to the bodily health.

II. Quality of what is to be read. First Rule.

II. In reference to the Quality of what is to be read, the First of the five rules is,—'Select the works of principal importance, in accommodation either to the several sciences themselves, to your particular aim in reading, or to your individual disposition and wants.' This rule is too manifestly true to require any illustration of its truth. No one will deny that for the accomplishment of an end, you ought to employ the means best calculated for its accomplishment. This is all that the rule inculcates. But while there is no difficulty about the expediency of obeying the rule, there is often considerable difficulty in obeying it. To know what books ought to be read in order to learn a science, is in fact frequently obtained only after the science has been already learned. On this point no general advice can be given. We have, on all of the sciences, works which profess to supply the advice which the student here requires. But in general, I must say, they are of small assistance in pointing out what books we should select, however useful they may be in showing us what books exist upon a science. In this respect, the British student also labours under peculiar disadvantages. The libraries in this country are, one and all of them, wretchedly imperfect; and there are few departments of science, in which they are not destitute even of the works of primary necessity,—works which, from their high price, but more frequently from the difficulty of procuring them, are beyond the reach of ordinary readers.

Second Rule.

Under the head of Quality the Second Rule is,—'Read not the more detailed works upon a science, until you have obtained a rudimentary knowledge of

it in general.' The expediency of this rule is sufficiently apparent. It is altogether impossible to read with advantage an extensive work on any branch of knowledge, if we are not previously aware of its general bearing, and of the relations in which its several parts stand to each other. In this case, the mind is overpowered and oppressed by the mass of details presented to it,—details, the significance and subordination of which it is as yet unable to recognise. A conspectus,—a survey of the science as a whole, ought, therefore, to precede the study of it in its parts; we should be aware of its distribution, before we attend to what is distributed,—we should possess the empty frame-work, before we collect the materials with which it is to be filled. Hence the utility of an encyclopædical knowledge of the sciences in general, preliminary to a study of the several sciences in particular; that is, a summary knowledge of their objects, their extent, their connection with each other. By this means the student is enabled to steer his way on the wide ocean of science. By this means he always knows whereabouts he is, and becomes aware of the point towards which his author is leading him.

In entering upon the study of such authors as Plato, Aristotle, Descartes, Spinoza, Leibnitz, Locke, Kant, &c., it is, therefore, proper that we first obtain a preparatory acquaintance with the scope, both of their philosophy in general, and of the particular work on which we are about to enter. In the case of writers of such ability this is not difficult to do; as there are abundance of subsidiary works, affording the preliminary knowledge of which we are in quest. But in the case of treatises where similar assistance is not at hand, we may often, in some degree, prepare ourselves for a

LECT. XXXV.

regular perusal, by examining the table of contents, and taking a cursory inspection of its several departments. In this respect and also in others, the following advice of Gibbon to young students is highly deserving of attention. "After a rapid glance (I translate from the original French)—after a rapid glance on the subject and distribution of a new book, I suspend the reading of it, which I only resume after having myself examined the subject in all its relations, —after having called up in my solitary walks all that I have read, thought, or learned in regard to the subject of the whole book, or of some chapter in particular. I thus place myself in a condition to estimate what the author may add to my general stock of knowledge; and I am thus sometimes favourably disposed by the accordance, sometimes armed by the opposition, of our views."[a]

Gibbon quoted.

Third Rule.

The Third Rule under the head of Quality is—'Make yourselves familiar with a science in its present state, before you proceed to study it in its chronological development.' The propriety of this procedure is likewise manifest. Unless we be acquainted with a science in its more advanced state, it is impossible to distinguish between what is more or less important, and, consequently, impossible to determine what is or is not worthy of attention in the doctrines of its earlier cultivators. We shall thus also be overwhelmed by the infinitude of details successively presented to us; all will be confusion and darkness, where all ought to be order and light. It is thus improper to study philosophy historically, or in its past progress, be-

a The substance of the above passage is given in English, in Gibbon's *Memoirs of my Life and Writings*, pp. 54, 55; ed. 1837. The French original is quoted by Scheidler, *Hodegetik*, § 55, p. 204.—Ed.

fore we have studied it statistically, or in its actual results. LECT. XXXV.

The Fourth Rule under the same head is—'To avoid erroneous and exclusive views, read and compare together the more important works of every party.' In proportion as different opinions may be entertained in regard to the objects of a science, the more necessary is it that we should weigh with care and impartiality the reasons on which these different opinions rest. Such a science, in particular, is philosophy, and such sciences, in general, are those which proceed out of philosophy. In the philosophical sciences, we ought, therefore, to be especially on our guard against that partiality which considers only the arguments in favour of particular opinions. It is true that in the writings of one party we find adduced the reasons of the opposite party; but frequently so distorted, so mutilated, so enervated, that their refutation occasions little effort. We must, therefore, study the arguments on both sides, if we would avoid those one-sided and contracted views which are the result of party-spirit. The precept of the Apostle, "Test all things, hold fast by that which is good," is a precept which is applicable equally in philosophy as in theology, but a precept that has not been more frequently neglected in the one study than in the other. Fourth Rule.

The Fifth Rule under the head of Quality is—'To avoid a one-sided development of mind, combine with the study of works which cultivate the Understanding, the study of works which cultivate the Taste.' The propriety of this rule requires no elucidation; I, therefore, pass on to the third head—viz. the Manner of reading itself; under which the First Rule is—'Read Fifth Rule. III. Manner of Reading. First Rule.

LECT. XXXV.

that you may accurately remember, but still more that you may fully understand.'

This also requires no comment. Reading should not be a learning by rote, but an act of reflective thinking. Memory is only a subsidiary faculty,—is valuable merely as supplying the materials on which the understanding is to operate. We read, therefore, principally, not to remember facts but to understand relations. To commit, therefore, to memory what we read, before we elaborate it into an intellectual possession, is not only useless but detrimental; for the habit of laying up in memory what has not been digested by the understanding, is at once the cause and the effect of mental weakness.

Second Rule.

The Second Rule under this head is—'Strive to compass the general tenor of a work, before you attempt to judge of it in detail.' Nothing can be more absurd than the attempt to judge a part, before comprehending the whole; but unfortunately nothing is more common, especially among professional critics,—reviewers. This proceeding is, however, as frequently the effect of wilful misrepresentation, as of unintentional error.

Third Rule.

The Third Rule under this head is—'Accommodate the intensity of the reading to the importance of the work. Some books are, therefore, to be only dipped into; others are to be run over rapidly; and others to be studied long and sedulously.' All books are not to be read with the same attention; and, accordingly, an ancient distinction was taken of reading into *lectio cursoria* and *lectio stataria*. The former of these we have adopted in English, cursory reading being a familiar and correct translation of *lectio cursoria*. But *lectio stataria* cannot be so well rendered by the

Lectio cursoria.

Lectio stataria.

LECT. XXXV.

expression of *stationary reading*. "Read not," says Bacon in his Fiftieth Essay—"read not to contradict and confute, nor to believe and take for granted, nor to find talk and discourse, but to weigh and consider. Some books are to be tasted, others are to be swallowed, and some few to be chewed and digested; that is, some books are to be read only in parts; others to be read, but not curiously; and some few to be read wholly and with diligence and attention. Some books also may be read by deputy, and extracts made of them by others; but that would be only in the less important arguments, and the meaner sort of books; else distilled books are, like common distilled waters, fleshy things." "One kind of books," says the great historian, Johann von Müller,[a] "I read with great rapidity, for in these there is much dross to throw aside, and little gold to be found; some, however, there are all gold and diamonds, and he who, for example, in Tacitus can read more than twenty pages in four hours, certainly does not understand him."

Bacon quoted.

Johann von Müller.

Rapidity in reading depends, however, greatly on our acquaintance with the subject of discussion. At first, upon a science we can only read with profit few books, and laboriously. By degrees, however, our knowledge of the matters treated expands, the reasonings appear more manifest,—we advance more easily, until at length we are able, without overlooking anything of importance, to read with a velocity which appears almost incredible for those who are only commencing the study.

The Fourth Rule under this head is—'Regulate on the same principle the extracts which you make from the works you read.'

Fourth Rule.

a *Werke*, iv. 177. Cf. xvii. 253. p. 204.—Ed.
Quoted by Scheidler, *Hodegetik*, § 55,

LECT. XXXV.

So much for the Unilateral Communication of thought, as a mean of knowledge. We now proceed to the Mutual Communication of thought,—Conference.

Conference, —of two kinds.

This is either mere Conversation,—mere Dialogue, or Formal Dispute, and at present we consider both of these exclusively, only as means of knowledge,—only as means for the communication of truth.

1. Dialogue.

The employment of Dialogue as such a mean, requires great skill and dexterity; for presence of mind, confidence, tact, and pliability are necessary for this, and these are only obtained by exercise, independently of natural talent. This was the method which Socrates almost exclusively employed in the communication of knowledge; and he called it his *art of intellectual midwifery*, because in its application truth is not given over by the master to the disciple, but the master, by skilful questioning, only helps the disciple to deliver himself of the truth explicitly, which his mind had before held implicitly. This method is not, however, applicable to all kinds of knowledge, but only to those which the human intellect is able to evolve out of itself, that is, only to the cognitions of Pure Reason.

2. Disputation,—Oral and Written.

Disputation is of two principal kinds, inasmuch as it is oral or written; and in both cases, the controversy may be conducted either by the rules of strict logical disputation, or left to the freedom of debate. Without entering on details, it may be sufficient to state, in

Academical disputation.

regard to Logical Disputation, that it is here essential that the point in question,—the *status controversiæ*,—the thesis, should, in the first place, be accurately determined, in order to prevent all logomachy, or mere verbal wrangling. This being done, that disputant

LECT. XXXV.

who denies the thesis, and who is called the *opponent*, may either call upon the disputant who affirms the thesis, and who is called the *defendant*, to allege an argument in its support, or he may at once himself produce his counter-argument. To avoid, however, all misunderstanding, the opponent should also advance an antithesis, that is, a proposition conflictive with the thesis, and when this has been denied by the defendant the process of argumentation commences. This proceeds in regular syllogisms, and is governed by definite rules, which are all so calculated that the discussion is not allowed to wander from the point at issue, and each disputant is compelled, in reference to every syllogism of his adversary, either to admit, or to deny, or to distinguish.[a] These rules you will find in most of the older systems of Logic; in particular I may refer you to them as detailed in Heerebord's *Praxis Logica*, to be found at the end of his edition of the *Synopsis* of Burgersdicius. The practice of disputation was long and justly regarded as the most important of academical exercises; though liable to abuse, the good which it certainly ensures greatly surpasses the evil which it may accidentally occasion.

a Cf. Krug, *Logik*, § 186. Anm. 2. Scheidler, *Hodegetik*, § 45, p. 138.—Ed.

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX.

I.

THE CHARACTER AND COMPREHENSION OF LOGIC. —A FRAGMENT.

(See above, Volume I., page 4.)

In the commencement of a course of academical instruction, there are usually two primary questions which obtrude themselves; and with the answer to these questions I propose to occupy the present Lecture.

The first of these questions is,—What is the character and comprehension of the subject to be taught? The second,—What is the mode of teaching it? In regard to the former of these, the question,—What is to be taught,—in the present instance is assuredly not superfluous. The subject of our course is indeed professedly Logic; but as under that rubric it has been too often the practice, in our Scottish Universities, to comprehend almost every thing except the science which that name properly denotes, it is evident that the mere intimation of a course of Lectures on Logic does not of itself definitely mark out what the professor is to teach, and what the student may rely on learning.

I shall, therefore, proceed to give you a general notion of what Logic is, and of the relation in which it stands to the other sciences, for Logic,—Logic properly so called,—is the all-important science in which it is at once my duty and my desire fully and faithfully to instruct you.

The very general,—I may call it the very vague,—conception which I can at present attempt to shadow out of the scope and nature of Logic, is of course not intended to anticipate what is hereafter to be articulately stated in regard to the peculiar character of this science.

All science, all knowledge, is divided into two great branches; for it is either, 1°, Conversant about Objects Known, or, 2°, Conversant about the Manner of knowing them, in other words, about the laws or conditions under which such objects are cognisable. The former of these is Direct Science, or Science simply; the latter, Reflex Science,—the Science of Science, or the Method of Science.

Now of these categories or great branches of knowledge, Simple Science, or Science directly conversant about Objects, is again divided into two branches; for it is either conversant about the phænomena of the internal world, as revealed to us in consciousness, or about the phænomena of the external world, as made known to us by sense. The former of these constitutes the Science of Mind, the latter the Science of Matter; and each is again divided and subdivided into those numerous branches, which together make up nearly the whole cycle of human knowledge.

The other category,—the Science of Science, or the Methodology of Science,—falls likewise into two branches, according as the conditions which it considers are the laws which determine the possibility of the mind, or subject of science, knowing, or the laws which determine the possibility of the existence, or object of science, being known; Science, I repeat, considered as reflected upon its own conditions, is twofold, for it either considers the laws under which the human mind can know, or the laws under which what is proposed by the human mind to know, can be known. Of these two sciences of science, the former,—that which treats of those conditions of knowledge which lie in the nature of thought itself,—is Logic, properly so called; the latter,—that which treats of those conditions of knowledge which lie in the nature, not of thought itself, but of that which we think about,—this has as yet obtained no recognised appellation, no name by which it is universally and familiarly known. Various denominations have indeed been given to it in its several parts or in its special relations; thus it has been called *Heuretic*, in so far as it expounds the rules of Invention or Discovery, *Architectonic*, in so far as it treats of the method of building up our observations into system; but hitherto it has obtained, as a whole, no adequate and distinctive title. The consequence, or perhaps the cause, of this want of a peculiar name to mark out the second

science of science, as distinguished from the first, is that the two have frequently been mixed up together, and that the name of *Logic* has been stretched so as to comprehend the confused assemblage of their doctrines. Of these two sciences of the conditions of knowledge,—the one owes its systematic development principally to Aristotle, the other to Bacon; though neither of these philosophers has precisely marked or rigidly observed the limits which separate them from each other; and from the circumstance, that the latter gave to his great Treatise the name of *Organum*,—the name which has in later times been applied to designate the complement of the Logical Treatises of the former —from this circumstance, I say, it has often been supposed, that the aim of Bacon was to build up a Logic of his own upon the ruins of the Aristotelic. Nothing, however, can be more erroneous, either as to Bacon's views, or as to the relation in which the two sciences mutually stand. These are not only not inconsistent, they are in fact, as correlative, each necessary to, each dependent on, the other; and although they constitute two several doctrines, which must be treated in the first instance each by and for itself, they are, however, in the last resort only two phases,—two members, of one great doctrine of method, which considers, in the counter relations of thought to the object, and of the object to thought, the universal conditions by which the possibility of human knowledge is regulated and defined.

But allowing the term *Logic* to be extended so as to denote the genus of which these opposite doctrines of Method are the species, it will, however, be necessary to add a difference by which these special Logics may be distinguished from each other, and from the generic science of which they are the constituents. The doctrine therefore, which expounds the laws by which our scientific procedure should be governed, in so far as these lie in the forms of thought, or in the conditions of the mind itself, which is the subject in which knowledge inheres,—this science may be called *Formal*, or *Subjective*, or *Abstract*, or *Pure Logic*. The science, again, which expounds the laws by which our scientific procedure should be governed, in so far as these lie in the contents, materials, or objects, about which knowledge is conversant,—this science may be called *Material*, or *Objective*, or *Concrete*, or *Applied Logic*.

Now it is Logic, taken in its most unexclusive acceptation

which will constitute the object of our consideration in the following course. Of the two branches into which it falls, Formal Logic, or Logic Proper, demands the principal share of our attention, and this for various reasons. In the first place, considered in reference to the quantity of their contents, Formal Logic is a far more comprehensive and complex science than Material. For, to speak first of the latter:—if we abstract from the specialities of particular objects and sciences, and consider only the rules which ought to govern our procedure in reference to the object-matter of the sciences in general,—and this is all that a universal Logic can propose,—these rules are few in number, and their applications simple and evident. A Material or Objective Logic, except in special subordination to the circumstances of particular sciences, is, therefore, of very narrow limits, and all that it can tell us is soon told. Of the former, on the other hand, the reverse is true. For though the highest laws of thought be few in number, and though Logic proper be only an articulate exposition of the universal necessity of these, still the steps through which this exposition must be accomplished, are both many and multiform.

In the second place, the doctrines of Material Logic are not only far fewer and simpler than those of Formal Logic, they are also less independent; for the principles of the latter, once established, those of the other are either implicitly confirmed, or the foundation laid on which they can be easily rested.

In the third place, the study of Formal Logic is a more improving exercise; for, as exclusively conversant with the laws of thought, it necessitates a turning back of the intellect upon itself, which is a less easy, and, therefore, a more invigorating, energy, than the mere contemplation of the objects directly presented to our observation.

In the fourth place, the doctrines of Formal Logic are possessed of an intrinsic and necessary evidence, they shine out by their native light, and do not require any proof or corroboration beyond that which consciousness itself supplies. They do not, therefore, require, as a preliminary condition, any apparatus of acquired knowledge. Formal Logic is, therefore, better fitted than Material, for the purposes of academical instruction; for the latter, primarily conversant with the conditions of the external world, is in itself a less invigorating exercise, as determining the mind to a feebler and

more ordinary exertion, and, at the same time, cannot adequately be understood without the previous possession of such a complement of information, as it would be unreasonable to count upon in the case of those who are only commencing their philosophical studies.

II.

GENUS OF LOGIC.

(See above, Vol. I., p. 9.)

I.—SCIENCE.

A. Affirmative.

Stoici, (v. Alexander Aphrod. *In Topica*, Procem.; Diogenes Laertius, *Vita Zenonis*, L. vii., § 42). "Plato et Platonici et Academici omnes," (v. Camerarius, *Selectæ Disput. Philos.* Pars. i., qu. 3, p. 30).

(*a*)—SPECULATIVE SCIENCE.

Toletus, *In Un. Arist. Log., De Dial. in Communi*, Qu. ii., iv. Suarez, *Disp. Metaph.*, Disp. i. § iv. 26; Disp. xliv. § xiii. 54. "Communiter Thomistæ, ut Capreolus, Sotus, Masius, Flandra, Soncinas, Javellus: Omnes fere Scotistæ cum Scoto, ut Valera, Antonius Andreas, &c." (v. Ildephonsus de Penafiel, *Logicæ Disputationes*, Disp. i. qu. 4. *Cursus*, p. 79.) For Aquinas, Durandus, Niphus, Canariensis, see Antonius Ruvio, *Com. in Arist. Dialect.*, Procem. qu. 5. For Bacchonus, Javellus, Averroes, see Conimbricenses, *In Arist. Dial.* Procem. Q. iv. art. 5. Lalemandet, *Cursus Phil., Logica*, Disp. iii. part iii. Derodon, *Logica Restit., De Genere*, p. 45. Camerarius, *Disp. Phil.*, Pars i., qu. 3, 4. (That *Logica docens* a true science). For Pseudo-Augustinus, Avicenna, Alpharabius, see Conimbricenses, *Com. in Arist. Dial.* Procem. Qu. iv. art. 3. For Boethius, Mercado, Vera Cruce, Montanesius, see Masius, *Com. in Porph. et in Universam Aristotelis Logicam*, Sect. i., Procem. qu. v. *et seq.* Poncius, *De Nat. Log.*, Disp. ii., concl. 2. For Rapinæus, Petronius, Faber, see Camerarius, *Sel. Disp. Phil.*, Pars i., qu. 4, p. 44.

(*b*)—PRACTICAL SCIENCE.

Conimbricenses, *In Universam Aristotelis Dialecticam* Procem. Qu. iv., art 5. Fonseca, *In Metaph.* L. ii. c. 3, qu. 1, § 7. For Venetus, Albertus Magnus, Jandunus, see Ruvio, *l. c.* Schuler, *Philosophia nova Methodo Explicata.* Pars Prior, L. v. ex. i., p. 306. (1603). D'Abra de Raconis, *Summa Totius Philosophiæ, Log. Præl.*, c. i. Isendoorn, *Cursus Logicus*, L. i., c. 2, qu. 7. Biel, *In Sentent.*, L. ii. Prol. Occam, *Summa Totius Logicæ*, D. xxxix. qu. 6. For Aureolus, Bern. Mirandulanus see *Conimbricenses, l. c.* For Mathisius, Murcia, Vasquez, Eckius, see Camerarius, *Sel. Disp. Phil.* Pars. i., qu. 4, p. 44. Ildephonsus de Penafiel, *Log. Disp.* D. i. qu. 4, sect. 2. Oviedo, *Cursus Philosophicus, Log.*, Contr. Procem. ii. 5. Arriaga, *Cursus Philosophicus*, Disp. iii. § 4.

(*c*)—SPECULATIVE AND PRACTICAL.

Hurtado de Mendoza, *Log. Disp.* D. ii. § 2.

B. Negative.

For almost all the Greek commentators, see Zabarella, *Opera Logica, De Nat. Log.*, L. i. c. 5, and Smiglecius, *Logica*, D. ii. qu. 5. See also Ildephonsus de Penafiel, *Disp. Log.* D. i. qu. 1, § 1, p. 67.

II.—ART.

Scheibler, *Opera Logica*, Pars. i. c. 1, p. 49. J. C. Scaliger, *Exercitationes*, Exerc. i. 3. G. J. Vossius, *De Natura Artium*, L. iv., c. 2, § 4. Balforeus, *In Org.* Q. v. § 6, Procem., p. 31. Burgersdicius, *Institutiones Logicæ.* Lib. i. c. 1. Pacius, *Comm. in Org.* p. 1. Sanderson, *Log. Artis Compendium*, L. i. c. 1, p. 1, Cf. p. 192. Aldrich, *Artis Log. Compendium.* L. i. c. 1, p. 1. Hildenius, *Quæstiones et Commentaria in Organon*, p. 579 (1585.) Goclenius, *Problemata Logica et Philosophica.* Pars. i. qu. 3. Ramus, *Dialectica.* L. i. c. 1. Augustinus, *De Ordine*, ii. c. 15. Cicero, *De Claris Oratoribus*, c. 41. *De Oratore*, L. ii., c. 38.

Lovanienses, *Com. in Arist. Dial.* Præf. p. 3. Rodolphus Agricola, *De Dialecticæ Inventione*, L. ii. p. 255. Monlorius, (Bapt.), *Comm. in Anal. Pr.* Præf. Nunnesius, *De Constitut. Dial.*, p. 43. Downam, (Ramist), *Comm. in Ram. Dial.*, L. i. c. 1, p. 3. Paraeus, *Ars Logica*, p. 1, 1670. For Horatius Cornachinus, Ant. Bernardus Mirandulanus, Flamminius Nobilius, see Camerarius, *Sel. Disp. Phil.* Pars. i. q. 3, p. 30.

III.—SCIENCE AND ART.

Lalemandet, *Log.*, Disp. iii. Part iii. cl. 4. (*Logica utens*, an art; *Logica docens*, a speculative science.) Tartaretus, *In P. Hispanum*, f. 2, (Practical Science and Art.) P. Hispanus, *Copulata Omn. Tractat. Pet. Hisp. Parv. Logical.* T. i. f. 10, 1490. *Philosophia Vetus et Nova in Regia Burgundia olim Pertractata, Logica*, T. I., pp. 58, 59. 4th ed. London, 1685. Tosca, *Comp. Phil. Log.*, Tr. i. l. iv. c. 4, p. 208, (Practical Science and Art). Purchot, *Instit. Phil.*, T. I. Procem. p. 36. Eugenius, Λογικὴ, pp. 140, 141. Dupleix, *Logique*, p. 37. Facciolati, *Rudimenta Logicæ*, p. 5. Schmier, *Philosophia Quadripartita*, (v. Heumannus, *Acta Philosoph.*, iii. p. 67.) Aquinas (in Caramuel, *Phil. Realis et Rationalis*, Disp. ii. p. 3).

IV.—NEITHER SCIENCE NOR ART, BUT INSTRUMENT, ORGAN, OR HABIT, OR INSTRUMENTAL DISCIPLINE.

Philoponus, *In An. Prior., initio.* For Ammonius, (*Præf. in Præd.*), Alexander, (*In Topica*, i. c. 4; *Metaph.* ii. t. 15). Simplicius, (*Præf. in Præd.*), Zabarella, (*De Natura Logicæ*, L. i. c. 10.), Zimara, (*In Tabula v. Absurdum.*), Averroes, see Smiglecius, *Logica*, Disp. ii. qu. 6, p. 89. Aegidius, *In An. Post.* L. i. qu. 1. For Magnesius, Niger (Petrus), Villalpandeus, see Ruvio, *In Arist. Dial.*, procem. qu. 2. F. Crellius, *Isagoge Logica*, L. i. c. 1. p. 5. P. Vallius, *Logica*, T. I. procem. c. i. *et alibi.* Bartholinus, *Janitores Logici*, II. pp. 25 and 76. Bertius, *Logica Peripatetica*, pp. 6, 10. Themistius, *An. Post.* i. c. 24. Aquinas, *Opuscula*, 70, qu. *De Divisione Scientiæ Speculativæ*,—sed alibi *scientiam* vocat. (See Conimbricenses, *In Arist. Dial.*, T. I. qu.

iv. art. 5, p. 42). Balduinus, *In Quæsito an Logica sit Scientia.* Scaynus, *Paraphrasis in Organon.* Præf. p. 9.

V.—THAT, LOOSELY TAKING THE TERMS, LOGIC IS EITHER ART, OR SCIENCE, OR BOTH.

Zabarella, *Opera Logica, De Nat. Log.*, L. i. c. viii. D'Abra de Raconis, *Summa Tot. Phil. Præl. Log.*, L. iii., c. 1, p. 8, ed. Colon., (Practical Science). Balforeus, *In Organon*, Q. v. §§ 1, 6, pp. 20, 32. (Art). Derodon, *Logica Restit. De Procem. Log.*, p. 49, (Speculative Science). Crellius, *Isagoge*, pp. 1, 4. Bertius, *Logica Peripatetica*, pp. 11, 13. Aldrich, *Art. Log. Comp.*, L. ii. c. 8, T. i. (Art). Sanderson, *Log. Art. Comp. Append. Pr.*, c. 2, p. 192. (Art). Conimbricenses, *In Arist. Dial.*, T. I., p. 33. (Practical Science). *Philosophia Burgundia*, T. I. pp. 56, 59. Eustachius, *Summa Philosophiæ, Dialectica, Quæst.* Procem., i. p. 4. Nunnesius, *De Constit. Dial.*, ff. 43, 68. Scheibler, *Opera Logica*, pp. 48, 49. Scaynus, *Par. in Org.*, pp. 11, 12. Camerarius, *Sel. Disp. Phil.*, Pars. i. qu. 3, pp. 31, 38 (Speculative Science). B. Pereira, *De Commun. Princip. Omn. Rer. Natural.*, L. i. *De Phil.* c. 18, p. 60, 1618.

VI.—THAT AT ONCE SCIENCE (PART OF PHILOSOPHY) AND INSTRUMENT OF PHILOSOPHY.

Boethius, *Præf. in Porphyr.* (a Victorino Transl.) *Opera*, p. 48. Eustachius, *Summa Philosophiæ*, p. 8, (Scientia organica et practica.) For Simplicius, Alexander, Philoponus, &c., see Camerarius, *Sel. Disp. Phil.*, p. 30. Pacius, *Com. in Arist. Org.*, p. 4.

VII.—THAT QUESTION, WHETHER LOGIC PART OF PHILOSOPHY OR NOT, AN IDLE QUESTION.

Pacius, *Com. in Arist. Org.*, p. 4. Avicenna, (in Conimbricenses, *In Arist. Dial.*, Qu. iv. art. 4, T. I. p. 38.)

VIII.—THAT QUESTION OF WHETHER ART, SCIENCE, &c., IDLE —ONLY VERBAL.

Buffier, *Cours des Sciences, Seconde Logique*, § 421, p. 887.

Eugenius, Ἡ Λογικὴ, p. 140, has the following:—

"From what has been said, therefore, it clearly appears of what character are the diversities of Logic, and what its nature. For one logic is *Natural*, another *Acquired*. And of the *Natural*, there is one sort according to *Faculty*, another according to *Disposition*. And of the Acquired, there is again a kind according to *Art*, and a kind according to *Science*. And the Native Logic, according to Faculty, is the rational faculty itself with which every human individual is endowed, through which all are qualified for the knowledge and discrimination of truth, and which, in proportion as a man employs the less, the less is he removed from irrationality. But the Native Logic, according to Disposition, is the same faculty by which some, when they reason, are wont to exert their cogitations with care and attention, confusedly, indeed, and uncritically, still, however, in pursuit of the truth. The Acquired, according to Art, is the correct and corrected knowledge of the Rules, through which the intellectual energies are, without fault or failure, accomplished. But the Acquired, according to Science, is the exact and perfect knowledge both of the energies themselves, and also of the causes through which, and through which exclusively, they are capable of being directed towards the truth."

Logic. { Native, according to { Faculty. / Disposition. ; Acquired, according to { Art. / Science. }

"And thus Disposition adds to Faculty consuetude and a promptness to energise. Art, again, adds to Disposition a refinement and accuracy of Energy. Finally, Science adds to Art the consciousness of cause, and the power of rendering a reason in the

case of all the Rules. And the natural logician may be able, in his random reason, to apprehend that, so to speak, one thing has determined another, although the nature of this determination may be beyond his ken. But he whose disposition is exercised by reflection and imitation, being able easily to connect thought with thought, is cognisant of the several steps of the reasoning process, howbeit this otherwise may be confused and disjointed. But he who is disciplined in the art, knows exactly that, in an act of inference, there are required three terms, and that these also should be thus or thus connected. Finally, the scientific logician understands the reason,—why three terms enter into every syllogism,—why there are neither more nor fewer,—and why they behove to be combined in this, and in no other fashion.

"Wherefore to us the inquiry appears ridiculous, which is frequently, even to nausea, clamorously agitated concerning Logic—Whether it should be regarded as an *Art* or as a *Science*."

III.

DIVISIONS, VARIETIES, AND CONTENTS OF LOGIC.

(See above, Vol. I., p. 68.)

I. Logica,	Docens, χωρὶς πραγμάτων, Utens, ἐν χρήσει καὶ γυμνασίᾳ πραγμάτων,	v. Timpler, *Logicæ Systema*, L. i. c. i. quæst. 2, 3. Isendoorn, *Effata*, Centuria, i. Eff. 55. Crellius, *Isagoge*, Pars Prior, L. i. c. i. p. 12. Noldius, *Logica Recognita*, Procem. p. 13. Philoponus, *In. An. Pr.*, f. 4. Alstedius, *Encyclopædia*, pp. 29 and 406. v. Aristotle, *Metaph.*, L. vii. text, 23.
II. Logica,	Doctrinalis [Objectiva], Systematica [Objectiva], Habitualis, [Subjectiva],	v. Timpler, *Syst. Log.*, Appendix, p. 877. Noldius, *Log. Recog.*, Procem., p. 13.
III. Logica,	Pars Communis, Generalis, Pars Propria, Specialis,	adopted in different significations by Timpler, *Syst. Log.*, q. 19, p. 55. Theoph. Gale, *Logica*, pp. 6, 246, *et seq.* (1681.) Crellius, *Isagoge*, P. i. L. 1. c. 1, p. 3. Alstedius, *Encyclop.*, pp. 29 and 406.
IV. Logica,	Pura, Applicata,	*N.B.*—Averroes, (Pacius, *Com.* p. 2), has Logica appropriata seu particularis, and Logica communis=Universal, Abstract Logic.
V. Logica,	Abstracta, Concreta.	
VI. Logica,	Pars Communis, Pars Propria, Apodictica, Dialectica, Sophistica,	v. Timpler, *Syst. Log.*, p. 42. Isendoorn, *Effata*, Cent. i. Eff. 56.

VII. Logica,	*Εὑρετική vel τοπική*, Inventio. *Κριτική*. Judicium. Dispositio.	v. Timpler, *Syst. Log.*, p. 44. Crellius, *Isagoge*, pp. 10, 11, and Isendoorn, *Effata*, Cent. i. Eff., 51. Adopted by Agricola, *De Inv. Dial.*, L. i. p. 35. Melanchthon, *Erot. Dial.*, p. 10. Ramus, *Schol. Dialect.*, L. i. c. i., and L. ii. c. i. p. 351 *et seq.* Spencer, *Log.*, p. 11. Downam, *In Rami Dial.*, L. i. c. 2, p. 14. Perionius, *De Dialectica*, L. i. p. 6, (1544). Vossius, *De Nat. Artium sive Logica*, L. iv. c. ix. p. 217.
VIII. Logica,	Pars de Propositio. Pars de Judicio.	v. Timpler, *Syst. Log.*, p. 49.
IX. Logica,	Doctrina Dividendi Doctrina Definiendi. Doctrina Argumentandi.	v. Timpler, *Syst. Log.* p. 51. Isendoorn, *Effata*, Cent. i. Eff., 57. Boethius, (Augustin, Fonseca, &c.)
X. Logica,	Simplicis Apprehensionis. Judicii. Ratiocinationis. Noëtica, (*melius* Noematica.) Synthetica. Dianoetica.	v. Timpler, *Syst. Log.*, 52. Isendoorn, *Effata*, Cent. i. Eff., 58. Isendoorn, *Cursus Logicus*, p. 31, and *Effata*, Cent. i. § 59. Noldius, *Log. Rec.*, p. 9. Aquinas.
XI. Logica,	1. Ideas (notions). 2. Judgment. 3. Reasoning. 4. Method.	*L'Art de Penser*, Part i. Clericus, *Logica*, adopts this division, but makes Method third, Reasoning fourth.
XII. Logica,	1. Doctrine of Elements. 2. Doctrine of Method.	Kant, *Logik*; Krug, *Logik*.

1st, Called Analytic by Metz, *Instit. Log.* Twesten, *Die Logik, insbesondere die Analytik*, p. lii. Esser, *Logik*. Part i.

2d, Called Systematic or Architectonic by Bachmann, *Logik*, Part ii.

Called Synthetic by Esser (who includes under it also Applied Logic), *Logik*, Part ii.

XIII. Logicæ partes,
- Thematica—de materia operationi Logicæ subjecta.
- Organica — de instrumentis sciendi.

Mark Duncan, *Institutiones Logicæ*, Proleg. c. iii. § 2, p. 22. Burgersdicius, *Instit. Log.*, L. i. c. i. p. 5.

XIV. Logica,
- Communis, Generalis.
  1. De ordinibus rerum generalibus et attributis communissimis.
  2. De Vocibus et Oratione.
  3. De Ideis simplicibus et apprehensione simplici dirigenda.
  4. De Judicio et Propositione.
  5. De Discursu.
  6. De Dispositione seu Methodo.
- Specialis.
  - Genesis sen Inventio
    - Genesis stricta.
    - Genesis didactica.
  - Analysis
    - Hermeneutica.
    - Analytica and Critica.
- Genetica.
  - In ordine ad mentem — Logica stricte dicta.
  - In ordine ad alios—Interpretativa vel Hermeneutica genetica.
- Analytica.
  - Hermeneutica analytica.
  - Analytica stricta vel in specie.

Theophilus Gale (*Logica*, 1681), follows, (besides Keckermann and Burgersdyk), principally Clauberg and *L'Art de Penser* of Port Royal.

XV. Logica,
- Theoretica pars.
- Practica pars—(this including the Methodology and Applied Logic of Kant.)

Wolf, *Philos. Rationalis*, Pars i. and ii.

XVI.
- On Adrastean order, &c. of the books of the Organon, *vide* Ramus, *Scholæ Dial.*, L ii., c. 8., p. 354. Piccartus, *In Organum*, Prolegomena, p. 1 *et seq.*

XVI.* Logicæ partes,
1. Περὶ τῆς πρώτης ἐννοίας, or προλήψεως.
2. Περὶ σκέψεως.
3. Περὶ κρίσεως.
4. Περὶ διανοίας.
5. Περὶ μεθόδου.

Eugenius Diaconus, Λογικὴ, p. 144.

XVII. Logica,

- 1. Emendatrice.
- 2. Inventrice.
- 3. Giudicatrice.
- 4. Ragionatrice.
- 5. Ordinatrice.

Genovesi. A division different in some respects is given in his Latin Logic, Proleg. § 51, p. 22. The fourth part of the division in the Latin Logic is omitted in the Italian, or rather reduced to the second, and the fifth divided into two.

XVIII. Logica,

- Vetus,
  - *Porphyrii Isag.*
  - *Praed. . . .*
  - *Interpret. . .*

  Isendoorn, *Effata*, Cent. i. Eff. 52.
- Nova,
  - *Analyt. Pr. . .*
  - *Analyt. Post . .*
  - *Top. . . . .*
  - *Elench. . . .*

  Reason of terms, Pacius, *Comment. in Org., In Porph. Isag.* p. 3.

XIX. Logica,

- Στοχειολογική.
- Συλλογιστική.
  - Apodictica.
  - Topica.
  - Sophistica.

Isendoorn, *Effata*, Cent. i. Eff. 56. (From John Hospinian, *De Controversiis Dialecticis.*)

XX. Logica,

- Στοιχειολογική.
- Συλλογιστική.
  - Analytica
    - Prior.
    - Posterior.
  - Dialectica
    - Topica.
    - Sophistica.

Vossius, *De Natura Artium sive de Logica*, L. iv. c. ix. p. 220.

XXI. Logica,

- Analytica
  - prodromus de Interpretatione.
  - universe de Syllogismo.
  - speciatim de Demonstratione.
- Dialectica
  - prodromus de Categoriis.
  - de Syll. verisimili.
  - de Syll. sophistico sive pirastico.

Vossius, *De Natura Artium*, p. 220.

XXII. Logica,

- Dialectica.
- Analytica.

Aristotle, in Laertius v. Vossius, *De Nat. Art. sive De Logica*, L. iv. c. ix. § 11, p. 219.

XXIII. Logica de

- Rebus quæ significantur.
- Vocibus quæ significant.

Stoicorum, see Vossius, *De Nat. Art. sive De Logica*, L. iv. c. ix. § 7, p. 218.

XXIV. Logicæ partes de

- Loquendo.
- Eloquendo.
- Proloquendo.
- Proloquiorum summa.

Varro, vide Vossius, *De. Nat. Art.*, L. iv. c. ix. § 8, p. 219.

XXV. Logica,	Πρὸς εὕρεσιν. Πρὸς κρίσιν. Πρὸς χρῆσιν.	Aristotle (?) in Laertius, L. v. § 28, p. 284. Alexander Aphrod. in nota Aldobrandini.
Logica,	Νοητική, Apprehensiva. Κρίσιμος vel Κριτική, Judicativa. Διαλεκτική, Argumentativa.	Caramuel Lobkowitz, *Rationalis et Realis Philosophia, Logica seu Phil. Rat.* Disp. ii. p. 3.
Logicæ partes,	Divisio. Definitio. Argumentatio.	v. Crellius, *Isagoge*, Pars. prior, c. i. p. 10.
Logicæ partes,	Apodictica. Dialectica. Sophistica.	v. Crellius, *Isagoge*, Pars. prior, c. i. p. 10. Isendoorn, *Effata*, Cent. i. Eff. 54.
Logicæ partes,	Analytica. Topica.	Crellius, *Isagoge*, Pars. prior, c. i. p. 10.

Stoicheiology (pure) should contain the doctrine of Syllogism, without distinction of Deduction or Induction. Deduction, Induction, Definition, Division, from the laws of thought, should come under pure Methodology. All are processes. (v. Cæsalpinus, *Quæst. Perip. sub init.*)

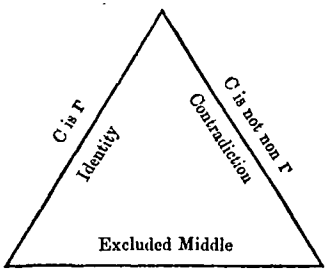
Perhaps, 1°, Formal Logic, (from the laws of thought proper), should be distinguished from, 2°, Abstract Logic, (material, but of abstract general matter); and then, 3°, A Psychological Logic might be added as a third part, considering how Reasoning, &c., is affected by the constitution of our minds. Applied Logic is properly the several sciences.

Or may not Induction and Deduction come under abstract Material Logic?

IV.

LAWS OF THOUGHT.

(See Vol. I., p. 84.)



The laws of Identity and Contradiction, each infers the other, but only through the principle of Excluded Middle; and the principle of Excluded Middle only exists through the supposition of the two others. Thus, the principles of Identity and Contradiction cannot move,—cannot be applied, except through supposing the principle of Excluded Middle; and this last cannot be conceived existent, except through the supposition of the two former. They are thus co-ordinate but inseparable. Begin with any one, the other two follow as corollaries.

(*a*)—Primary Laws of Thought,—in general.

See the following authors on :—Dreier, *Disput. ad Philosophiam Primam*, Disp. v. Aristotle, *Analyt. Post.* i. c. 11, §§ 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7. Schramm, *Philosophia Aristotelica*, p. 36. Lippius, *Metapyhsica Magna*, L. i. c. i., p. 71 *et seq.* Stahl, *Regulæ Philosophicæ*, Tit. i., reg. i. p. 2 *et seq.*, reg. ii., p. 8 *et seq.*, Tit. xix. reg. viii., p. 520 *et seq.* Chauvin, *Lexicon Philosophicum, v. Metaphysica.* Bisterfeld, evolves all out of *ens,—ens est.* See *Philosophia Prima*, c. ii. p. 24 *et seq.* Bobrik, *System der Logik*, § 70, p. 247 *et seq.*

Laws of Thought are of two kinds :—1°. The laws of the Thinkable,—Identity, Contradiction, &c. 2°. The laws of Thinking in

a strict sense—viz. laws of Conception, Judgment, and Reasoning. See Scheidler, *Psychologie*, p. 15, ed. 1833.

That they belong to Logic:—Ramus *Schol. Dial.*, L. ix, p. 549.

Is Affirmation or Negation prior in order of thought? and thus on order and mutual relation of the Laws among themselves, as co-ordinate or derived; (see separate Laws). Fracastorius, *Opera, De Intellectione*, L. i. f. 125 b., makes negation an act prior to affirmation; therefore principle of Contradiction prior to principle of Identity.—Esser, *Logik*, § 28, p. 57. Sigwart, *Handbuch zu Vorlesungen über die Logik*, § 38 *et seq.* Piccolomineus, *De Mente Humana*, L. iii., c. 4. p. 1301, on question—Is affirmative or negative prior? Schulz, *Prüf. der Kant. Krit. der reinen Vernunft*, I. p. 78., 2d ed. Weiss, *Lehrbuch der Logik*, § 81 *et seq.* pp. 61, 62, 1805. Castillon, *Memoires de l'Académie de Berlin* (1803) p. 8, (Contradiction and Identity co-ordinate). A. Andreas, *In Arist. Metaph.* iv. Qu. 5, p. 21. (Affirmative prior to negative.) Leibnitz, *Œuvres Philosophiques, Nouv. Essais*, L. iv. ch. 2, § 1, p. 327, ed. Raspe. (Identity prior to Contradiction.) Wolf, *Ontologia*, §§ 55, 288—(Contradiction first, Identity second). Derodon, *Metaphysica*, c. iii., p. 75 *et seq.* 1669. (Contradiction first, Excluded Middle second, Identity third). Fonseca, *In Metaph.*, I. 849. Biunde, *Psychologie*, Vol. I., part ii. § 151, p. 159. (That principle of Contradiction, and principle of Reason and Consequent not identical, as Wolf and Reimarus hold.) Nic. Taurellus, *Philosophiæ Triumphus*, &c., p. 124. Arnheim, 1617. "Cum simplex aliqua sit affirmatio, negatio non item, hanc illam sequi concludimus," &c. Chauvin, *Lexicon Philosophicum*, *v. Metaphysica.*

By whom introduced into Logic:—Eberstein, (*Über die Beschaffenheit der Logik und Metaphysik der reinen Peripatetiker*, p. 21, Halle, 1800), says that Darjes, in 1737, was the first to introduce Principle of Contradiction into Logic. That Buffier, and not Reimarus, first introduced principle of Identity into Logic, see Bobrik, *Logik*, § 70, p. 249.

(*b*)—PRIMARY LAWS OF THOUGHT,—IN PARTICULAR.

1. Principle of Identity. "Omne ens est ens." Held good by An-

tonius Andreas, *In Metaph.* iv., qu. 5. (apud Fonsecam, *In Metaph.* I. p. 849; melius apud Suarez, *Select. Disp. Metaph.* Disp. iii. sect. iii. n. 4.) Derodon, *Metaphysica*, c. iii., p. 77. J. Sergeant, *Method to Science*, p. 133—136 and after. (Splits it absurdly.) Boethius—"Nulla propositio est verior illa in qua idem prædicatur de seipso." (Versor, *In P. Hispani Summulas Logicales*, Tr. vii., p. 441 (1st ed. 1487); et Buridanus, *In Sophism.*) "Propositiones illas oportet esse notissimas per se in quibus idem de se ipso prædicatur, ut 'Homo est homo,' vel quarum prædicata in definitionibus subjectarum includuntur, ut 'Homo est animal.'" Aquinas, *Contra Gentiles*, L. i. c. 10. *Opera* T. XVIII. p. 7, Venet. 1786. Prior to principle of Contradiction—Leibnitz, *Nouveaux Essais*, p. 377. Buffier, *Principes du Raisonnement*, II. art 21, p. 204. Rejected as identical and nugatory by Fonseca, *loc. cit.* Suarez, *loc. cit.* Wolf, *Ontologia*, §§ 55, 288, calls it Principium Certitudinis, and derives it from Principium Contradictionis.

2. Principle of Contradiction—*ἀξίωμα τῆς ἀντιφάσεως.* Aristotle, *Metaph.*, L. iii. 3; x. 5. (Fonseca, *In Metaph.* T. I., p. 850, L. iv. (iii.) c. 3.) *Anal. Post.* L. i. c. 11 c. 2, § 13. (On Aristotle and Plato, see Mansel's *Prolegomena*, pp. 283, 284.) Stahl, *Regulæ Philosophicæ*, Tit. i. reg. i. Suarez, *Select Disp. Phil.*, Disp. iii. § 3. Timpler, *Metaph.* L. i., c, 8 qu. 14. Derodon, *Metaphysica*, p. 75 etc. Lippius, *Metaphysica*, L. i. c. i., p. 73. Bernardi, *Thes. Aristot., vv. Principium, Contradictio.* Leibnitz, *Oeuvres Philosophiques, Nouv. Ess.*, L. iv. c. 2. Ramus, "Axioma Contradictionis," *Scholæ Dial.* L. ix. c. i., L. iv. c. 2, § 1, p. 548. Gul. Xylander, *Institutiones Aphoristicæ Logices Aristot.*, p. 24, (1577), "Principium principiorum, hoc est, lex Contradictionis." Philoponus, *ἀξίωμα τῆς ἀντιφάσεως, v. In Post. An.* f. 30 b. *et seq.* Ammonius, *ἀξίωμα τῆς ἀντιφάσεως, In De Interpret.* f. 94, Ald. 1503; but principium Exclusi Medii, Scheibler, *Topica*, c. 19. On Definition of Contradictories, v. Scheibler, *Ibid.* On Two Principles of Contradiction,—Negative and Positive, *v.* Zabarella, *Opera Logica, In An. Post.* i. t. 83, p. 807.

Conditions of.—Aristotle, *Metaph.*, L. iv., c. 6. Bernardi, *Thesaurus Arist.*, v. *Contrad.*, p. 300.

Proof attempted by—Clauberg, *Ontosophia*, § 26, (Degerando, *Histoire de Philosophie*, T. II. p. 57), through Excluded Middle.

3. Principle of Excluded Middle—*ἀξίωμα διαιρετικόν.*

"'Αξίωμα διαιρετικόν, divisivum, dicitur a Græcis *principium contradictionis affirmativum*; 'Oportet de omni re affirmare aut negare,'" Goclenius, *Lexicon Philosophicum.* Lat. p. 136. Zabarella, *In. An. Post.*, L. i., text 83, *Opera Logica*, p. 807. Conimbricenses, *In Org.*, II., 125. Lucian, *Opera*, II. p. 44, (ed. Hemsterhuis). Aristotle, *Metaph.*, L. iv. (iii.) c. 7; *An. Post.*, L. i. 2; ii. 13, (Mansel's *Prolegomena*, p. 283). Joannes Philoponus, (v. Bernardi, *Thes. v. Contrad.*, p. 300). Piccartus, *Isagoge*, pp. 290, 291. Javellus, *In. Metaph.*, L. iv. qu. 9. Suarez, *Disp. Metaph.*, Disp. iii., sect. 3, § 5. Stahl, *Regulæ Philos.*, Tit. i. reg. 2. Wolf, *Ontologia*, §§ 27, 29, 56, 71, 498. Fonseca, *In. Metaph.*, L. iv. c. iii. qu. 1. *et seq.*, T. I. p. 850. (This principle not first). Timpler, *Metaphysica*, L. ii. c. 8, qu. 15. Derodon, *Metaph.*, p. 76 (Secundum principium). Lippius, *Metaphysica*, L. i. c. i., pp. 72, 75. Chauvin, *Lexicon Philosophicum, v. Metaphysica.* Scheibler, *Topica*, c. 19. Hurtado de Mendoza, *Disp. Metaph.*, Disp. iii., § 3, (Caramuel, *Rat. et Real. Phil.*, § 452, p. 68).

Whether identical with Principle of Contradiction.

Affirmative,—

Javellus, *l. c.* Mendoza, *Disp. Metaph.*, D. iii. § 3. Leibnitz, *Oeuvres Philosophiques, Nouv. Ess.*, L. iv. c. 2, p. 327.

Negative,—

Fonseca, *Disp. Met.* Disp. iv. c. 3, 9. Suarez, *Disp. Metaph.*, Disp. iii. § 3. Stahl, *Reg. Phil.* Tit. i. reg. 2.

Whether a valid and legitimate Law.

Fischer, *Logik*, § 64 *et seq.* (Negative).—Made first of all principles by Alexander de Ales, *Metaph.*, xiv. text 9: "Conceptus omnes simplices, ut resolvuntur ad ens, ita omnes conceptus compositi resolvuntur ad hoc principium—*De quolibet affirmatio vel negatio.*" J. Picus Mirandulanus, (after Aristotle), *Conclusiones, Opera*, p. 90. Philoponus, *In An Post.* i. f. 9 b, (Brandis, *Scholia*, p. 199.) Τὸ δ' ἅπαν φάναι ἢ ἀποφάναι, ἢ εἰς τὸ

ἀδύνατον ἀπόδειξις λαμβάνει. Aristotle, *An. Post.* i. c. 11. § 3. Ἀντίφασις δὲ ἀντίθεσις ἧς οὐκ ἔστι μεταξὺ καθ' αὑτήν. *An. Post.* i. c. 2, § 13. Μεταξὺ ἀντιφάσεως οὐκ ἐνδέχεται οὐθέν. *Metaph.* L. iii. c. 7. Ἐπεὶ ἀντιφάσεως οὐδὲν ἀνὰ μέσον, φανερὸν ὅτι ἐν τοῖς ἐναντίοις ἔσται τὸ μεταξύ. *Physica*, L. v. c. 3, § 5. See also *Post. An.* L. i. c. i. § 4, p. 414; c. 2, § 13, p. 417; c. 11. § 3, p. 440, (vide Scheibler, *Topica*, c. 19; and Mansel's *Prolegomena*, p. 283, on Aristotle.)

4. Principle of Reason and Consequent.

That can be deduced from Principle of Contradiction.

Wolf, *Ontologia*, § 70. Baumgarten, *Metaphysik*, § 18.

Jakob, *Grundriss der allgemeinen Logik und Kritische Anfangsgründe der allgemeinen Metaphysik*, p. 38, 3d ed., 1794. (See Kiesewetter, *l. c.*)

That not to be deduced from Principle of Contradiction.

Kiesewetter, *Allgemeine Logik; Weitere Auseinandersetzung*, P. I. *ad* §§ 20, 21, p. 57 *et seq.* Hume, *On Human Nature*, Book i. part. iii. § 8. Schulze, *Logik*, § 18, 5th ed., 1831.

V.

NEW ANALYTIC OF LOGICAL FORMS—GENERAL RESULTS—FRAGMENTS.

(*a*) EXTRACT FROM PROSPECTUS OF "ESSAY TOWARDS A NEW ANALYTIC OF LOGICAL FORMS."

(First published in 1846.[a] See above, Vol. I., pp. 144, 244.—ED.)

"Now, what has been the source of all these evils, I proceed to relate, and shall clearly convince those who have an intellect and a will to attend,—that a trivial slip in the elementary precepts of a Logical Theory, becomes the cause of mightiest errors in that Theory itself."—GALEN. (*De Temperamentis*, l. i. c. 5.)

"THIS New Analytic is intended to complete and simplify the old;—to place the keystone in the Aristotelic arch. Of Abstract Logic, the theory, in particular of Syllogism, (bating some improvements, and some errors of detail), remains where it was left by the genius of the Stagirite; if it have not receded, still less has it advanced. It contains the truth; but the truth, partially, and not always correctly, developed,—in complexity,—even in confusion. And why? Because Aristotle, by an oversight, marvellous certainly in him, was prematurely arrested in his analysis; began his synthesis before he had fully sifted the elements to be recomposed; and, thus, the system which, almost spontaneously, would have evolved itself into unity and order, he laboriously, and yet imperfectly, constructed by sheer intellectual force, under a load of limitations and corrections and rules, which, deforming the symmetry,

a An extract corresponding in part with that now given from the Prospectus of "Essay towards a New Analytic of Logical Forms," is republished in the *Discussions on Philosophy*, p. 650. To this extract the Author has prefixed the following notice regarding the date of his doctrine of the Quantification of the Predicate:—"Touching the principle of an explicitly *Quantified Predicate*, I had, by 1833, become convinced of the necessity to extend and correct the logical doctrine upon this point. In the article on Logic (in the *Edinburgh Review*) first published in 1833, the theory of Induction there maintained proceeds on a thorough quantification of the predicate, in affirmative propositions.

Before 1840, I had, however, become convinced that it was necessary to extend the principle equally to negatives; for I find, by academical documents, that in that year, at latest, I had publicly taught the unexclusive doctrine."—*Discussions*, p. 650.—ED.

has seriously impeded the usefulness, of the science. This imperfection, as I said, it is the purpose of the New Analytic to supply.

"In the first place, in the Essay there will be shown, that the Syllogism proceeds, not as has hitherto, virtually at least, been taught, in one, but in the *two* correlative and counter *wholes* (Metaphysical) of *Comprehension*, and (Logical) of *Extension*; the major premise in the one whole, being the minor premise in in the other, &c.—Thus is relieved, a radical defect and vital inconsistency in the present logical system.

"In the second place, the self-evident truth,—That we can only rationally deal with what we already understand, determines the simple logical postulate,—*To state explicitly what is thought implicitly.* From the consistent application of this postulate, on which Logic ever insists, but which Logicians have never fairly obeyed, it follows :—that, logically, we ought to take into account the *quantity*, always understood in thought, but usually, and for manifest reasons, elided in its expression, not only of the *subject*, but also of the *predicate*, of a judgment. This being done, and the necessity of doing it will be proved against Aristotle and his repeaters, we obtain *inter alia*, the ensuing results :—

"1°. That the *preindesignate terms* of a proposition, whether subject or predicate, are never, on that account, thought as *indefinite* (or indeterminate) in quantity. The only indefinite, is *particular*, as opposed to *definite*, quantity; and this last, as it is either of an extensive *maximum* undivided, or of an extensive *minimum* indivisible, constitutes quantity *universal*, (general), and quantity *singular*, (individual). In fact, *definite* and *indefinite* are the only quantities of which we ought to hear in Logic; for it is only as indefinite that particular, it is only as definite that individual and general, quantities have any (and the same) logical avail.

"2°. The revocation of the *two Terms of a proposition* to their *true relation*; a proposition being always an *equation* of its subject and its predicate.

"3°. The consequent reduction of the *Conversion of Propositions* from three species to *one*,—that of Simple Conversion.

"4°. The reduction of all the *General Laws of Categorical Syllogisms* to a *Single Canon.*

"5°. The evolution from that *one canon* of all the *Species and varieties of Syllogism.*

"6°. The *abrogation* of all the *Special Laws of Syllogism.*

"7°. A demonstration of the *exclusive possibility of Three syllogistic Figures;* and (on new grounds) the scientific and final *abolition of the Fourth.*

"8°. A manifestation that *Figure* is an *unessential variation* in syllogistic form; and the consequent *absurdity of Reducing* the syllogisms of the other figures to the first.

"9°. An enouncement of *one Organic Principle* for *each Figure.*

"10°. A determination of the true *number* of the legitimate *Moods;* with

"11°. Their *amplification* in number (*thirty-six*);

"12°. Their numerical *equality* under all the figures; and,

"13°. Their *relative equivalence,* or virtual identity, throughout every schematic difference.

"14°. That, in the *second* and *third* figures, the extremes holding both the same relation to the middle term, there *is not,* as in the first, *an opposition and subordination between a term major and a term minor, mutually containing* and *contained, in the counter wholes of Extension and Comprehension.*

"15°. Consequently, in the *second* and *third* figures, there is *no determinate major and minor premise,* and there are *two indifferent conclusions;* whereas, in the *first* the *premises* are *determinate,* and there is a *single proximate conclusion.*

"16°. That the *third,* as the figure in which *Comprehension* is predominant, is more appropriate to *Induction.*

"17°. That the *second,* as the figure in which *Extension* is predominant, is more appropriate to *Deduction.*

"18°. That the *first,* as the figure in which *Comprehension* and *Extension* are in *equilibrium,* is common to *Induction* and *Deduction,* indifferently.

"In the *third* place, a scheme of Symbolical Notation will be given, wholly different in principle and perfection from those which have been previously proposed; and showing out, in all their old and new applications, the propositional and syllogistic forms, with even a mechanical simplicity.

"This Essay falls naturally into two parts. There will be contained,—in the *first,* a systematic exposition of the new doctrine itself; in the *second,* an historical notice of any occasional antici-

pations of its several parts which break out in the writings of previous philosophers.

"Thus, on the new theory, many valid *forms* of judgment and reasoning, in ordinary use, but which the ancient logic continued to ignore, are now openly recognised as legitimate; and many *relations*, which heretofore lay hid, now come forward into the light. On the one hand, therefore, Logic certainly becomes more complex. But on the other, this increased complexity proves only to be a higher development. The developed Syllogism is, in effect, recalled, from multitude and confusion, to order and system. Its laws, erewhile many, are now few,—we might say one alone,—but thoroughgoing. The exceptions, formerly so perplexing, have fallen away; and the once formidable array of limitary rules has vanished. The science now shines out in the true character of beauty,—*as One at once and Various.* Logic thus accomplishes its final destination; for as 'Thrice-greatest Hermes,' speaking in the mind of Plato, has expressed it,—'*The end of Philosophy is the intuition of Unity.*'"

(*b*)—Logic,—Its Postulates.

(November 1848—See above, Vol. I., p. 114.)

I. To state explicitly what is thought implicitly. In other words, to determine what is meant before proceeding to deal with the meaning. Thus in the proposition *Men are animals*, we should be allowed to determine whether the term *men* means *all* or *some men*,—whether the term *animals* means *all* or *some animals*; in short, to quantify both the subject and predicate of the proposition. This postulate applies both to Propositions and to Syllogisms.[a]

[a] See (quoted by Wallis, *Logica*, p. 291) Aristotle, *An. Prior.*, L. i., c. 33 (Pacius, c. 32, §§ 2, 3, 4, p. 261), and Ramus, (from Downam, *'In P. Rami Dialect.'*; L. ii., c. 9, p. 410): What is understood to be supplied; [*Ramus Dial.*, L. ii., c. 9. "Si qua [de argumentationis consequentia propter crypsin] dubitatio fuerit, explenda quæ desunt; amputanda quæ supersunt; et pars quælibet in locum redigenda situ est." [Cf. Ploucquet, *Elementa Philosophiæ Contemplativæ*, § 29, p. 5. Stutgardiæ, 1778. "Secundum sensum lo-

II. Throughout the same Proposition, or Immediate (not mediate) Reasoning, to use the same words, and combinations of words, to express the same thought[α], (that is, in the same Extension and Comprehension), and thus identity to be presumed.

Thus a particular in one (prejacent) proposition of an immediate reasoning, though indefinite, should denote the *same part* in the other. This postulate applies to inference immediate, *e. g.* Conversion.

Predesignate in same logical unity, (proposition or syllogism), in same sense, both Collective or both Distributive. That one term of a proposition or syllogism should not be used distributively and another collectively.

III. And, *e contra*, throughout the same logical unity, (immediate reasoning), to denote and presume denoted the same sense (notion or judgment) by the same term or terms.[β]

This does not apply to the different propositions of a Mediate Inference.

IV. (or V.) To leave, if necessary, the thought undetermined, as subjectively uncertain, but to deal with it only as far as certain or determinable. Thus a whole may be truly predicable, though we know only the truth of it as a part. Therefore, we ought to be able to say *some at least* when we do not know, and cannot, therefore, say determinately, either that *some only* or that *all* is true.

(January 1850.)

III. (or IV.) To be allowed, in an immediate reasoning, to de-

gicum cum omni termino jungendum est signum quantitatis."—Ed.]

α That words must be used in the same sense. See Aristotle, *Anal. Pr.*, L. i., cc. 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, &c.

β If these postulates (II. and III.) were not cogent, we could not convert, at least not use the converted proposition, (unless the I. were cogent, the *convertenda* would be false). *All man is* (*an*) *animal*, is converted into *Some animal is* (*all*) *man*. But if the *some animal* here were not thought in and limited to the sense of the convertend, it would be false. So in the Hypothetical proposition, *If the Chinese are Mahometans, they are* (*some*) *infidels ;* the word *infidel*, unless thought in a meaning limited to and true of *Mahometans*, is inept. But if it be so limited, we can (contrary to the doctrines of the logicians) argue back from the position of the consequent to the position of the antecedent, and from the sublation of the antecedent to the sublation of the consequent, though false. If not granted, Logic is a mere childish play with the vagueness and ambiguities of language [Cf. Titius, *Ars Cogitandi*, c. xii., § 26.—Ed.]

note, that *another* part, *other*, or *some*, is used in the conclusion, from what was in the antecedent. Inference of *Sub-contrariety.*

That the *some*, if not otherwise qualified, means *some only*,—this by presumption.

That the Term (Subject, or Predicate) of a Proposition shall be converted with its quantity unchanged, *i. e.* in the same extension. This violated, and violation cause of error, and confusion. No *per accidens*, for the real terms compared are the *quantified* terms, and we convert only the terms compared in the prejacent or convertenda.

That the same terms, apart from the quantity, *i. e.* in the same comprehension, should be converted. As before stated, such terms are new and different. No Contraposition, for contraposition is only true in some cases, and even in these it is true accidentally, not by conversion, but through contradiction; *i. e.* same Comprehension.

That we may see the truth from the necessary validity of the logical process, and not infer the validity of the logical process from its accidental truth. Conversion *per accidens*, and Contraposition, being thus accidentally true in some cases only, are logically inept, as not true in all.

To translate out of the complexity, redundance, deficiency, of common language into logical simplicity, precision, and integrity.[a]

(December 1849).

As Logic considers the form and not the matter, but as the form is only manifested in application to some matter, Logic postulates to employ any matter in its examples.

(January 1850).

That we may be allowed to translate into logical language the rhetorical expressions of ordinary speech. Thus the Exceptive and Limitative propositions in which the predicate and subject are predesignated, are to be rendered into logical simplicity.

a See above, p. 252, note a.—Ed.

(May 1850).

As Logic is a formal science, and professes to demonstrate by abstract formulæ, we should know, therefore, nothing of the notions and their relations except *ex facie* of the propositions. This implies the necessity of overtly quantifying the predicate.

(*c*)—Quantification of Predicate,—Immediate Inference,—Conversion,—Opposition.[a]

(See above, Vol. I., pp. 244, 262.)

We now proceed to what has been usually treated under the relation of Propositions, and previously to the matter of Inference altogether; but which I think it would be more correct to consider as a species of Inference, or Reasoning, or Argumentation, than as merely a preparatory doctrine. For in so far as these relations of Propositions warrant us, one being given, to educe from it another,—this is manifestly an inference or reasoning. Why it has not always been considered in this light, is evident. The inference is immediate; that is, the conclusion or second proposition is necessitated directly and without a medium, by the first. There are only two propositions and two notions in this species of argumentation; and the logicians have in general limited *reasoning* or *inference* to a mediate eduction of one proposition out of the correlation of two others, and have thus always supposed the necessity of three terms or collated notions.

But they have not only been, with few exceptions, unsystematic in their procedure, they have all of them, (if I am not myself mistaken), been fundamentally erroneous in their relative doctrine

There are various Immediate Inferences of one proposition from another. Of these some have been wholly overlooked by the logicians; whilst what they teach in regard to those which they do consider, appears to me at variance with the truth.

I shall make no previous enumeration of all the possible species

[a] Appendix (*c*), from p. 255 to p. 274, was usually delivered by the author as a Lecture, supplementary to the doctrine of Conversion as given above, vol. i., p. 262.—Ed.

of Immediate Inference; but shall take them up in this order:—I shall consider, 1°, Those which have been considered by the logicians; and, 2°, Those which have not. And in treating of the first group, I shall preface what I think the true doctrine by a view of that which you will find in logical books.

The first of these is *Conversion*. When, in a categorical proposition, (for to this we now limit our consideration), the Subject and Predicate are transposed, that is, the notion which was previously the subject becomes the predicate, and the notion which was previously the predicate becomes the subject, the proposition is said to be converted.[α] The proposition given, and its product, are together called the *judicia conversa*, or *propositiones conversæ*, which I shall not attempt to render into English. The relation itself in which the two judgments stand, is called *conversion*, *reciprocation*, *transposition*, and sometimes *obversion*, (*conversio*, *reciprocatio*, *transpositio*, *obversio*.)

The original or given proposition is called the *Converse*, or *Converted*, sometimes the *Prægacent*, *Judgment*, (*judicium*, or *propositio*, *conversum*, *conversa*, *prægacens*); the other, that into which the first is converted, is called the *Converting*, and sometimes the *Subjacent*, *Judgment*, (*propositio*, or *jud. convertens*, *subjacens*). It would be better to call the former the *Convertend*, (*pr. convertenda*), the latter the *Converse*, (*pr. conversa*). This language I shall use.[β]

α [Definitions of conversion in general. Ἀντιστροφή ἐστιν ἰσοστροφή τις, Philoponus, (or Ammonius), *In An. Pr.*, i. c. 2, f. 11 b. So Magentinus, *In An. Pr.* i. c. 2, f. 3 b. Anonymus, *De Syllogismo*, f. 42 b. Προτάσεως ἀντιστροφὴ ἔστι κοινωνία δύο προτασέων κατὰ τοὺς ὅρους ἀνάπαλιν τιθεμένους, μετὰ τοῦ συναληθεύειν. Alexander, *In An. Pr.* i. c. 4, f. 15 b. See the same in different words, by Philoponus, (Ammonius), *In An. Pr.*, i. c. 2, f. 11 b., and copied from him by Magentinus, *In An. Pr.*, f. 3 b. Cf. Boethius, *Opera*, *Introductio ad Syllogismos*, p. 574. Wegelin, in *Gregorii Anonymi Phil. Syntag.* (circa 1260), L. v., c. 12. p. 621. Nicephorus Blemmidas, *Epit. Log.*, c. 31, p. 221.]

β See above, vol. i., p. 262.—ED.

[Names for the two propositions in Conversion.

I. Name for the two correlative propositions—Conversa, Twesten, *Logik*, § 87, Contraposita, *Id. ibid.*

II. Original, or Given Proposition.

a) ἡ προηγουμένη, προκειμένη, ἀντιστρεφομένη πρότασις—Cf. Strigelius, *In Melanchth. Erot. Dial.*, L. ii., p. 581. Ἀντιστρεφούσαι προτάσεις, Philoponus, (quoted by Wegelin, *l. c.*)

b) Conversa (= Convertenda) vulgo. Scotus, *Quæstiones in An. Prior.*, i. q. 12. Corvinus, *Instit. Phil.*, § 510. Richter, *De Conversione*, 1740. Halæ Magdeb. Baumgarten, *Logica*, § 278. Ulrich, *Instit. Log. et Met.*, § 182, p. 188.

c) Convertibilis (raro).

d) Converteus, Micraelius, *Lex. Phil. v.*

Such is the doctrine touching Conversion, taught even to the present day. This in my view is beset with errors; but all these errors originate in two, as these two are either the cause or the occasion of every other.

The First cardinal error is,—That the quantities are not converted with the quantified terms. For the real terms compared in the Convertend, and which, of course, ought to reappear without change, except of place, in the Converse, are not the naked, but the quantified terms. This is evident from the following considerations:

1°, The Terms of a Proposition are only terms as they are terms of relation; and the relation here is the relation of comparison.

2°, As the Propositional Terms are terms of comparison, so they are only compared as Quantities,—quantities relative to each other. An Affirmative Proposition is simply the declaration of an equation, a Negative Proposition is simply the declaration of a non-equation, of its terms. To change, therefore, the quantity of either, or of both Subject and Predicate, is to change their correlation,—the point of comparison; and to exchange their quantities, if different, would be to invert the terminal interdependence, that is, to make the less the greater, and the greater the less.

3°, The Quantity of the Proposition in Conversion remains always the same; that is, the absolute quantity of the Converse must be exactly equal to that of the Convertend. It was only from overlooking the quantity of the predicate, (the second error to which we

Conversio. Twesten, *Logik.*, § 87. Antecedens, Scotus, *l. c.* Strigelius, *l. c.*

e) Præjacens, Scheibler, *Opera Logica, De Propositionibus*, Pars. iii. c. x. p. 479.

f) Exposita, Aldrich, *Comp.*, L. i. c. 2. Whately, *Logic*, p. 69. Propositio exposita, or exponens, quite different as used by Logicians, v. Schegkius, *In Arist. Org.* 162 (and above, vol. i., p. 263.)

g) Convertenda, Corvinus, *loc. cit.* Richter, *loc. cit.*

h) Contraponens, Twesten, *Ibid.*

i) Prior, Boethius, *De Syllog. Categ.* L. I. *Opera*, p. 588.

k) Principium, Darjes, *Via ad Veritatem*, § 234.

III. Product of Conversion,

a) ἡ ἀντιστρέφουσα. See Strigelius, *loc. cit.*

b) Convertens, Subjacens, Scotus, *Quæstiones, In An. Prior*, i. 9, 24, f. 276, *et passim*. Krug, *Logik*, § 65, p. 205, and logicians in general.

c) Conversa, Boethius, *Opera, Introd. ad Syll.*, pp. 575 *et seq.*, 587 *et seq.*; Melanchthon, *Erotemata*, L. ii. p. 581, and Strigelius, *ad loc.* Micraelius, *Lex. Phil.*, *v. Conversio*. Noldius, *Logica Recognita*, p. 263, says that the first should more probably be called Convertibilia, or Convertenda, and the second Conversa.

d) Conversum, Twesten, *loc. cit.*

e) Contrapositum, *Id. ibid.*

f) Conclusio, Darjes, *Via ad Veritatem*, § 234.

shall immediately advert), that two propositions, exactly equal in quantity, in fact the same proposition, perhaps, transposed, were called the one *universal*, the other *particular*, by exclusive reference to the quantity of the subject.

4°, Yet was it of no consequence, in a logical point of view, which of the notions collated were Subject or Predicate; and their comparison, with the consequent declaration of their mutual inconclusion or exclusion, that is, of affirmation or negation, of no more real difference than the assertions,—*London is four hundred miles distant from Edinburgh*,—*Edinburgh is four hundred miles distant from London*. In fact, though logicians have been in use to place the subject first, the predicate last, in their examples of propositions, this is by no means the case in ordinary language, where, indeed, it is frequently even difficult to ascertain which is the determining and which the determined notion. Out of logical books, the predicate is found almost as frequently before as after the subject, and this in all languages. You recollect the first words of the *First Olympiad* of Pindar, Ἄριστον μὲν ὕδωρ, "Best is water;" and the Vulgate, (I forget how it is rendered in our English translation), has, "Magna est veritas, et prævalebit."[a] Alluding to the Bible, let us turn up any Concordance under any adjective title, and we shall obtain abundant proof of the fact. As the adjective *great, magnus*, has last occurred, let us refer to Cruden under that simple title. Here, in glancing it over, I find—"Great is the wrath of the Lord—Great is the Lord and greatly to be praised—Great is our God—Great are thy works—Great is the Holy One of Israel—Great shall be the peace of thy children—Great is thy faithfulness—Great is Diana of the Ephesians—Great is my boldness—Great is my glorying—Great is the mystery of godliness," &c.

The line of Juvenal,

"Nobilitas sola est atque unica virtus,"

is a good instance of the predicate being placed first.

The Second cardinal error of the logicians is, the not considering that the Predicate has always a quantity in thought, as much as the Subject; although this quantity be frequently not explicitly enounced, as unnecessary in the common employment of language;

a III. Esdras iv. 41: "Magna est veritas et prævalet." In the English version, (I. Esdras iv. 41), "Great is truth, and mighty above all things."—Ed.

for the determining notion or predicate being always thought as at least adequate to, or co-extensive with, the subject or determined notion, it is seldom necessary to express this, and language tends ever to elide what may safely be omitted. But this necessity recurs, the moment that, by conversion, the predicate becomes the subject of the proposition; and to omit its formal statement is to degrade Logic from the science of the necessities of thought, to an idle subsidiary of the ambiguities of speech. An unbiassed consideration of the subject will, I am confident, convince you that this view is correct.

1°, That the predicate is as extensive as the subject is easily shown. Take the proposition,—*All animal is man*, or, *All animals are men*. This we are conscious is absurd, though we make the notion *man* or *men* as wide as possible; for it does not mend the matter to say,—*All animal is all man*, or, *All animals are all men*. We feel it to be equally absurd as if we said,—*All man is all animal*, or, *All men are all animals*. Here we are aware that the subject and predicate cannot be made coextensive. If we would get rid of the absurdity, we must bring the two notions into coextension, by restricting the wider. If we say—*Man is animal*, (*Homo est animal*), we think, though we do not overtly enounce it, *All man is animal*. And what do we mean here by *animal?* We do not think,—*All*, but *Some, animal*. And then we can make this indifferently either subject or predicate. We can think, —we can say, *Some animal is man*, that is, *Some or All Man;* and, *e converso*,—*Man* (*some* or *all*) *is animal*, viz. *some animal*.

It thus appears that there is a necessity in all cases for thinking the predicate, at least, as extensive as the subject. Whether it be absolutely, that is, out of relation, more extensive, is generally of no consequence; and hence the common reticence of common language, which never expresses more than can be understood,—which always, in fact, for the sake of brevity, strains at ellipsis.

2°, But, in fact, ordinary language quantifies the Predicate so often as this determination becomes of the smallest import. This it does either directly, by adding *all, some*, or their equivalent predesignations, to the predicate; or it accomplishes the same end indirectly, in an exceptive or limitative form.

a) Directly,—as *Peter, John, James*, &c., *are all the Apostles* —*Mercury, Venus*, &c., *are all the planets*.

b) But this is more frequently accomplished indirectly, by the equipollent forms of *Limitation* or *Inclusion*, and *Exception*.[α]

For example, by the limitative designations, *alone* or *only*, we say,—*God alone is good*, which is equivalent to saying,—*God is all good*, that is, *God is all that is good; Virtue is the only nobility*, that is, *Virtue is all noble*, that is, *all that is noble*.[β] The symbols of the Catholic and Protestant divisions of Christianity may afford us a logical illustration of the point. The Catholics say,—*Faith, Hope, and Charity alone justify;* that is, *the three heavenly virtues together are all justifying*, that is, *all that justifies; omne justificans, justum faciens.* The Protestants say,—*Faith alone justifies;* that is, *Faith*, which they hold to comprise the other two virtues, *is all justifying*, that is, *all that*

α By the logicians this is called simply *Exclusion*, and the particles, *tantum*, &c., *particulæ exclusivæ*. This, I think, is inaccurate; for it is inclusion, limited by an exclusion, that is meant.—[See Scheibler, *Opera Logica*, P. iii., c. vii., tit. 3, p. 457 *et seq.*]

β (February 1850.) On the Indirect Predesignation of the Predicate by what are called the *Exclusive* and *Exceptive particles*.

Names of the particles.

Latin,—*unus, unicus, unice; solus, solum, solummodo, tantum, tantummodo; duntaxat; præcise; adæquate. Nihil præter,—præterquam,—ni nisi non.*

English,—*one, only, alone, exclusively, precisely, just, sole, solely, nothing but, not except, not beyond.*

I. These particles annexed to the Subject predesignate the Predicate universally, or to its whole extent, denying its particularity or indefinitude, and definitely limiting it to the subject alone. As, *Man alone philosophises*, (though not all do). *The dog alone barks*, or, *dogs alone bark*, (though some do not). *Man only is rational*, or *No animal but man is rational. Nothing but rational is risible. Of material things there is nothing living (but) not organised, and nothing organised not living. God alone is to be worshipped. God is the single,—sole object of worship. Some men only are elect.*

II. Annexed to the Predicate, they limit the subject to the predicate, but do not define its quantity, or exclude from it other subjects. As, *Peter only plays. The sacraments are only two. The categories are only ten. John drinks only water.*

III. Sometimes the particles *sole, solely, single, alone, only*, &c., are annexed to the Predicate as a predesignation tantamount to *all*. As, *God is the single,—one,—alone,—only.—exclusive,—adequate, object of worship.*

On the relation of Exclusive propositions to those in which the predicate is predesignated, see Titius, *Ars Cogitandi*, c. vi. §§ 66, 67. Hollman, *Philosophia Rationalis*, § 475. Kreil, *Handbuch der Logik*, § 62. Derodon, *Logica Restituta, De Enunciatione*, c. v. p. 569 *et seq.* Keckerman, *Systema Logicæ*, lib. iii., c. 11. *Opera*, t. i. p. 763.

The doctrine held by the logicians as to the *exclusum prædicatum*, *exclusum subjectum*, and *exclusum signum*, is erroneous.—See Scheibler, *Opera Logica*, P. iii., c. vii., tit. 3, p. 457 *et seq.* Jac. Thomasius, *Erotem. Log.*, c. xxx. p. 67 *et seq.* [Cf. Fonseca, *Instit. Dial.*, L. III. c. 23. For a detailed exposition of this doctrine by Scheibler, see below, p. 261, note α.—ED.]

justifies; omne justificans. In either case, if we translate the watchwords into logical simplicity, the predicate appears predesignated.

Of animals man alone is rational; that is, *Man is all rational animal. What is rational is alone or only risible;* that is, *All rational is all risible,* &c.

I now pass on to the Exceptive Form. To take the motto overhead,—"On earth there is nothing great but man." What does this mean? It means, *Man—is—all earthly great.—Homo—est—omne magnum terestre.* And the second clause—"In man there is nothing great but mind,"—in like manner gives as its logical equipollent—*Mind—is—all humanly great,* that is, *all that is great in man. (Mens est omne magnum humanum.)*[a]

We ought, indeed, as a corollary of the postulate already stated, to require to be allowed to translate into equivalent logical terms

[a] Vide Scheibler, *Opera Logica,* P. iii. c. vii. pp. 458, 460, where his examples, with the exposition of the Logicians, may be well contrasted with mine.

[Scheibler, after referring to the *Parva Logicalia* of the schoolmen, as containing a proposed supplement of the doctrines of Aristotle, proceeds to expound the *Propositiones Exponibiles* of those treatises. "Exclusiva enunciatio est, quæ habet particulam exclusivam, ut, *Solus* homo est rationalis. . . . . Porro exclusivæ enunciationes sunt duplicis generis. Aliæ sunt exclusivæ prædicati: aliæ exclusivæ subjecti; hoc est, in aliis particula exclusiva excludit a subjecto, in aliis excludit a prædicato, veluti hæc propositio exclusiva est: *Deus tantum est immortalis.* Estque exclusiva a subjecto, hoc sensu, Deus tantum, et non homo vel lapis, &c. . . . . Omnes propositiones exclusivæ ambiguæ sunt, si habeant particulam exclusivam, post subjectum propositionis, ante vinculum, ut erat in proposito exemplo. Carent autem propositiones exclusivæ illa ambiguitate, si vel exclusiva particula, ponatur ante subjectum propositionis, vel etiam sequatur copulam. Ibi enim indicatur esse propositio exclusiva subjecti, ut, *solus homo discurrit.* Hic autem indicatur, esse propositio exclusiva prædicati, ut, *Sacramenta Novi Testamenti sunt tantum duo. Prædicamenta tantum decem.*"

Scheibler then proceeds to give the following general and special rules of Exclusion:—

"I. Generaliter tenendum est, *quod aliter sint exponendæ exclusivæ a prædicato, et aliter exclusivæ a subjecto.*

"II. *Exclusiva propositio non excludit concomitantia.*

"III. *Omnis exclusiva resolvitur in duas simplices, alteram affirmatam, alteram negatam.* Atque hoc est quod vulgo dicitur, quod omnis exclusiva sit hypothetica. Hypothetica enim propositio est quæ includit duas alias in virtute, vel dispositione sua. Veluti hæc, *Solus homo est rationalis,* æquivalet his duabus, *Homo est rationalis,* et *quod non est homo, non est rationale.* Et in specie, *Bestia non est rationalis. Planta non est rationalis.* . . . . . Atque hæ duæ propositiones vocantur *exponentes,* sicut propositio exclusiva dicitur *exponibilis.*

"Speciales autem regulæ explicandi exclusivas sunt octo: sicut et octo sunt genera locutionum exclusivarum.

the rhetorical enouncements of common speech. We should not do as the logicians have been wont,—introduce and deal with these in their grammatical integrity; for this would be to swell out and deform our science with mere grammatical accidents; and to such fortuitous accrescences the formidable volume, especially of the older Logics, is mainly owing. In fact, a large proportion of the scholastic system is merely grammatical.

3°, The whole doctrine of the non-quantification of the predicate is only another example of the passive sequacity of the logicians. They follow obediently in the footsteps of their great master. We owe this doctrine and its prevalence to the precept and authority of Aristotle. He prohibits once and again the annexation of the universal predesignation to the predicate. For why, he says, such predesignation would render the proposition absurd; giving as his only example and proof of this, the judgment—*All man is all animal.* This, however, is only valid as a refutation of the ridiculous doctrine, held by no one, that any predicate may be universally

"I. *Propositio exclusiva universalis affirmativa, cujus signum non negatur*, ut, *Tantum omnis homo currit*, exponitur sic, *Omnis homo currit, et nihil aliud ab homine currit.* Vocari solet hæc expositio PATER, quia prior ejus pars est universalis affirmativa, quod notat A. Et, alteræ pars est universalis negativa, quod indicat in posteriori syllaba litera E.

"II. *Propositio particularis, vel indefinita affirmativa, in qua signum non negatur, ut Tantum homo currit*, exponitur sic, *Homo currit, et nihil aliud ab homine currit.* Vocatur hæc expositio, NISE.

"III. *Propositio exclusiva, in qua signum non negatur, universalis negativa*, ut, *Tantum nullus homo currit*, exponitur sic, *Nullus homo currit, et quodlibet aliud ab homine currit*, vocatur, TENAX."

"IV. *Exclusiva cujus signum non negatur particularis vel indefinita negativa*, ut, *Tantum homo non currit*, exponitur sic, *Homo non currit, et quodlibet aliud ab homine currit*, vocatur, STORAX.

"V. *Exclusiva, in qua signum negatur, affirmativa et universalis*, ut, *Non tantum omnis homo currit*, exponitur sic, *Omnis homo currit, et aliquod aliud ab homme currit*, vocatur, CANOS.

"VI. *In qua signum negatur, existens universalis affirmativa*, ut, *Non tantum nullus homo currit*, sic exponitur, *Nullus homo currit, et aliquid aliud ab homine non currit*, vocatur, FECIT.

"VII. *Exclusiva, in qua signum negatur, existens particularis affirmativa*, ut, *Non tantum aliquis homo currit*, expositur sic, *Aliquis homo currit, aliquid aliud ab homine currit*, vocatur, PILOS.

"VIII. *Negativa particularis exclusivæ propositiones, cujus signum negatur*, ut, *Non tantum aliquis homo non currit*, exponitur sic, *Aliquis homo non currit, et aliquid aliud ab homine non currit*, vocatur, NOBIS.

"Differentia autem propositionis exclusivæ et exceptivæ est evidens. Nempe exclusiva prædicatum vendicat uni subjecto, aut a subjecto excludit alia prædicata, ut, *Solus Deus bonus est.* Exceptiva autem statuit universale subjectum, indicatque aliquid contineri sub isto universali, de quo non dicatur prædicatum, ut, *Omne animal est irrationale, præter hominem.*"—ED.]

quantified; for, to employ his own example, what absurdity is there in saying that *some animal is all man?* Yet this nonsense, (be it spoken with all reverence of the Stagirite), has imposed the precept on the systems of Logic down to the present day. Nevertheless, it could be shown by a cloud of instances from the Aristotelic writings themselves, that this rule is invalid; nay Aristotle's own doctrine of Induction, which is far more correct than that usually taught, proceeds upon the silent abolition of the erroneous canon. The doctrine of the logicians is, therefore, founded on a blunder; which is only doubled by the usual averment that the predicate, in what are technically called *reciprocal propositions*, is taken universally *vi materiæ* and not *vi formæ*.

But, 4°, The non-quantification of the predicate in thought is given up by the logicians themselves, but only in certain cases where they were forced to admit, and to the amount which they could not possibly deny. The predicate, they confess, is quantified by particularity in affirmative, by universality in negative, propositions. But why the quantification, formal quantification, should be thus restricted in thought, they furnish us with no valid reason.

To these two errors I might perhaps add as a third, the confusion and perplexity arising from the attempt of Aristotle and the logicians to deal with indefinite, (or, as I would call them, *indesignate*), terms, instead of treating them merely as verbal ellipses, to be filled up in the expression before being logically considered; and I might also add as a fourth, the additional complexity and perplexity introduced into the science by viewing propositions, likewise, as affected by the four or six modalities. But to these I shall not advert.

These are the two principal errors which have involved our systems of Logic in confusion, and prevented their evolution in simplicity, harmony, and completeness;—which have condemned them to bits and fragments of the science, and for these bits and fragments have made a load of rules and exceptions indispensable, to avoid falling into frequent and manifest absurdity. It was in reference to these two errors chiefly, that I formerly gave you as a self-evident Postulate of Logic—"Explicitly to state what has been implicitly thought;" in other words, that before dealing logically with a proposition, we are entitled to understand it, that is, to

ascertain and to enounce its meaning. This quantification of the predicate of a judgment, is, indeed, only the beginning of the application of the Postulate; but we shall find that at every step it enables us to cast away, as useless, a multitude of canons, which at once disgust the student, and, if not the causes, are at least the signs, of imperfection in the science.

I venture then to assert, that there is only one species of Conversion, and that one thorough-going and self-sufficient. I mean Pure, or Simple Conversion. The other species,—all are admitted to be neither thorough-going nor self-sufficient;—they are in fact only other logical processes, accidentally combined with a transposition of the subject and predicate. The *conversio per accidens* of Boethius, as an Ampliative operation, has no logical existence; it is material and precarious, and has righteously been allowed to drop out of science. It is now merely an historical curiosity. As a Restrictive operation, in which relation alone it still stands in our systems, it is either merely fortuitous, or merely possible through a logical process quite distinct from Conversion, I mean that of Restriction or Subalternation, which will be soon explained. *Conversio per contrapositionem* is a change of terms,—a substitution of new elements, and only holds through contradiction,[a] being just as good without as with conversion. The Contingent Conversion

[a] [See Aristotle, *Topica*, L. ii. c. 8. Scotus, Bannes, Mendoza, silently following each other, have held that contraposition is only mediate, infinitation, requiring *Constantia*, &c. Wholly wrong. See Arriaga.—*Cursus Philosophicus*, D. II. s. 4. p. 18. ["Observandum est prædictas consequentias (per contrapositionem) malas esse et instabiles, nisi accesserit alia propositio in antecedenti quæ impartit existentiam subjecti consequentis. Tunc enim firma erit consequentia, *e.g. Omnis homo est albus et non album est, ergo omne non album est non homo.* Alioquin si *constantiam* illam non posueris in antecedenti, instabitur illi consequentiæ in eventu, in quo nihil sit non album, et omnis homo sit albus." Bannes, *Instit. Min. Dial.* L. vi. c. 2, p. 530.—ED.]

Rule for Finite Prejacents given.

With the single exception of E n E (A n A) the other seven propositions may be converted by Counterposition under the following rule,—'Let the terms be infinitated and transposed, the predesignations remaining as before.'

With the two additional exceptions of the two convertible propositions, A f I, and I f A, the infinitated propositions hold good without the transposition of the terms.

Rule for Infinite Prejacents given.

With the single exception of n I f n I, (nE = n = nE being impossible), the other six propositions may be converted by Counterposition under the following rule,—'Let the terms be uninfinitated and transposed, the predesignations remaining as before.'

Contraposition is not explicitly evolved by Aristotle in *Prior Analytics*, but is

of the lower Greeks[α] is not a conversion,—is not a logical process at all, and has been worthily ignored by the Latin world. But let us now proceed to see that Simple Conversion, as I have asserted, is thorough-going and all-sufficient. Let us try it in all the eight varieties of categorical propositions. But I shall leave this explication to yourselves, and in the examination will call for a statement of the simple conversion, as applied to all the eight propositional forms.

It thus appears, that this one method of conversion has every advantage over those of the logicians. 1°, It is Natural; 2°, It is Imperative; 3°, It is Simple; 4°, It is Direct; 5°, It is Precise; 6°, It is Thorough-going: Whereas their processes are—1°,

evolved from his *Topics*, L. ii. cc. 1, 8, *alibi*. *De Interpretatione*, c. 14. See Conimbricenses, *In Arist. Dial., An. Prior.*, L. I. q. i. p. 271. Bannes, *Instit. Minoris Dialecticæ*, L. v. c. 2, p. 532. Burgersdicius, *Instit. Log.* L. i. c. 32.

First explicitly enounced by Averroes according to Molinaeus, (*Elementa Logica*, L. i. c. 4, p. 54). I cannot find any notice of it in Averroes. He ignores it, name and thing. It is in Anonymus, *De Syllogismo*, f. 42 b., in Nicephorus Blemmidas, *Epit. Log.*, c. xxxi. p. 222; but long before him Boethius has all the kinds of Conversion,—*Simplex*, *Per Accidens*, et *Per Oppositionem* (*Introductio ad Syllogismos*, p. 576), what he calls *Per Contrapositionem*, (*De Syllogismo Categorico*, L. i. 589.) Is he the inventor of the name? It seems so. Long before Boethius, Apuleius, (in second century), has it as one of the five species of Conversion, but gives it no name—only descriptive, see *De Habitud. Doct. Plat.*, L. iii. p. 33. Alexander, *In An. Pr.*, i. c. 2, f. 10 a, has it as of propositions, not of terms, which is conversion absolutely. Vide Philoponus, *In An. Pr.*, I. f. 12 a. By them called ἀντιστροφὴ σὺν ἀντιθέσει. So Magentinus, *In An. Prior.*, i. 2, f. 8 b.

That Contraposition is not properly Conversion—(this being a species of consequence)—an æquipollence of propositions, not a conversion of their terms.

Noldius, *Logica Recognita*, c. xii. p. 299. Crakanthorpe, *Logica*, L. iii. c. 10, p. 180. Bannes, *Instit. Min. Dial.*, L. v. c. 2, p. 530. Eustachius, *Summa Philosophiæ*, *Logica*, P. II. tract. i. q. 3, p. 104. Herbart, *Lehrbuch der Logik*, p. 78. Scotus, *Quæstiones*, *In An. Prior.*, L. i. q. 15, f. 258 b. Chauvin, *v. Conversio*. Isendoorn, *Cursus Logicus*, p. 308.

That Contraposition is useless and perplexing. See Chauvin, *v. Conversio*. Arriaga, *Cursus*, *Philosophicus*, p. 18. Titius, *Ars Cogitandi*, c. viii. § 19 *et seq.* D'Abra de Raconis, *Tot. Phil. Tract.*, *Logica*, ii. q. 4, p. 315. Bannes, *Instit. Min. Dial.*, p. 529.]

α [Blemmidas.] [*Epitome Logica*, c. 31, p. 222. The following extract will explain the nature of this conversion. Ἡ δ' ἐν προτάσεσι γινομένη ἀντιστροφὴ, ἡ τὴν μὲν τάξιν τῶν ὅρων φυλάττει, τὸν αὐτὸν τηροῦσα κατηγορούμενον καὶ τὸν αὐτὸν ὑποκείμενον· μόνην δὲ τὴν ποιότητα μεταβάλλει, ποιοῦσα τὴν ἀποφατικὴν πρότασιν καταφατικὴν, καὶ καταφατικὴν ἀποφατικήν. Καὶ λέγεται αὕτη ἐνδεχομένη ἀντιστροφὴ, ὡς ἐπὶ μόνης τῆς ἐνδεχομένης ὕλης συνισταμένη· οἷον, τις ἄνθρωπος λούεται, τις ἄνθρωπος οὐ λούεται· αὕτη δ' οὐκ ἂν εἴη κυρίως ἀντιστροφή. This so-called *contingent conversion* is in fact nothing more than the assertion, repeated by many Latin logicians, that in contingent matter subcontrary propositions are both true.—Ed.]

Unnatural; 2°, Precarious; 3°, Complex; 4°, Circuitous; 5°, Confused; 6°, Inadequate: breaking down in each and all of their species. The Greek Logicians, subsequent to Aristotle, have well and truly said, *ἀντιστροφή ἐστιν ἰσοστροφή τις* "omnis conversio est æquiversio" [α] that is, all conversion is a conversion of equal into equal; and had they attended to this principle, they would have developed conversion in its true unity and simplicity. They would have considered, 1°, That the absolute quantity of the proposition, be it convertend or converse, remains always identical; 2°, That the several quantities of the collated notions remain always identical, the whole change being the transposition of the quantified notion, which was in the subject place, into the place of predicate, and *vice versâ*.

Aristotle and the logicians were, therefore, wrong; 1°, In not considering the proposition simply as the complement, that is, as the equation or non-equation, of two compared notions, but, on the contrary, considering it as determined in its quantity by one of these notions more than by the other. 2°, They were wrong, in according too great an importance to the notions considered as propositional terms, that is, as subject and predicate, independently of the import of these notions in themselves. 3°, They were wrong, in according too preponderant a weight to one of these terms over the other; but differently in different parts of the system. For they were wrong, in the doctrine of Judgment, in allowing the quantity of the proposition to be determined exclusively by the quantity of the subject term; whereas they were wrong, as we shall see, in the doctrine of Reasoning, in considering a syllogism as exclusively relative to the quantity of the predicate (extension). So much for the theory of Conversion. Before concluding, I have, however, to observe, as a correction of the prevalent ambiguity and vacillation, that the two propositions of the process together might be called the *convertent* or *converting*, (*propositiones convertentes*); and whilst of these the original proposition is named the *convertend* (*propositio convertenda*), its product would obtain the title of *converse*, *converted*, (*propositio conversa*).[β]

The other species of Immediate Inference will not detain us long. Of these, there are two noticed by the logicians.

α See above, p. 256.—Ed.

β See above, vol. i. p. 262.—Ed.

The first of these, *Equipollence*, (*æquipollentia*), or, as I would term it, *Double Negation*, is deserving of bare mention. It is of mere grammatical relevancy. The negation of a negation is tantamount to an affirmation. *B is not not-A*, is manifestly only a roundabout way of saying *B is A* ; and, *vice versâ*, we may express a position, if we perversely choose, by sublating a sublation. The immediate inference of Equipollence is thus merely the grammatical translation of an affirmation into a double negation, or of a double negation into an affirmation. *Non-nullus* and *Non-nemo*, for example, are merely other grammatical expressions for *aliquis* or *quidam*. So *Nonnihil*, *Nonnunquam*, *Nonnusquam*, &c.

The Latin tongue is almost peculiar among languages for such double negatives to express an affirmative. Of course the few which have found their place in Logic, instead of being despised or relegated to Grammar, have been fondly commented on by the ingenuity of the scholastic logicians. In English, some authors are fond of this indirect and idle way of speaking ; they prefer saying—"I entertain a not unfavourable opinion of such a one," to saying directly, I entertain of him a favourable opinion. Neglecting this, I pass on to

The third species of Immediate Inference, noticed by the logicians. This they call *Subalternation*, but it may be more unambiguously styled *Restriction*. If I have £100 at my credit in the bank, it is evident that I may draw for £5 or £10. In like manner, if I can say unexclusively, that *all men are animals*, I can say restrictively, that *negroes or any other fraction of mankind are animals*. This restriction is Bilateral, when we restrict both subject and predicate, as—

All Triangle is all trilateral. *All rational is all risible.*
∴ Some triangle is some trilateral. *∴ Some rational is some risible.*

It is Unilateral, by restricting the omnitude or universality either of the Subject or of the Predicate.

Of the Subject—

All man is some animal;
∴ Some man is some animal.

Of the Predicate, as—

Some animal is all risible
∴ Some animal is some risible.

It has not been noticed by the logicians, that there is only an inference by this process, if the *some* in the inferred proposition means *some at least*, that is, *some* not exclusive of *all;* for if we think by the *some, some only*, that is, *some, not all*, so far from there being any competent inference, there is in fact a real opposition. The logicians, therefore, to vindicate their doctrine of the Opposition of Subalternation, ought to have declared, that the *some* was here in the sense of *some only;* and to vindicate their doctrine of the Inference of Subalternation, they ought, in like manner, to have declared, that the *some* was here taken in the counter sense of *some at least.* It could easily be shown, that the errors of the logicians in regard to Opposition, are not to be attributed to Aristotle.

Before leaving this process, it may be proper to observe that we might well call its two propositions together the *restringent* or *restrictive*, (*propositiones restringentes* vel *restrictivæ*) ; the given proposition might be called the *restringend*, (*propositio restringenda*), and the product the *restrict* or *restricted*, (*propositio restricta.*)

So much for the species of Immediate Inference recognised by the logicians.

There is, however, a kind of immediate inference overlooked by logical writers. I have formerly noticed, that they enumerate, (among the species of Opposition), *Subcontrariety*, (*subcontrarietas*, ὑπεναντιότης), to wit,—*some is, some is not;* but that this is not in fact an opposition at all, (as in truth neither is Subalternation in a certain sense.) Subcontrariety, in like manner, is with them not an opposition between two partial *somes*, but between different and different; in fact, no opposition at all. But if they are thus all wrong by commission, they are doubly wrong by omission, for they overlook the immediate inference which the relation of propositions in Subcontrariety affords. This, however, is sufficiently manifest. If I can say, *All men are some animals*, or, *Some animals are all men*, I am thereby entitled to say,—*All men are not some animals*, or *Some animals are not some men.* Of course here the *some* in the inferred propositions means

some other, as in the original proposition, *some only;* but the inference is perfectly legitimate, being merely a necessary explication of the thought: for inasmuch as I think and say that *all men are some animals*, I can think and say that they are some animals only, which implies that they are a certain some, and not any other animals.[α] This inference is thus not only to some others indefinitely, but to all others definitely. It is further either affirmative from a negative antecedent, or negative from an affirmative. Finally, it is not bilateral, as not of subject and predicate at once; but it is unilateral, either of the subject or of the predicate. This inference of Subcontrariety, I would call *Integration*, because the mind here tends to determine all the parts of a whole, whereof a part only has been given. The two propositions together might be called the *integral* or *integrant*, (*propositiones integrales vel integrantes*). The given proposition would be styled the *integrand*, (*propositio integranda*); and the product, the *integrate*, (*propositio integrata*).[β]

I may refer you for various observations on the Quantification of the Predicate, to the collection published under the title, *Discussions on Philosophy and Literature.*

The grand general or dominant result of the doctrine on which I have already partially touched, but which I will now explain consecutively and more in detail, is as follows:—Touching Propositions,—Subject and Predicate;—touching Syllogisms,—in Categoricals, Major and Minor Terms, Major and Minor Premises, Figures First, Second, Third, Fourth, and even what I call *No Figure*, are all made convertible with each other, and all conversion reduced to a simple equation; whilst in Hypotheticals, both the species, (viz. Conjunctive and Disjunctive reasonings), are shown to be forms

α If we say *some animal is all man*, and *some animal is not any man;* in that case, we must hold *some* as meaning *some only*. We may have a mediate syllogism on it, as:—

Some animals are all men;
Some animals are not any man;
Therefore, some animals are not some animals.

β *Mem.* Immediate inference of Contradiction omitted. Also of Relation, which would come under Equipollence. [For Tabular Schemes of Propositional Forms, and of their Mutual Relations, see below, pp. 277, 278.—Ed.]

not of mediate argumentation at all, but merely complex varieties of the immediate inference of Restriction or Subalternation, and are relieved of a load of perversions, limitations, exceptions, and rules. The differences of Quantity and Quality, &c. thus alone remain; and by these exclusively are Terms, Propositions, and Syllogisms formally distinguished. Quantity and Quality combined constitute the only real discrimination of Syllogistic Mood. Syllogistic Figure vanishes, with its perplexing apparatus of special rules; and even the General Laws of Syllogism proper are reduced to a single compendious canon.

This doctrine is founded on the postulate of Logic:—To state in language, what is efficient in thought; in other words, Before proceeding to deal logically with any proposition or syllogism, we must be allowed to determine and express what it means.

First, then, in regard to Propositions.—In a proposition, the two terms, the Subject and Predicate, have each their quantity in thought. This quantity is not always expressed in language, for language tends always to abbreviation; but it is always understood. For example, in the proposition, *Men are animals*, what do we mean? We do not mean that *some men*, to the exclusion of others, are animals, but we use the abbreviated expression *men* for the thought *all men*. Logic, therefore, in virtue of its postulate, warrants, nay requires, us to state this explicitly. Let us, therefore, overtly quantify the subject, and say, *All men are animals*. So far we have dealt with the proposition,—we have quantified in language the subject, as it was quantified in thought.

But the predicate still remains. We have said—*All men are animals*. But what do we mean by *animals?* Do we mean *all animals*, or *some animals?* Not the former; for dogs, horses, oxen, &c. are animals as well as men, and dogs, horses, oxen, &c. are not men. Men, therefore, are animals, but exclusively of dogs, horses, oxen, &c. *All men*, therefore, are not equivalent to *all animals;* that is, we cannot say, as we cannot think, that *all men are all animals*. But we can say, for in thought we do affirm, that *all men are some animals*.

But if we can say, as we do think, that *all men are some animals*, we can, on the other hand, likewise say, as we do think, that *some animals are all men*.

If this be true, it is a matter of indifference, in a logical point of view, (whatever it may be in a rhetorical), which of the two terms be made the subject or predicate of the proposition; and whichsoever term is made the subject in the first instance, may, in the second, be converted into the predicate, and whichsoever term is made the predicate in the first instance, may, in the second, be converted into the subject.

From this it follows:—

1°, That a proposition is simply an equation, an identification, a bringing into congruence, of two notions in respect to their Extension. I say, in respect to their Extension, for it is this quantity alone which admits of ampliation or restriction, the Comprehension of a notion remaining always the same, being always taken at its amount.

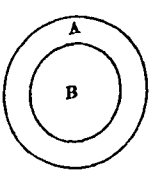
2°, The total quantity of the proposition to be converted, and the total quantity of the proposition the product of the conversion, is always one and the same. In this unexclusive point of view, all conversion is merely *simple conversion;* and the distinction of a conversion, as it is called, *by accident*, arises only from the partial view of the logicians, who have looked merely to the quantity of the subject. They, accordingly, denominated a proposition *universal* or *particular*, as its subject merely was quantified by the predesignation *some* or *all;* and where a proposition like, *All men are animals*, (in thought, *some animals*), was converted into the proposition, *Some animals are men*, (in thought, *all men*), they erroneously supposed that it lost quantity, was restricted, and became a particular proposition.

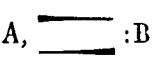
It can hardly be said that the logicians contemplated the reconversion of such a proposition as the preceding; for they did not (or rarely) give the name of *conversio per accidens* to the case in which the proposition, on their theory, was turned from a particular into a universal, as when we reconvert the proposition, *Some animals are men*, into the proposition, *All men are animals.*[a] They likewise neglected such affirmative propositions as

a See above, vol. i. p. 264.—Ed. [A mistake by logicians in general, that partial conversion, ἐν μέρει, is the mere synonym of *per accidens*, and that the former is so used by Aristotle. See Valius, *Logica*, t. ii. l. i. q. i. c. 2, p. 32. For Aristotle uses the terms *universal*, and *partial conversion*, simply to express whether the *convertens* is an universal or particular proposition. See § 4 of the

had in thought both subject and predicate quantified to their whole extent; as, *All triangular figure is trilateral*, that is, if expressed as understood, *All triangular is all trilateral figure*,—*All rational is risible*, that is, if explicitly enounced, *All rational is all risible animal*. Aristotle, and subsequent logicians, had indeed frequently to do with propositions in which the predicate was taken in its full extension. In these the logicians,—but, be it observed, not Aristotle,—attempted to remedy the imperfection of the Aristotelic doctrine, which did not allow the quantification of the predicate to be taken logically or formally into account in affirmative propositions, by asserting that in the obnoxious cases the predicate was distributed, that is, fully quantified, in virtue of the matter, and not in virtue of the form, (*vi materiæ, non ratione formæ*). But this is altogether erroneous. For in thought we generally do, nay, often must, fully quantify the predicate. In our logical conversion, in fact, of a proposition like *All men are animals*,—*some animals*, we must formally retain in thought, for we cannot formally abolish, the universal quantification of the predicate. We, accordingly, must formally allow the proposition thus obtained,—*Some animals are all men*.

The error of the logicians is further shown by our most naked logical notation; for it is quite as easy and quite as natural to quantify A, B, or C, as predicate, as to quantify A, B, or C, as subject. Thus, *All* B *is some* A; *Some* A *is all* B.





I may here also animadvert on the counter defect, the counter

chapter on Conversion, (*An. Prior.*, i. 2), where particular affirmatives are said to be necessarily converted, *ἐν μέρει*.

Conversio per accidens is in two forms differently defined by different logicians. The first by Boethius, by whom the name was originally given, is that in which the quantity of the proposition is contingently changed either from greater to less, or from less to greater, *salva veritate*, the quality of the terms and propositions remaining always the same. So Ridiger, *De Sensu Veri et Falsi*, p. 303. The second is that of logicians in general, where the quantity of the proposition is diminished, the quality of the propositions and terms remaining the same, *salva veritate*.]

error, of the logicians, in their doctrine of Negative Propositions. In negative propositions they say the predicate is always distributed,—always taken in its full extension. Now this is altogether untenable. For we always can, and frequently do, think the predicate of negative propositions as only partially excluded from the sphere of the subject. For example, we can think, as our naked diagrams can show,—*All men are not some animals*, that is, not irrational animals. In point of fact, so often as we think a subject as partially included within the sphere of a predicate, *eo ipso* we think it as partially, that is, particularly, excluded therefrom. Logicians are, therefore, altogether at fault in their doctrine, that the predicate is always distributed, *i.e.* always universal, in negative propositions.[a]

But, 3°, If the preceding theory be true,—if it be true that subject and predicate are, as quantified, always simply convertible, the proposition being in fact only an enouncement of their equation, it follows, (and this also is an adequate test), that we may at will identify the two terms by making them both the subject or both the predicate of the same proposition. And this we can do. For we can not only say—as A *is* B, so conversely B *is* A, or as *All men are some animals*, so, conversely, *Some animals are all men;* but equally say— A *and* B *are convertible*, or, *Convertible are* B *and* A; *All men and some animals are convertible*, (that is,

[a] [Melanchthon, (*Erotemata*, L. ii. *De Conversione*, p. 516), followed by his pupil and commentator Strigelius, (*In Erotemata*, pp. 576, 581), and by Keckermann, (*Syst. Log. Minus*, L. ii. c. 3, *Op.* p. 222), and others, thinks that "there is a greater force of the particle *none*, (*nullus, not any*), than of the particle *all*, (*omnis*). For, in a universal negative, the force of the negation is so spread over the whole proposition, that in its conversion the same sign is retained, (as —*No star is consumed; therefore, no flame which is consumed is a star*): whereas such conversion does not take place in a universal affirmative." This Strigelius compares to the diffusion of a ferment or acute poison; adding that the affirmative particle is limited to the subject, whilst the negative extends to both subject and predicate, in other words, to the whole proposition.

This doctrine is altogether erroneous. It is an erroneous theory devised to explain an erroneous practice. In the first place, we have here a commutation of negation with quantification; and, at the same time, conversion, direct conversion at least, will not be said to change the quality either of a negative or affirmative proposition. In the second place, it cannot be pretended that negation has an exclusive or even greater affinity to universal than to particular quantification. We can equally well say *not some, not all, not any;* and the reason why one of these forms is preferred, lies certainly not in any attraction or affinity to the negative particle.]

some convertible things), or, *Convertible*, (that is, *some convertible things*), *are some animals and all men.* By *convertible*, I mean the same, the identical, the congruent, &c.[a]

The general errors in regard to Conversion,—the errors from which all the rest proceed, are—

1°, The omission to quantify the predicate throughout.

2°, The conceit that the quantities did not belong to the terms.

3°, The conceit that the quantities were not to be transposed with their relative terms.

4°, The one-sided view that the proposition was not equally composed of the two terms, but was more dependent on the subject than on the predicate.

5°, The consequent error that the quantity of the subject term determines the quantity of the proposition absolutely.

[a] [With the doctrine of Conversion taught in the text, compare the following authorities : — Laurentius Valla, *Dialectica*, L. ii. c. 24, f. 37. Titius, *Ars Cogitandi*, (v. Ridiger, *De Sensu Veri et Falsi*, L. ii. c. i. p. 232). Reusch, *Systema Logicum*, § 380, p. 413 *et seq.*, ed. 1741. Hollmann, *Logica*, § 89, p. 172. Ploucquet. Fries, *Logik*, § 33, p. 146. E. Reinhold, *Logik*, § 117, p. 286. Ancients referred to by Ammonius, *In De Interp.*, c. vii., § 4, f. . . . Paulus Vallius, *Logica*, t. ii., *In An. Prior.*, L. i. q. ii. c. iv.] [Valla *l. c.* says :—" Non amplius ac latius accipitur prædicatum quam subjectum. Ideoque cum illo converti potest, ut *omnis homo est animal :* non utique totum genus animal, sed aliqua pars hujus generis . . ergo, *Aliqua pars animalis est in omni homine.* Item, *Quidam homo est animal*, scilicet est *quædam pars animalis*, ergo, *Quædam pars animalis est quidam homo*, &c." Gottlieb Gerhard Titius, *Ars Cogitandi*, c. vii. § 3 *et seq.*, p. 125. Lipsiæ, 1723 (first ed. 1701). " Nihil autem aliud agit Conversio, quam ut simpliciter prædicatum et subjectum transponat, hinc nec qualitatem nec quantitatem iis largitur, aut eas mutat, sed prout reperit, ita convertit. Ex quo necessario sequitur conversionem esse uniformem ac omnes propositiones eodem plane mode converti. Per exempla, (1), *Nullus homo est lapis*, ergo, *Nullus lapis est homo*, (2), *Quidam homo non est medicus* (*omnis*), ergo, *Medicus non est homo quidam*, seu *Nullus medicus est homo quidam* . . . (3), *Hic Petrus non est doctus* (*omnis*), ergo, *Omnis doctus non est hic Petrus* . . . (4), *Omnis homo est animal* (*quoddam*), ergo, *Quoddam animal est homo* (5), *Quidam homo currit* (*particulariter*), ergo, *Quidam currens est homo*, (6), *Hic Paulus est doctus* (*quidam*), ergo, *Quidam doctus est hic Paulus.* In omnibus his exemplis subjectum cum sua quantitate in locum prædicati, et hoc, eodem modo, in illius sedem transponitur, ut nulla penitus ratio solida appareat, quare conversionem in diversas species divellere debeamus. Vulgo tamen aliter sentiunt quando triplicem conversionem, nempe *simplicem*, *per accidens*, ac *per contrapositionem*, adstruunt. . . . Enimvero conversio *per accidens* et *per contrapositionem* gratis asseritur, nam conversio

6°, The consequent error that there was any increase or diminution of the total quantity of the proposition.

7°, That thoroughgoing conversion could not take place by one, and that the simple, form.

8°, That all called in at least the form of Accidental Conversion; all admitting at the same time that certain moods remain inconvertible.

9°, That the majority of logicians resorted to Contraposition, (which is not a conversion at all); some of them, however, as Burgersdyk, admitting that certain moods still remained obstinately inconvertible.

10°, That they thus introduced a form which was at best indirect, vague, and useless, in fact not a conversion at all.

11°, That even admitting that all the moods were convertible by one or other of the three forms, the same mood was convertible by more than one.

propositionis affirmantis universalis perinde simplex est ac ea qua universalis negans convertitur, licet post eam subjectum sit particulare; conversionis enim hic nulla culpa est, quæ quantitatem, quæ non adest, largiri nec potest nec debet. . . . Error vulgaris doctrinæ, nisi fallor, inde est, quod existimaverint ad conversionem simplicem requiri, *ut prædicatum assumat signum et quantitatem subjecti* . . . Conversionem *per contrapositionem* quod attinet, facile ostendi potest (1) exempla heic jactari solita, posse converti simpliciter; (2) conversionem per contrapositionem, revera non esse conversionem; interim (3) putativam istam conversionem non in universali affirmante, et particulari negante solum, sed in omnibus potius propositionibus locum habere . . . *e.g.*, *Quoddam animal non est quadrupes*, ergo, *Nullus quadrupes est animal quoddam.*" See the criticism of the doctrine of Titius by Ridiger, quoted below, p. 311. Ploucquet, *Methodus Calculandi in Logicis*, p. 49 (1763). "Intellectio *identitatis* subjecti et prædicati est *affirmatio*. . . . *Omnis circulus est linea curva.* Quæ propositio logice expressa hæc est: —*Omnis circulus est quædam linea curva.* Quo pacto id, quod intelligitur in prædicato identificatur cum eo quod intelligitur in subjecto. Sive norim, sive non norim præter circulum dari quoque alias curvarum species, verum tamen est *quandam* lineam curvam sensu *comprehensivo* sumtam, esse *omnem* circulum, seu *omnem* circulum esse *quandam* lineam curvam." Vallius, *l. c.* "Negativæ vero convertuntur et in particulares et in universales negativas; ut si dicamus, *Socrates non est lapis*, convertens illius erit, *Aliquis lapis non est Socrates*, et *Nullus lapis est Socrates*, et idem dicendum erit de omni alia simili propositione."—ED.]

[That Universal Affirmative Propositions may be converted simply, if their predicates are reciprocating, see Corvinus, *Instit. Phil. Rat.*, § 514. Lemæ, 1742. Baumgarten, *Logica*, § 280, 1765. Scotus, *In. An. Pr.*, L. i. qu. 14. Ulrich, *Instit. Log. et Met.*, § i. 2, 177, (1735). Kreil, *Logik*, §§ 46, 62, (1789). Isendoorn, *Logica Peripatetica*, L. iii. c. 8, pp. 430, 431. Wallis, *Logica*, L. ii. c. 7. Zabarella, *In. An. Prior. Tabulæ*, p. 148. Lambert, *De Universaliori Calculi Idea*, § 24 *et seq.*]

12°, That all this mass of error and confusion was from their overlooking the necessity of one simple and direct mode of conversion ; missing the one straight road.

We have shown that a judgment (or proposition) is only a comparison resulting in a congruence, an equation, or non-equation of two notions in the quantity of Extension ; and that these compared notions may stand to each other, as the one subject and the other predicate, as both the subject, or as both the predicate of the judgment. If this be true, the transposition of the terms of a proposition sinks in a very easy and a very simple process ; whilst the whole doctrine of logical Conversion is superseded as operose and imperfect, as useless and erroneous. The systems, new and old, must stand or fall with their doctrines of the Conversion of propositions.

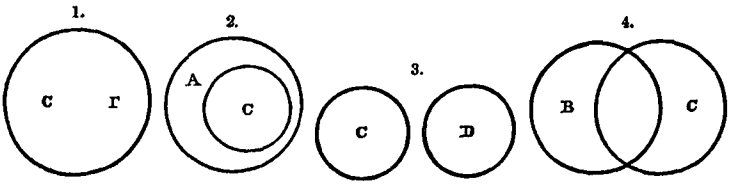
Thus, according to the doctrine of the logicians, conversion applies only to the naked terms themselves :—the subject and predicate of the prejacent interchange places, but the quantity by which each was therein affected is excluded from the movement ; remaining to affect its correlative in the subjacent proposition. This is altogether erroneous. In conversion we transpose the compared notions,—the correlated terms. If we do not, *eversion*, not conversion, is the result.

If, (as the Logicians suppose), in the *convertens* the subject and predicate took each other's quantity, the proposition would be not the *same relation* of the *same notions*. It makes no difference that the converse only takes place when the subject chances to have an equal amount or a less than the predicate. There must be at any rate a reasoning, (concealed indeed), to warrant it : in the former case—that the predicate is entitled to take all the quantity of the subject, being itself of equivalent amount ; in the second, (a reasoning of subalternation), that it is entitled to take the quantity of the subject, being less than its own. All this is false. Subject and predicate have a right to their own, and only to their own, which they carry with them, when they become each other.

(*d*) APPLICATION OF DOCTRINE OF QUANTIFIED PREDICATE TO PROPOSITIONS.

(1). NEW PROPOSITIONAL FORMS—NOTATION.

Instead of four species of Proposition determined by the Quantity and Quality taken together, the Quantity of the Subject being alone considered, there are double that number, the Quantity of the Predicate being also taken into account.



Affirmative.

(i) [A f A] C : ——— : Γ All Triangle is all Trilateral [fig. 1].

(ii) [A f I] C : ———, A All Triangle is some Figure (A) [fig. 2].

(3) [I f A] A , ——— : C Some Figure is all Triangle [fig. 2].

(iv) [I f I] C , ———, B Some Triangle is some Equilateral (I) [fig. 4].

Negative.

(v) [E n E] (A) (A) C : —+— : D Any Triangle is not any Square (E) [fig. 3].

(6) [E n O] (A) (I) C : —+—, B Any Triangle is not some Equilateral [fig. 4].

(vii) [O n E] (I) (A) B , —+— : C Some Equilateral is not any Triangle (O) [fig. 4].

(8) [O n O] (I) (I) C , —+—, B Some Triangle is not some Equilateral [fig. 4].[a]

[a] [In this table the Roman numerals distinguish such propositional forms as are recognised in the Aristotelic or common doctrine, whereas the Arabic ciphers mark those (half of the whole) which I think ought likewise to be recognised. In the literal symbols, I simplify and disintricate the scholastic notation; taking A and I for universal and particular, but, extending them to either quality, marking affirmation by f, negation by n, the two first consonants of the verbs *affirmo* and *nego*,—verbs from which I have no doubt that Petrus Hispanus drew, respectively, the two first vowels, to denote his four complications of quantity and quality.]—*Discussions*, p. 686.

[In the notation employed above, the comma , denotes *some*; the colon : *all*; the line ——— denotes the affirmative copula, and negation is expressed by drawing a line through the affirmative copula —+—; the thick end of the line

(2). Quantity of Propositions—Definitude and Indefinitude.

Nothing can exceed the ambiguity, vacillation, and uncertainty of logicians concerning the Quantity of Propositions.

I. As regards what are called *indefinite* (ἀδιοριστοι more properly *indesignate* or *preindesignate propositions*. The absence of overt quantification applies only to the subject; for the predicate was supposed always in affirmatives to be particular, in negatives to be universal. Referring, therefore, only to the indesignation of the subject:—indefinites were by some logicians, (as the Greek commentators on Aristotle (?), Apuleius *apud* Waitz, *In Org.* i. p. 338, but see Wegelin, *In Aneponymi Phil. Syn.*, p. 588), made tantamount to particulars: by others, (as Valla, *Dialectica*, L. ii. c. 24, f. 37), made tantamount to universals. They ought to have been considered as merely elliptical, and to be definitely referable either to particulars or universals.[a]

denotes the subject, the thin end the predicate, of Extension. In Intension the thin end denotes the subject, the thick end the predicate. Thus :— C : ——, A is read, *All* C *is some* A. C : —+—: D is read, *No* C *is any* D. The Table given in the text is from a copy of an early scheme of the author's new Propositional Forms. For some time after his discovery of the doctrine of a quantified predicate, Sir W. Hamilton seems to have used the vowels E and O in the formulæ of Negative Propositions; and the full period (.) as the symbol of *some* (indefinite quantity). In the college session of 1845-46, he had adopted the comma (,) as the symbol of indefinite quantity. As the period appears in the original copy of this table as the symbol of *some*, its date cannot be later than 1845. The comma (,) has been substituted by the Editors, to adapt the table to the Author's latest form of notation. The translation of its symbols into concrete propositions, affords decisive evidence of the meaning which the Author attached to them on the new doctrine. That this, moreover, was the uniform import of Sir W. Hamilton's propositional notation, from the earliest development of the theory of a quantified predicate, is placed beyond doubt by numerous passages in papers (not printed), and by marginal notes on books, written at various periods between 1839-40, and the date of his illness, July 1844, when he was compelled to employ an amanuensis. The letters in round brackets, (A) and (I), are the vowels finally adopted by the Author, in place of E and O. See below, p. 283, Ed.]

a [That Indefinite propositions are to be referred to universals, see Purchot, *Instit. Phil. Logica*, I. § ii. c. 2, pp. 124, 125, 126. Rottenbeccius, *Logica Contracta*, c. vi. p. 92, (1560). Baumeister, *Inst. Phil. Rat.*, § 213. J. C. Scaliger, *Exercitationes*, Ex. 212, § 2. Drobisch, *Logik*, § 39. Neomagus, *Ad Trapezuntium*, f. 10. To be referred to particular; see Lovanienses, *Com. in Arist. Dial.* p. 161. Molinæus, *Elementa Logica*, L. I. c. 2. Alex. Aphrod, *In An. Prior.*, c. ii. p. 19. Denzinger, *Logica*, § 71. Either universal or particular, Keckermann, *Opera*, p. 220. Aristotle doubts : see *An. Prior*, L. I. c. 27, § 7, and *De Interp.* c. 7. That Indefinitude is no separate species of quantity, see Scheibler, *Opera Logica*, p. iii. c. 6, p. 443. Græcus Anonymus, *De Syllogismo*, L. i. c. 4, f. 42. Leibnitz, *Opera*, t. iv.

II. A remarkable uncertainty prevails in regard to the meaning of particularity and its signs,—*some*, &c. Here *some* may mean *some only—some not all.* Here *some*, though always in a certain degree indefinite, is definite so far as it excludes omnitude,—is used in opposition to *all.* This I would call its *Semi-definite* meaning. On the other hand, some may mean *some at least,—some, perhaps all.* In this signification *some* is thoroughly indefinite, as it does not exclude omnitude or totality. This meaning I would call the *Indefinite.*

Now of these two meanings there is no doubt that Aristotle used particularity only in the second, or thoroughly Indefinite, meaning. For 1°, He does not recognise the incompossibility of the superordinate and subordinate. 2°, He makes *all* and *οὐ πᾶς* or particular negative, to be contradictories; that is, one necessarily true, the other necessarily false. But this is not the case in the Semi-definite meaning. The same holds good in the Universal Negative, and Particular Affirmative.

The particularity,—the *some*,—is held to be a definite *some* when the other term is Definite, as in ii and 3, in 6 and vii. On the other hand, when both terms are Indefinite or Particular, as in iv. and 8, the *some* of each is left wholly indefinite.

The quantification of *definitude* or *non-particularity* (:) may designate ambiguously or indifferently one or other of three concepts. 1°, It may designate explicit omnitude or totality; which, when expressed articulately, may be denoted by (::). Thus—*All triangles are all trilaterals.* 2°, It may designate a class considered as undivided, though not positively thought as taken in its whole extent; and this may be articulately denoted by (:.). Thus —*The triangle is the trilateral;—The dog is the latrant.*— (Here note the use of the definite article in English, Greek, French, German,[a] &c.) 3°, It may designate not what is merely undivided,

p. iii. p. 123. Fries, *System der Logik*, § 30, p. 137. Ramus, *Schol. Dial.*, L. vii. c. 2, p. 457. Downam, *In Rami Dialect.*, L. ii. c. 4, p. 359. Facciolati, *Rud. Log.* p. ii. c. iii., p. 67. Delarivière, *Nouvelle Logique Classique*, L. ii. s. ii. c. 3, s. 580, p. 334.

That Indefinitude has sometimes a logical import, when we do not know whether *all*, or *some*, of the one be to be affirmed or denied of the other. E. Reinhold, *Logik*, § 88. Anm. 2, pp. 193, 194. Ploucquet, *Methodus Calculandi*, pp. 48, 53, ed. 1773. Lambert, *Neues Organon*, I., § 235, p. 143.]

a [On effect of the definite article and

though divisible,—a class, but what is indivisible,—an individual; and this may be marked by the small letter or by (:)—Thus —*Socrates is the husband of Xanthippe;* — *This horse is Bucephalus.*

In like manner particularity or indefinitude (,), when we wish to mark it as thoroughly indefinite, may be designated by (',), whereas when we would mark it as definitely indefinite, as excluding *all* or *not any*, may be marked by (").

The indefinites (ἀορισται) of Aristotle correspond sometimes to the particular, sometimes to one or other, of the two kinds of universals.[a]

The designation of *indefinitude* or *particularity*, *some* (, or ,) may mean one or other of two very different things.

1°, It may mean *some and some only*, being neither *all* nor *none*, and, in this sense, it will be both affirmative and negative, (,,).

2°, It may mean, negatively, *not all, perhaps none, some at most;* affirmatively, *not none, perhaps all,—some at least*, (,,).

Aristotle and the logicians contemplate only the second mean-

its absence in different languages, in reducing the definite to the indefinite, see Delarivière, *Logique*, §§ 580, 581.

On the Greek article, see Ammonius, *In De Interp.* c. vii. f. 67 b.

On use of the Arabic article in quantification, see Averroes, *De Interp.*, p. 39, ed. 1552:—

"*Al* in the Arabic tongue, and *Ha* in the Hebrew, and in like manner the articles in other languages, sometimes have the power of universal predesignations, sometimes of particular. If the former, then they have the force of contraries; if the latter, then the force of sub-contraries. For it is true to say, *al*, that is, *ipse homo is white*, and *al*, that is, *ipse homo* is *not white;* that is, when the article *al* or *ha*, that is, *ipse*, denotes the designation of particularity. They may, however, be at once false, when the article *al* or *ha* has the force of the universal predesignation." (See also p. 52 of the same book.)

In English the definite article always defines,—renders definite,—but sometimes individualises, and sometimes generalises. If we would use *man* generally, we must not prefix the article, as in Greek, German, French, &c., so *wealth*, *government*, &c. But in definition of *horse*, &c., the reverse, as *the dog*, (*le chien*, *ὁ κύων*, &c.) A in English is often equivalent to *any*.]

a [Logicians who have marked the Quantities by *Definite*, *Indefinite*, &c.

Aristotle, *An. Pr.* c. iv. § 21, and there Alexander, Pacius. Theophrastus, (Facciolati, *Rud. Log.*, p. i. c. 4, p. 39.) Ammonius, *In De Inter.*, f. 72 b. (Brandis, *Scholia*, p. 113.) Stoics and Non-peripatetic Logicians in general, see Sext. Empiricus, *Adv. Log.*, § 98 *et seq.*, p. 476, ed. Fabricii; Diog. Laert. Lib. vii. *seq.* 71, *ubi* Menagius. Downam, *In Rami Dialecticam*, L. ii. c. 4, p. 363, notices that a particular proposition "was called by the Stoics *indefinite*, (ἀόριστον); by some Latins, and sometimes by Ramus himself, *infinite;* because it does not designate some certain species, but leaves it uncertain and indefinite." Hurtado de Mendoza, *Disp. Log. et Met.*, t. i. d. iv. §

ing. The reason of this perhaps is, that this distinction only emerges in the consideration of Opposition and Immediate Inference, which were less elaborated in the former theories of Logic; and does not obtrude itself in the consideration of Mediate Inference, which is there principally developed. On the doctrine of the logicians, there is no opposition of subalternation; and by Aristotle no opposition of subalternation is mentioned. By other logicians it was erroneously introduced. The opposition of Subcontraries is, likewise, improper, being precarious and not between the same things. Aristotle, though he enumerates this opposition, was quite aware of its impropriety, and declares it to be merely verbal, not real.[a]

By the introduction of the first meaning of *some*, we obtain a veritable opposition in Subalternation; and an inference in Subcontrariety, which I would call *Integration*.

(3.) Opposition of Propositions.

Propositions may be considered under two views; according as their particularity, or indefinitude, is supposed to be thoroughly indefinite, unexclusive even of the definite; *some*, meaning *some at least, some, perhaps all, some, perhaps not any;* or definite indefinitude, and so exclusive of the definite; *some*, meaning *some at most,—some only,—some not all*, &c. The latter thus excludes omnitude or totality, positive or negative; the former does not. The former is the view promulgated as alone contemplated by Aristotle; and has been inherited from him by the Logicians, without thought of increase or of change. The latter is the view which I would introduce; and though it may not supersede, ought, I think, to have been placed alongside of the other.

Causes of the introduction of the Aristotelic system alone:—

1°, To allow a harmony of Logic with common language; for language eliding all that is not of immediate interest, and the determination of the subject-notion being generally that alone intended, the predicate is only considered in so far as it is thought to cover the subject, that is, to be at least co-extensive with it.

2, p. 114. Lovanienses, *In Arist. Dial.*, p. 161. Hollmann, *Logica*, p. 173. Boethius, *Opera*, p. 845. Reusch, *Syst. Log.*, p. 424. Esser, *Logik*, § 58. Weiss, *Logik*, §§ 149, 150. So Kiesewetter, *Logik*, §§ 102, 103.]

[a] On both forms of Opposition, see Scheibler, [*Opera Logica*, § iii., *de Propositionibus*, c. xi. p. 487, and above, vol. i. p. 261.—Ed.]

But if we should convert the terms, the inadequacy would be brought to light.

2°, A great number of notions are used principally, if not exclusively, as attributes, and not as subjects. Men are, consequently, very commonly ignorant of the proportion of the extension between the subjects and predicates, which they are in the habit of combining into propositions.

3°, In regard to negatives, men naturally preferred to attribute positively a part of one notion to another than to deny a part. Hence the unfrequency of negatives with a particular predicate.

On the doctrine of Semi-definite Particularity, I would thus evolve the Opposition or Incompossibility of propositions, neglecting or throwing aside (with Aristotle) those of *Subalternation* and *Sub-contrariety*, but introducing that of *Inconsistency*.

Incompossibility is either of propositions of the same, or of different, quality. Incompossible propositions differing in quality are either Contradictories without a mean,—no third,—that is, if one be true the other must be false, and if one be false the other must be true; or Contraries with a mean,—a third,—that is, both may be false, but both cannot be true. Incompossible propositions of the same quality are Inconsistents, and, like Contraries, they have a mean, that is, both may be false, but both cannot be true.

Contradictories are again either simple or complex. The simple are either, 1°, Of Universals, as undivided wholes; or, 2°, Of Individuals, as indivisible parts.[a]

The complex are of universals divided, as 4—5.

Contraries, again, which are only of divided universals, are 1°, Bilateral, as 1—5; or, 2°, Unilateral, as 1—6, 1—7, 2—5, 3—5; or, 3°, Cross, as 2—7, 3—6.

Inconsistents are either, 1°, Affirmatives; or, 2°, Negatives. Affirmatives, as 1—2, 1—3, 2—3. Negatives, as 5—6, 5—7. The propositions 6—7 are sometimes Inconsistents, sometimes Consistents.

All the other propositional forms, whether of the same or of different qualities, are Compossible or Unopposed.

The differences in Compossibility of the two schemes of Indefinite and Definite particularity lies, 1°, in the whole Inconsistents; 2°, in two Contraries for Contradictories. 1°, According to the

[a] General terms, used as individual terms, when opposed to each other, may be contradictories, as *Man is mortal*, *Man is not mortal*. So that there are three kinds of contradictories.

former, all affirmative and all negative propositions are consistent, whereas in the latter these are inconsistent, 1—2, 1—3, 2—3; among the affirmatives, and among the negatives, 5—6, 5—7. (As said before, 6—7 is in both schemes sometimes compossible, and sometimes incompossible). 2°, Two incompossibles, to wit, 2—7, 3—6, which, on the Aristotelic doctrine, are Contradictories, are in mine Contraries.

The propositional form 4 is consistent with all the affirmatives; 8 is not only consistent with all the negatives, but is compossible with every other form in universals. It is useful only to divide a class, and is opposed only by the negation of divisibility.

By adopting exclusively the Indefinite particularity, logicians threw away some important immediate inferences; those, to wit, 1°, From the affirmation of one *some* to the negation of another, and *vice versa;* and, 2°, From the affirmation of one inconsistent to the negation of another. 1°, Thus, on our system, but not on theirs, affirming *all man to be some animal*, we have a right to infer that *no man is some (other) animal;* affirming that *some animal is all man*, we have a right to infer that *some (other) animal is not any man;* affirming *some men are some blacks, (Negroes)*, we are entitled to say that *(same) some men are not some (other) blacks, (Hindoos)*, and also that *(other) some men are not the (same) some blacks.* And so backwards from negation to affirmation. This inference I would call that of [Integration].

2°, Affirming *all men are some animals*, we are entitled to infer the denial of the propositions, *all men are all animals, some men are all animals.* And so in the negative inconsistents.

AFFIRMATIVES.

1.) Toto-total	= AFA	= All	— is all —.	
ii.) Toto-partial	= AFI	= All	— is some —.	(A)
3.) Parti-total	= IFA	= Some	— is all —.	
iv.) Parti-partial	= IFI	= Some	— is some —.	(I)

NEGATIVES.

v.) Toto-total	= ANA	= Any	— is not any —.	(E)
6.) Toto-partial	= ANI	= Any	— is not some —.	
vii.) Parti-total	= INA	= Some	— is not any —.	(O)
8.) Parti-partial	= INI	= Some	— is not some —.	

TABLE OF THE MUTUAL RELATIONS OF THE EIGHT PROPOSITIONAL FORMS ON EITHER SYSTEM OF PARTICULARITY. (FOR GENERALS ONLY.)

Common to I. and II., in either of which all Propositions are related. Of these their		I. INCOMPOSSIBILITY of Proposition with Proposition, on the System of		II. INFERENCE from Proposition to Proposition, on the two Systems.		
Number and Quality.	Value.	1. Indefinite Definitude. (*Some at least.*)	2. Definite Indefinitude. (*Some at most.*)	To wit, from—to	1. Indefinite Definitude. (*Some at least.*)	2. Definite Indefinitude. (*Some at most.*)
Affirmat.	Afa — Afi		Incons. un.	1—ii	Restr. un.	
1—ii	Afa — Ifa		Incons. un.	1—3	Restr. un.	
1—3	Afa — Ifi			1—iv	Restr. bi.	Restr. bi.
1—iv	Afi — Ifa		Incons. un. cr.			
ii—3	Afi — Ifi			ii—iv	Restr. un.	Restr. un.
ii—iv	Ifa — Ifi			3—iv	Restr. un.	Restr. un.
3—iv						
Negat.	Ana — Ani		Incons. un.	v—6	Restr. un.	
v—6	Ana — Ina		Incons. un.	v—vii	Restr. un.	
v—vii	Ana — Ini			v—8	Restr. bi.	Restr. bi.
v—8	Ani — Ina	Doubtful, cr.	Doubtful cr.			
6—vii	Ani — Ini			6—8	Restr. un.	Restr. un.
6—8	Ina — Ini			vii—8	Restr. un.	Restr. un.
vii—8						
Aff. Neg.	Afa — Ana	Contrar. bi.	Contrar. bi.			
1—v	Afa — Ani	Contrar. un.	Contrar. un.			
1—6	Afa — Ina	Contrar. un.	Contrar. un.			
1—vii	Afa — Ini			1—8		Res. & Int. bi.
1—8	Afi — Ana	Contrar. un.	Contrar. un.			
ii—v	Afi — Ani			ii—6		Integr. un.
ii—6	Afi — Ina	Repugn. bi. cr.	Contrar. bi. cr.			
ii—vii	Afi — Ini			ii—8		Res. & Int. un.
ii—8	Ifa — Ana	Contrar. un.	Contrar. un.			
3—5	Ifa — Ani	Repugn. bi. cr.	Contrar. bi. cr.			
3—6	Ifa — Ina			3—vii		Integr. un.
3—vii	Ifa — Ini			3—8		Res. & Int. un.
3—8	Ifi — Ana	Repugn. bi. di.	Contrar. bi. di.			
iv—v	Ifi — Ani			iv—6, 6—iv		Res. & Int. un.
iv—6	Ifi — Ina			iv—vii, vii—iv		Res. & Int. un.
iv—vii	Ifi — Ini			iv—8, 8—iv		Integr. bi.
iv—8						

ABBREVIATIONS:—bi. = *bilateral;* cr. = *cross;* Contrar. = *Contraries;* di. = *direct;* Incons. = *Inconsistents;* Int. or Integr. = *Integration;* Repugn. = *Repugnants, Contradictories;* Res. or Restr. = *Restriction, Subalternation;* un. = *unilateral.*—Blanks: in I. = *Compossibles*; in II. = *No inference.*—(*Unilateral, bilateral, cross, direct,* refer to the Extremes.)

The preceding Table may not be quite accurate in details.

(*e*) SYLLOGISMS.

OBSERVATIONS ON THE MUTUAL RELATION OF SYLLOGISTIC TERMS IN QUANTITY AND QUALITY.

General Canon.—*What worst relation of subject and predicate, subsists between either of two terms and a common third term, with which one, at least, is positively related; that relation subsists between the two terms themselves.*

There are only three possible relations of Terms, (notions, representations, presentations).

1°, The relation of *Toto-total Coinclusion*, (coidentity, absolute convertibility or reciprocation) (AfA).

2°, The relation of *Toto-total Coexclusion*, (non-identity, absolute inconvertibility or non-reciprocation) (AnA).

3°, The relation of *Incomplete Coinclusion*, which involves the counter-relation of *Incomplete Coexclusion*, (partial identity and non-identity, relative convertibility and non-convertibility, reciprocation, and non-reciprocation). This is of various orders and degrees.

a) Where the whole of one term and the part of another are coinclusive or coidentical (AfI). This I call the relation of *toto-partial coinclusion*, as *All men are some animals.* This necessarily involves the counter-relation of *toto-partial coexclusion* (AnI), as *Any man is not some animal.* But the converse of this affirmative and negative affords the relations of

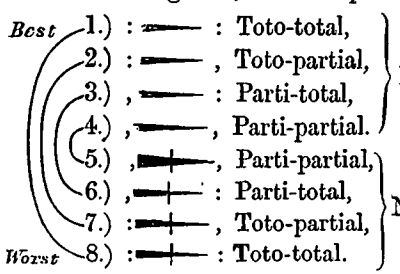
b) *Parti-total Coinclusion* (IfA), and *Coexclusion* (InA), as *Some animal is all man, Some animal is not any man.*

c) There is still a third double relation under this head, when two terms partially include and partially exclude each other (IfI InI), as *Some women are some authors*, and *Some women are not some authors.* This relation I call that of *Parti-partial Coinclusion*, and *Parti-partial Coexclusion.*

Of these three general relations, the first is [technically styled] the best; the second is the worst; and the third is intermediate.

Former logicians knew only of two worse relations,—a particular, worse than a universal, affirmative, and a negative worse than an affirmative. As to a better and worse in negatives, they knew

nothing; for as two negative premises were inadmissible, they had no occasion to determine which of two negatives was the worse or better. But in quantifying the predicate, in connecting positive and negative moods, and in generalising a one supreme canon of syllogism, we are compelled to look further, to consider the inverse procedures of affirmation and negation, and to show (*e.g.* in v. a. and vi. b., ix. a. and x. b), how the latter, by reversing the former, and turning the best quantity of affirmation into the worst of negation, annuls all restriction, and thus apparently varies the quantity of the conclusion. It thus becomes necessary to show the whole order of best and worst quantification throughout the two qualities, and how affirmation commences with the whole in Inclusion and Negation, with the parts in Exclusion.[a]


Best
1.) : — : Toto-total,
2.) : — , Toto-partial,
3.) , — : Parti-total,
4.) , — , Parti-partial.
Identity or Coinclusion.
5.) , — , Parti-partial,
6.) , — : Parti-total,
7.) : — , Toto-partial,
8.) : — : Toto-total.
Worst
Non-identity or Coexclusion.

As the negation always reduces the best to the worst relation, in the intermediate relations determining only a commutation from equal to equal, whilst in both, the symbols of quantity, in their inverse signification, remain externally the same; it is evident, that the quantification of the conclusion will rarely be apparently different in the negative, from what it is in the corresponding positive, mood. There are, indeed, only four differences to be found in the negative from the positive conclusions, and these all proceed on the same principle—viz. in v. a. and vi. b., in ix. a. and x. b. Here the particular quantification of the positive conclusions disappears in the negative moods. But this is in obedience to the general canon of syllogism,—"that the worst relation subsisting between either extreme and the middle, should subsist between the extremes themselves." For what was the best relation in the former, becomes the worst in the latter; and as affirmation comes in from the greatest whole, whilst negation goes out from the least part, so, in point of fact, the *some* of the one may become the *not any* of the

[a] See Magentinus, (in Brandis, *Scholia*, p. 113, and there the Platonics.)

other. There is here, therefore, manifestly no exception. On the contrary this affords a striking example of the universal applicability of the canon under every change of circumstances. The canon would, in fact, have been invalidated, had the apparent anomaly not emerged.

I. Terms each totally coinclusive of a third, are totally coinclusive of each other.	a) A term totally coexclusive, and a term totally coinclusive, of a third, are totally coexclusive of each other. b) A term totally coinclusive, and a term totally coexclusive, of a third, are totally coexclusive of each other.
II. Terms each parti-totally coinclusive of a third, are partially coinclusive of each other.	a) A term parti-totally coexclusive, and a term parti-totally coinclusive, of a third, are partially coexclusive of each other. b) A term parti-totally coinclusive, and a term parti-totally coexclusive, of a third, are partially coexclusive of each other.
III. A term totally, and a term parti-totally, coinclusive of a third, are toto-partially coinclusive of each other.	a) A term totally coexclusive, and a term parti-totally coinclusive, of a third, are toto-partially coexclusive of each other. b) A term totally coinclusive, and a term parti-totally coexclusive, of a third, are toto-partially coexclusive of each other.
IV. A term parti-totally, and a term totally, coinclusive of a third, are parti-totally coinclusive of each other.	a) A term parti-totally coexclusive, and a term totally coinclusive, of a third, are parti-totally coexclusive of each other. b) A term parti-totally coinclusive, and a term totally coexclusive, of a third, are parti-totally coexclusive of each other.
V. A term totally, and a term toto-partially, coinclusive of a	a) A term totally coexclusive, and a term toto-partially coin-

third, are parti-totally coinclusive of each other.

clusive, of a third, are totally coexclusive of each other.

b) A term totally coinclusive, and a term toto-partially coexclusive, of a third, are parti-totally coexclusive of each other.

VI. A term toto-partially, and a term totally, coinclusive of a third, are toto-partially coinclusive of each other.

a) A term toto-partially coexclusive, and a term totally coinclusive, of a third, are toto-partially coexclusive of each other.

b) A term toto-partially coinclusive, and a term totally coexclusive, of a third, are totally coexclusive of each other.

VII. A term parti-totally, and a term partially, coinclusive of a third, are partially coinclusive of each other.

a) A term parti-totally coexclusive, and a term partially coinclusive, of a third, are partially coexclusive of each other.

b) A term parti-totally coinclusive, and a term partially coexclusive, of a third, are partially coexclusive of each other.

VIII. A term partially, and a term parti-totally, coinclusive of a third, are partially coinclusive of each other.

a) A term partially coexclusive, and a term parti-totally coinclusive, of a third, are partially coexclusive of each other.

b) A term partially coinclusive, and a term parti-totally coexclusive, of a third, are partially coexclusive of each other.

IX. A term totally, and a term partially, coinclusive of a third, are partially coinclusive of each other.

a) A term totally coexclusive, and a term partially coinclusive, of a third, are parti-totally coexclusive of each other.

b) A term totally coinclusive, and a term partially, coexclusive of a third, are partially coexclusive of each other.

X. A term partially, and a term totally, coinclusive of a

a) A term partially coexclusive, and a term totally coinclu-

third, are partially coinclusive of each other.

sive of a third, are partially coexclusive of each other.

b) A term partially coinclusive, and a term totally coexclusive, of a third, are toto-partially coexclusive of each other.

XI. A term parti-totally, and a term toto-partially, coinclusive of a third, are parti-totally coinclusive of each other.

a) A term parti-totally coexclusive, and a term toto-partially coinclusive, of a third, are parti-totally coexclusive of each other.

b) A term parti-totally coinclusive, and a term toto-partially coexclusive, of a third, are parti-totally coexclusive of each other.

XII. A term toto-partially, and a term parti-totally, coinclusive of a third, are toto-partially coinclusive of each other.

a) A term toto-partially coexclusive, and a term parti-totally coinclusive, of a third, are toto-partially coexclusive of each other.

b) A term toto-partially coinclusive, and a term parti-totally coexclusive, of a third, are toto-partially coexclusive of each other.

(*f*).—OBJECTIONS TO THE DOCTRINE OF A QUANTIFIED PREDICATE CONSIDERED.

(1). General.

MATERIAL AND FORMAL.—THEIR DISTINCTION.

But it is requisite, seeing that there are such misconceptions prevalent on the point, to determine precisely, what is the *formal* which lies within the jurisdiction of Logic, and which Logic guarantees, and what the *material* which lies without the domain of Logic, and for which Logic is not responsible. This is fortunately easy.

Logic knows,—takes cognisance of, certain general relations; and from these it infers certain others. These and these alone it knows and guarantees; and these are formal. Of all beyond these forms or general relations it takes no cognisance, affords no assurance; and only hypothetically says,—If the several notions applied to these forms stand to each other in the relation of these forms, then so and so is the result. But whether these notions are rightly applied, that is, do or do not bear a certain reciprocal dependence, of this Logic, as Logic, knows nothing. Let A B C represent three notions, A containing B, and B containing C; in that case Logic assures us that C is a part of B, and B a part of A; that A contains C; that C is a part of B and A. Now all is formal, the letters being supposed to be mere abstract symbols. But if we apply to them,—fill them up by,—the three determinate notions,—*Animal —Man—Negro*, we introduce a certain *matter*, of which Logic is not itself cognisant; Logic, therefore, merely says,—If these notions hold to each other the relations represented by A B C, then the same results will follow; but whether they do mutually hold these relations,—that, as *material*, is extra-logical. Logic is, therefore, bound to exhibit a scheme of the forms, that is, of the relations in their immediate and mediate results, which are determined by the mere necessities of thinking,—by the laws of thought as thought; but it is bound to nought beyond this. That, as material, is beyond its jurisdiction. However manifest, this has, however, been frequently misunderstood, and the *material* has been currently passed off in Logic as the *formal*.

But further, Logic is bound to exhibit this scheme full and unexclusive. To lop or limit this in conformity to any circumstance extrinsic to the bare conditions,—the mere form, of thought, is a material, and, consequently, an illegitimate curtailment. To take, for instance, the aberrations of common language as a model, would be at once absurd in itself, and absurd as inconsistent even with its own practice. And yet this double absurdity the Logic now realised actually commits. For while in principle it avows its allegiance to thought alone; and in part it has overtly repudiated the elisions of language; in part it has accommodated itself to the usages of speech, and this also to the extent from which even Grammar has maintained its freedom. Grammar, the science proper,—the nomology, of language, has not established ellipsis as a

third law beside Concord and Government; nor has it even allowed Concord or Government to be superseded by ellipsis. And why? Because the law, though not externally expressed in language, was still internally operative in thought. Logic, on the contrary, the science proper,—the nomology, of thought, has established an imperative ellipsis of its abstract forms in conformity to the precarious ellipses of outward speech; and this, although it professes to look exclusively to the internal process, and to explicate,—to fill up what is implied, but not stated, in the short cuts of ordinary language. Logic has neglected,—withheld,—in fact openly suppressed, one-half of its forms, (the quantification of the predicate universally in affirmatives, particularly in negatives), because these forms, though always operative in thought, were usually passed over as superfluous in the matter of expression.

Thus has logic, the science of the form, been made hitherto the slave of the matter, of thought, both in what it has received and in what it has rejected. And well has it been punished in its servitude. More than half its value has at once been lost, confusion on the one hand, imperfection on the other, its lot; disgust, contempt, comparative neglect, the consequence. To reform Logic, we must, therefore, restore it to freedom;—emancipate the form from the matter;—we must, 1°, Admit nothing material under the name of formal, and, 2°, Reject nothing formal under the name of material. When this is done, Logic, stripped of its accidental deformity, walks forth in native beauty, simple and complete; easy at once and useful.

It now remains to show that the quantities of the Predicate denounced by logicians are true logical forms.

* * * * * *

The logicians have taken a distinction, on which they have defended the Aristotelic prohibition of an overt quantification of the predicate; the distinction, to wit, of the *formal*, in opposition to the *material*,—of what proceeds *vi formæ*, in contrast to what proceeds *vi materiæ*. It will be requisite to determine explicitly the meaning and application of these expressions; for every logical process is *formal*, and if the logicians be correct in what they include under their category of *material*, the whole system which I would propose in supplement and correction of theirs, must be at once surrendered as untenable.

In the first place, the distinction is not established, in terms at least, by Aristotle. On the contrary, although the propositional and syllogistic relations which he recognises in his logical precept be all formal, he, as indeed all others, not unfrequently employs some which are only valid, say the logicians, *vi materiæ*, and not *ratione formæ*, that is, in spite of Logic.

But here it is admitted, that a distinction there truly us; it is, consequently, only necessary, in the second place, to ascertain its import. What then is meant by these several principles?

The answer is easy, peremptory, and unambiguous. All that is *formal*, is true as consciously necessitated by the laws of thought; all that is *material*, is true, not as necessitated by the laws of thought, but as legitimated by the conditions and probabilities discoverable in the objects about which we chance to think. The one is *a priori*, the other *a posteriori*; the one is necessary, the other contingent; the one is known or thought, the other unknown or unthought.

For example; if I think that the notion *triangle* contains the notion *trilateral*, and again that the notion *trilateral* contains the notion *triangle;* in other words, if I think that each of these is inclusively and exclusively applicable to the other; I formally say, and, if I speak as I think, must say—*All triangle is all trilateral.* On the other hand,—if I only think that all triangles are trilateral, but do not think all trilaterals to be triangular, and yet say,—*All triangle is all trilateral*, the proposition, though materially true, is formally false.

Again, if I think, that this, that, and the other iron-attracting stones are *some* magnets, and yet thereon overtly infer,—*All magnets attract iron;* the inference is formally false, even though materially not untrue. Whereas, if I think that this, that, and the other iron-attracting stones are *all* magnets, and thence conclude,—*All magnets attract iron;* my conclusion is formally true, even should it materially prove false.

To give the former example in an abstract notation: If I note C : ▬ : Γ, I may formally convert the proposition and state Γ : ▬ : C. But if I note C : ▬ Γ, I cannot formally convert it; for the Γ may mean either : Γ or , Γ; and if I do, the product may or may not be true according as it is accidentally

applied to this or that particular matter. As to the latter example: C, [redacted] : (m m′ m″ &c.) : [redacted] : Γ [redacted] [a]

This syllogism is formally legitimate. But, to take the following antecedent: this, if formally drawn, warrants only, (1), a particular conclusion; and if, (2), a universal be drawn, such is logically null:

C, [redacted] : (m m′ m″ &c.) : [redacted], Γ

1. [redacted]

2. [redacted] :

This being the distinction of formal and material,—that what is formally true, is true by a subjective or logical law;—that what is materially true, is true on an objective or extra-logical condition; the logicians, with Aristotle at their head, are exposed to a double accusation of the gravest character. For they are charged:—1°, That they have excluded, as material, much that is purely formal; 2°, That they have included, as formal, much that is purely material. Of these in their order.

1°, I shall treat of this under the heads of Affirmative and of Negative propositions.

Of the four Affirmative relations of concepts, as subject and predicate; to wit—1, The *Toto-total*; 2, The *Toto-partial*; 3, The *Parti-Total*; 4, The *Parti-Partial*; one half (1, 3) are arbitrarily excluded from logic. These are, however, relations equally necessary, and equally obtrusive in thought, with the others; and, as formal realities, equally demand a logical statement and consideration. Nay, in this partial proceeding, logicians are not even self-consistent. They allow, for example, the *toto-partial* dependency of notions, and they allow of their conversion. Yet though the terms, when converted, retain, and must retain, their original relation, that is, their reciprocal quantities; we find the logicians, after Aristotle, declaring that the predicate in affirmative propositions is to be regarded as particular; howbeit, in this instance, where the *toto-partial* is converted into the *parti-total* relation, their rule is manifestly false. When I enounce,—*All man is animal*, I mean,—and the logicians do not gainsay me,—*All man is some animal*. I then convert this, and am allowed to say,—

[a] For an explanation of the notation here employed, in reference to Syllogism, see below, Appendix XI.—Ed.

Some animal is man. But I am not allowed to say, in words, though I say,—indeed must say, in thought,—*Some animal is all man.* And why? Simply because there is an old traditionary rule in Logic, which prohibits us in all cases, at least of affirmative propositions, to quantify the predicate universally; and to establish a reason for this exclusion, the principle of materiality has been called in. But if all is formal which is necessitated by thought, and if all that is formal ought to find an expression in Logic, in that case, the universal quantification of the notion, when it stands as predicate, may be, ought, indeed, on demand, to be, enounced, no less explicitly than when it stood as subject. This quantification is no more material on the one alternative than on the other; it is formal in both.

In like manner, the *toto-total* relation is denounced. But a similar exposition shows that notions, thought as reciprocating or coequal, are entitled, as predicate, to have a universal quantification, no less than as subject, and this formally, not materially.[a]

In regard to the four Negative relations of terms,—1. The *Toto-total*,—2. The *Toto-partial*,—3. The *Parti-total*,—4. The *Parti-partial;* in like manner, one half, but these wholly different classes, (3, 4), are capriciously abolished. I say capriciously; for the relations not recognised in Logic are equally real in thought, as those which are exclusively admitted. Why, for example, may I say, as I think,—*Some animal is not any man;* and yet not say, convertibly, as I still think,—*Any man is not some animal?* For this no reason, beyond the caprice of logicians, and the elisions of common language, can be assigned. Neither can it be shown, as I may legitimately think,—*Some animal is not some animal,* (to take an extreme instance), that I may not formally express the same in the technical language of reasoning.

In these cases, to say nothing of others, the logicians have, therefore, been guilty of extruding from their science much that is purely formal; and this on the untenable plea, that what is formal is material.

a It is hardly requisite to notice the blundering doctrine of some authors, that the predicate is materially quantified, even when predesignated as universal. It is sufficient to observe that this opinion is explicitly renounced by the acuter logicians, when they have chanced to notice the absurdity.—See Fonseca, *Instit. Dial.* l. vi., c. 20.

(2). SPECIAL.

Two objections have been taken to the universal quantification of the predicate. It is said to be—1°, False; 2°, If not false, useless.

I. The first objection may be subdivided into two heads, inasmuch as it may be attempted to establish it, a), on material; b), on formal, grounds. Of these in their order:—

a). This ground seems to be the only one taken by Aristotle, who, on three (perhaps on four) different occasions denounces the universal quantification of the predicate (and he but implicitly limits it to affirmative propositions), as "*always untrue.*"[a] The only proof of this unexclusive denunciation is, however, one special example which he gives of the falsity emerging in the proposition, —*All man is all animal.* This must be at once confessed false; but it is only so materially and contingently,—argues, therefore, nothing for the formal and necessary illegitimacy of such a quantification. As extra-logical, this proof is logically incompetent; for it is only because we happen, through an external knowledge, to be aware of the relations of the concepts, *man* and *animal*, that the example is of any import. But, because the universal quantification of the predicate is, in this instance, materially false, is such quantification, therefore, always formally illegal? That this is not the case, let us take other material examples. Is it, then, materially false and formally incompetent, to think and say,—*All human is all rational,—All rational is all risible,—All risible is all capable of admiration,—All trilateral is all triangular,—All triangular is all figure with its angles equal to two right angles,* &c.? Or, employing Aristotle's material example, is it untrue, as he asserts, to say—*Some animal is all man;* and this either *collectively,—A part of the class animal is the whole of the class man,* —or *distributively,—Some several animal is every several man.*

But the absurdity of such a reasoning is further shown by the fact, that if it were cogent at all, it would equally conclude against the validity of the universal quantification of the subject. For this proposition is equally untrue (employing always Aristotle's own material example),—*All animal is man.*

After this, it may the less surprise us to find that Aristotle

[a] See below, p. 298.—ED.

silently abandons his logical canon, and adheres to truth and nature. In fact, he frequently does in practice virtually quantify the predicate, his common reasonings often proceeding on the reciprocation or coextension of subject and predicate. Nay, in his logical system, he expressly recognises this coextension; unless, indeed, we overtly supply the quantification of the predicate, his doctrines of Induction and of Demonstration proper have no logical notation; and, unless we covertly suppose it, they are actually arrested. His definitions of the Universal, as severally given in his *Prior* and *Posterior Analytics*, are, in this respect, conflictive. In the former, his universal, (known in the schools as the *Universale Prioristicum*), explicitly forbids, whereas the latter, (the *Universale Posterioristicum* of the schoolmen), implicitly postulates, the quantification of the predicate.

b). The defect in the polemic of their master was felt by his followers. They, accordingly, in addition to, but with no correction of, Aristotle's doctrine, argue the question on broader ground; and think that they disprove the formal validity of such quantification by the following reasoning. Overlooking the case, where the subject is particularly, the predicate universally, quantified, as in the instance I have just given, they allege the case of what are called *reciprocating propositions*, where both subject and predicate are taken in their utmost extension, *vi materiæ*, as subsequent logicians [a] say, but not Aristotle. In this case, then, as in the example, *All man is all risible*, they assert that the overt quantification of the predicate is inept, because, the *all* as applied to the subject being distributively taken, every individual man, as Socrates, Plato, &c., would be all, (that is, the whole class), risible. This objection is only respectable by authority, through the great, the all but unexclusive, number of its allegers; in itself it is futile.

Terms and their quantifications are used either in a distributive, or in a collective, sense. It will not be asserted that any quantification is, *per se*, necessarily collective or necessarily distributive; and it remains to ascertain, by rule and relation, in which signification it is, or may be, employed. Now a general rule or postulate of logic is,—That in the same logical unity, (proposition or syllogism), the same term or quantification should not be changed

[a] [See, for example, Pacius, *In An. Prior*, L. i., c. 9, and above, p. 134. Alexander, *In An. Prior*, L. i., c. 5, p. 274, note *a*, *sub. fin.*]

in import.[a] If, therefore, we insist, as insist we ought, that the quantification here, *all*, should be used *in the same proposition in the same meaning*, that is, as applied to the one term, collectively or distributively, it should be so applied likewise to the other, the objection fails. Thus taken *collectively*:—*All*, (that is, *the whole class*), *man is all*, (that is, *the whole class*), *risible*, the proposition is valid. Again, taken *distributively*:—*All*, (that is, *every several*), *man is all*, (that is, *every several*), *risible*, the proposition is, in like manner, legitimate. It is only by violating the postulate,—*That in the same logical unity, the same sign or word should be used in the same sense*, that the objection applies; whereas, if the postulate be obeyed, the objection is seen to be absurd.

It is hardly necessary to say anything in confutation of the general doctrine, that in Reciprocating propositions the predicate is taken in its full extent, *vi materiæ*. In the first place, this doctrine was not promulgated by Aristotle; who frequently allowing,—frequently using,—such propositions, implicitly abandons the rule which he explicitly lays down in regard to the non-predesignation of the predicate by a universal. In the second place, apart from authority, such doctrine is in itself unfounded. For as form is merely the necessity of thought, it is as easy to think two notions as toto-totally coinciding, (say, *triangle* and *trilateral*), as two notions toto-partially and parti-totally coinciding, (say, *triangle* and *figure*). Accordingly, we can equally abstractly represent their relations both by geometric quantities, (lines or figures), and by purely logical symbols. Taking lines:—the former ⊏⊐; the latter ⊏⊐. Taking the symbols, the former C : ▬ : Γ; the latter A, ▬ : B. But if the reciprocation were determined by the mere matter, by the object contingently thought about, all abstract representation would be impossible. So much for the first objection,—that the universal quantification of the predicate would, at least in affirmative propositions, be false.

II. As to the second objection, that such quantification would be useless and superfluous, disorderly, nay confusive, this only manifests the limited and one-sided view of the objectors, even though Aristotle be at their head.

[a] See above, p. 253.—Ed.

Is it useless in any case, theoretical or practical, that error be refuted, truth established? And in this case:—

1°, Is it disorderly and confusive, that the doctrine of *Expondibles*, as they are called, should be brought back from anomaly and pain to ease and order,—that propositions Exclusive and Exceptive, now passed over for their difficulty, and heretofore confessedly studied as "opprobria and excruciations," should be shown to be, not merely reducible by a twofold and threefold tortuosity, through eight genera and eight rules, but simple, though misunderstood, manifestations of the universal quantification of the predicate? [a]

2°, Is it useless to demonstrate that every kind of proposition may be converted, and not some only, as maintained by Aristotle and the logicians? And is it disorderly and confusive, in all cases, to abolish the triple (or quadruple) confusion in the triple (or quadruple) processes of Conversion, and to show, that of these processes there is only one legitimate, and that, the one simple of the whole?

3°, Is it disorderly and confusive to abolish the complex confusion of Mood and Figure, with all their array of rules and exceptions, general and special; and thus to recall the science of reasoning to its real unity?

4°, Is it useless and superfluous to restore to the science the many forms of reasoning which had erroneously, ineffectually, and even inconsistently, been proscribed?

5°, Is it useless or superfluous to prove, that all judgment, and, consequently, all reasoning, is simply an equation of its terms, and that the difference of subject and predicate is merely arbitrary?

6°, In fine, and in sum, is it useless or superfluous to vindicate Logic against the one-sided views and errors of logicians, to reconcile the science with truth and nature, and to reestablish it, at once, in its amplitude and simplicity?

(*g.*)—Historical Notices of Doctrine of Quantified Predicate.

I.—Aristotle.

It will be sufficient to make one extract from Aristotle in illus-

[a] See above, p. 261.—Ed.

tration of his doctrine upon this point, and I select the following passage from his *Categories*, c. v. § 7.

"Further, the primary substances, [*πρῶται οὐσίαι*,—individual existences],—because they are subjects to all the others, and as all the others are predicated of, or exist in, them,—are, for this reason, called *substances* by pre-eminence. And as the primary substances stand to all the others, so stands the Species to the Genus. *For genera are predicated of species, but not, conversely, species of genera;* so that of these two, the species is more a substance than the genus."

Ammonius, who has nothing in his Commentary on the *Categories* relative to the above passage of Aristotle, states, however, the common doctrine, with its reasons, in the following extract from his Commentary on Porphyry's *Introduction*, (f. 29, ed. Ald. 1546).

"But confining ourselves to a logical consideration, it behoves us to inquire,—of these, which are subjected to, which predicated of, the others; and to be aware, that Genera are predicated of Differences and Species, but not conversely. These, as we have said, stand in a certain mutual order,—the genus, the difference, and the species; the genus first, the species last, the difference in the middle. And the superior must be predicated of the inferior; for to predicate the inferior of the superior is not allowable. If, for example, we say,—*All man is animal*, the proposition is true; but if we convert it, and say,—*All animal is man*, the enouncement is false.[a] Again, if we say,—*All horse is irrational*, we are right; but if conversely we say,—*All irrational is horse*, we are wrong. For it is not allowed us to make a subject of the accidental. Hence is it incompetent to say that *Animal is man*, as previously stated."

[*Categ.* ch. ii. § 1.

"When one thing is predicated of another as of its subject, all that is said [truly] of the predicate will be said [truly] also of

[a] The converse of a true proposition is always true; but the false propositions which are here given, as conversions of the true, are not conversions at all. The true propositions, if explicitly stated, are,—*All man is some animal*, and, *All horse is some irrational*. Convert these,—*Some animal is all man*, and, *Some irrational is all horse;* the truth remains, but the one-sided doctrine of the logicians is exploded.

the subject. Thus *man* is predicated of this and that man,[α] and *animal* of *man; animal* will therefore be predicated of this and that individual, for this and that individual is both man and animal."

De Interpret, c. vii. § 2-4.; see also c. x.

"To enounce something of a universal universally, I mean as, *All or every man is white, No man is white.* . . . . . To enounce something of universals not universally, I mean as, *Man is white, Man is not white;* for whilst the term *man* is universal, it is not used in these enouncements as universal. For *all* or *every* (πᾶς) does not indicate the universal [itself], but that [it is applied to a subject] universally. Thus, in reference to an universal predicate, to predicate the universal, is not true. For no affirmation is true, in which the universal is predicated [of an universal predicate], as, *All or every man is all or every animal.*" (See Ammonius, Boethius, Psellus, Magentinus, &c).

Prior Analytics, Bk. I. c. 27, §. 9. "The consequent [*i.e.* the predicate] is not to be taken as if it wholly followed [from the antecedent, or subject, exclusively]. I mean, for example, as if *all* [or *every*] *animal* [were consequent] *on man,* or *all* [or *every*] *science on music.* The consequence *simply* [is to be assumed], as in our propositions has been done; to do otherwise (as to say that *all* [or *every*] *man is all* [or *every*] *animal,* or that *justice is all* [or *every*] *good,* is useless and impossible; but to the antecedent [or subject] the *all* or [*every*] is prefixed."

Posterior analytics, B. I. c. xii. § 10. "The predicate is not called *all* [or *every*]; [that is, the mark of universality is not annexed except to the subject of a proposition].

In refutation of Aristotle's reasoning against the universal predesignation of the predicate—it will equally disprove the universal predesignation of the subject. For it is absurd and impossible to say, *All animal is man; All (every) immortal is the soul; All pleasure is health; All science is music; All motion is pleasure.*[β] But in point of fact such examples disprove nothing; for all universal predesignations are applicable neither to subject

α [For the τὶς here, as elsewhere, denotes the *individuum signatum,* not the *individuum vagum.*]

β Examples from Wegelin, *In Greg. Aneponymi Comp. Phil. Synt.* L. iv. c. 1, p. 473; L. vi. c. 1, p. 673.

nor predicate, nor to both *subject* and *predicate*—are *thoughts* not *things;* and so are all *predesignations;* therefore, &c. It is only marvellous that such examples and such reasoning could satisfy the acutest of intellects; that his authority should have imposed on subsequent logicians is less wonderful.[a]]

Quantification of Predicate—Aristotle.

1. Admits that syllogism mental not oral (*An. Post.* I. 10). This to be borne in mind.
2. That individual is never predicated, (*Cat.* c. 2), refuted by reciprocation of singular, (*An. Pr.* ii. 23, § 4).
3. That affirmative universal not [to] be added to predicate, incompatible with what he says of reciprocation, (in *An. Pr.* ii. cc. 22 and 23 *alibi*). That his custom to draw universal conclu-

a And here I may correct an error, as I conceive it to be, which has descended from the oldest to the most recent interpreters of the *Organon*, and been adopted implicitly by logicians in general. It is found in Alexander and Ammonius, as in Trendelenburg, Saint-Hilaire, and Waitz; nor indeed, as far as I know, has it ever been called in question during the interval. It regards the meaning of the definition elevated into a two-fold axiom, the *esse in toto*, &c., and *dici de omni*, &c., toward the conclusion of the first chapter of the first book of the *Prior Analytics*. Τὸ δὲ ἐν ὅλῳ εἶναι ἕτερον ἑτέρῳ καὶ τὸ κατὰ παντὸς κατηγορεῖσθαι θατέρου θάτερον ταὐτόν ἐστιν. This, with its ambiguity, may be thus literally, however awkwardly, translated:—"But [to say] that one thing *is in a whole other*, and [to say] that one thing *is predicated of all another*, are identical."—Now, the question arises,—What does Aristotle here mean by "*a whole other?*" for it may signify, either the class or higher notion under which an inferior concept comes, or the inferior concept itself, of which, as of a subject, the higher is predicated. The former is the sense given by all the commentators; the latter, the sense which, I am confident, was intended by Aristotle.

There are only two grounds of interpretation. The rule must be expounded in consistency—1°, With itself; 2°, Must be with the analogy of Aristotelic usage.

1°. On the former ground, the common doctrine seems untenable; for what Aristotle declares to be identical, by that doctrine becomes different, nay opposed. An inferior concept may be in a higher whole or class, either partially or totally; and the definition on the prevalent interpretation virtually runs—"To say that one thing is *all or part* in the whole of another, and to say that this other is predicated of it unexclusively, are convertible." Had Aristotle, therefore, used the expression in the signification attributed to him, he must, to avoid the contradiction, have said—Τὸ δὲ πᾶν ἕτερον ἐν ὅλῳ εἶναι ἑτέρῳ κ.τ.λ. ("But to say that one thing is *all* in a whole other," &c.)

2°. On the second ground, it may, however, be answered, that the ambiguity of the word, as it stands, is superseded, its signification being determined by other passages. I join issue; and on this ground am well content to let the question be decided.

sions in Third Figure and affirmative in Second[α] with allowance of simple conversion in certain universal affirmatives.

4. That particular not in negative predicate, absurd in οὐ πας, *non omnis.*

Aristotle's doctrine of Predesignation.

1°, How can Aristotle, on his doctrine, make universal terms taken indifferently, or without predesignation, be tantamount to particulars? (*An. Prior*, I. c. 4, § 13, *Org. Pacii*, p. 135, *alibi*),

2°, *An. Prior*, 1, c. 27, § 7. He says, as elsewhere, "a proposition being indefinite, [preindesignate], it is not clear whether it be universal; when, however, it is definite, [predesignate], that is manifest." Contrast this statement with his doctrine of the *all.*

3°, There are syllogisms in Aristotle, which are only valid through the quantity of the predicate.[β]

4°, Aristotle requires, though he does not admit, the universal

In the first place, the meaning I attribute to the expression, "*whole other*"—that is, whole subject or inferior notion, is, in short, in strict conformity with Aristotle's ordinary language. There are, I admit, sundry passages in his logical writings, where the term *whole* is clearly used as synonymous with *class or higher notion;* as, to limit ourselves to the *Prior Analytics*, in Book I. iv., § 2; and II. i. § 4. But, *every single text*, in which the term *whole* appears in this relation, is overruled by *more than five others*, in which it is no less clearly applied to denote *the totality of a lower notion*, of which a higher is predicated—passages in which the word *whole* (ὅλος) is used convertibly with *all* (πᾶς). See for example, *An. Pr.* II. ii., § 5, § 16—iii. § 5, § 7 (*bis.*), § 13 (*bis.*), § 14, § 15—iv. § 6 (*bis.*), § 8, § 10, § 12 (*bis.*)—xxii. § 7, § 8—xxiii. § 4.

But in the second place, (and this is directly subversive of the counter-opinion, even in the principal of the few passages where the term *whole* is used for *class*), the lower notion may be in or under the higher, *only particularly;* and this manifestly shows that Aristotle could not possibly mean, by merely saying, that one thing is another, as in a class, that it is so *unexclusively*, or *universally.* Compare *An. Pr.* I. iv. §§ 2, 3, 10. On this interpretation, *Darii* and *Ferio* would then be annulled; a special result which ought to have startled the logicians into a doubt of the accuracy of the received doctrine in general. (See, *instar omnium*, Pacius, in his relative Notes and Commentary.)

That doctrine must, therefore, be abandoned, and the rule reduced to a definition, read in the following signification:—"But to say that one thing *is in the whole of another, as in a subject*, and *to predicate one thing universally of another*, are merely various expressions of the same meaning." This, in fact, is just the preliminary explanation of the two ordinary modes of stating a proposition, subsequently used by Aristotle. Here, in both convertibles, he descends from extension to comprehension, from the predicate to the subject; and the ingenious exposition by the commentators, old and new, of the inverse intention of the philosopher in the two clauses, must be regarded as erroneous.

α See below, p. 346.—Ed.

β See below, p. 346.—Ed.

predesignation of the predicate in his syllogism of Induction. Vide *An. Prior.*, L. ii., c. 23, § 4, *Organon Pacii*, p. 399. Compare also his doctrine, p. 396.)

II. Alexander Aphrodisiensis.

Alexander Aphrodisiensis, in his commentary on the first book of the *Prior Analytics*, and in reference to the second passage of Aristotle, states as follows:

"And in the book of *Enouncement* Aristotle explains, why he there says:—'that to predicate the universal of a universal predicate is not true; for there will be no proposition, if in it we predicate the universal of the universal, as, *All man is all animal.*' He repeats the same also here; showing, how it is useless to attempt thus to express the consecution, [of higher from lower notions]; and adds, that it is not only useless, but impossible. For it is *impossible*, that *all man* should be *all animal*, as [*useless to say*, (ἄχρηστον εἰπεῖν must have dropt out)], that *all man is all risible*. We must not, therefore, apply the *all* to the consequent, [or predicate], but to that from which it follows, [or subject]. For *man* is to be taken universally, as that from which *animal* follows, supposing this to be the consequent of *all man*. Thus shall we obtain a stock of universal propositions. The process is the same, in making *man* the consequent on its proper *all;* but *man* is not consequent on *all biped*, but on *all rational*.

"The words, 'as we express ourselves,' mean—as we express ourselves in common usage. For we say, that *all man is* simply, *animal*, and not *all animal*, and that *all pleasure is natural*, not *all natural;* prefixing the *all*, not to the consequent, but to the subject from which the predicate follows." (*Edd. Ald.*, f. 100 a; *Junt.*, f. 122 a; Compare *Ald.*, f. 86 a; *Junt.*, f. 105 a.)

III.—Ammonius Hermiæ.

Ammonius Hermiæ, *In de Interp.* c. vii. § 2. (Aldine editions, of 1503, sig. C. vii. 59, of 1546, ff. 70, 74).

"In these words Aristotle inquires:—Whether, as the annexation of the affirmative predesignation (προσδιορισμός) to the

subject constitutes one distinct class of propositions, the same annexation to the predicate, may not, likewise, constitute another; and he answers, that the supposition is absolutely groundless. Thus the enouncement—*all* (or *every*) *man is all* (or *every*) *animal*, (πᾶς ἄνθρωπος πᾶν ζῶον ἔστι); asserts that *each man is all animal*—as horse, ox, &c. But this proposition is impossible; as is shown by Aristotle in his here omitting the word 'true.' For no affirmation can be true, in which the universal is predicated of a universal predicate; that is, in which the universal predesignate is added to a universal predicate; as when we say that *man* (of whom *all*, or, as he says, universally, *animal* is predicated), is not simply *animal*, but *all animal*. He, therefore, teaches, that such an affirmation, as utterly untrue, is utterly incompetent. . . . . .

"Neither does Aristotle allow the predesignation *some* to be annexed to the predicate, that propositions may, thereby, become true always or occasionally. For logicians, (as they do not propose to themselves every superfluous variety of enunciation), are prohibited from considering propositions, (not only those always true or always false), but those which express no difference in reference to necessary or impossible matter, and afford us absolutely no discrimination of truth from falsehood. Thus, particular propositions, which may be alternatively true and false, ought not to have a predesignated predicate. For in a proposition, which has all their power, without any predesignation of its predicate; why should we prefer to the simpler expression, that which drags about with it a superfluous additament? Why, for example, instead of—*All man is some animal*, [I read, τι ζῶον], or, *All man is not all animal*,[a] should we not say—*All man is animal*, and in place of *All man is no stone*, not say,—*All man is not stone;* or, what is a simpler and more natural enouncement still,—*No man is stone.*

"And when we find some of the *ancients* teaching that the particular affirmative predesignation is to be connected with the predicate, as when Aristotle himself styles the soul a certain (*some*)

a It will be observed, that Ammonius does not attempt an equivalent for this proposition. In fact it is impossible on the common or Aristotelic doctrine; and this impossibility itself ought to have opened his eyes upon the insufficiency of the view he maintained.

entelechy, (ἐντελέχειάν τινα), and Plato, rhetoric, a certain (*some*) experience, (ἐμπειρίαν τινὰ); it is to be observed that the *some* is there added for the sake of showing, that the predicate is not convertible with the subject, but is its genus, and requires the adding on of certain differences in order to render it the subject's definition.

"But, add they, is not the reasoning of Aristotle refuted by fact itself, seeing that we say, *All man is capable of all science;* thus truly connecting the universal predesignation with the universal predicate? The answer is this:—that, in truth it is not the predicate to which we here annex the *all.* For what is predicated, is what is said of the subject. But what is here said of man is, not that he *is science,* but that he is *capable of science.* If, therefore, the *all* were conjoined with the *capable* and the proposition then to remain true, as when we say—*all man is all capable of science;* in that case, the reasoning of Aristotle would be refuted. But this proposition is necessarily false. It, in fact, asserts nothing less, than that of men, each individual is all the kind;—that Socrates is not Socrates only, but also Plato, Alcibiades, and, in short, every other man. For, if *all man is all capable of science,* Socrates being one of the *all,* is, therefore, himself *all capable of science;* so that Socrates will be Plato, Alcibiades, &c., since they also are capable of science. For if Socrates be not, at once, Plato, Alcibiades, &c., neither will he be *all capable of science.* . . . . .

"Now, that we ought not to prefix the universal affirmative predesignation to the predicate, (whether the predicate be more general than the subject, as *All man is all animal,* or, whether they be co-adequate, as *All man is all risible;*)—this is manifest from what has been said. Even when the terms are coadequate or reciprocating, the proposition runs into the absurd. For, declaring that *all man is all risible,* it virtually declares, that each individual man is identical with all men; that Socrates, in that he is a man, is *all risible,* consequently, *all man.* . . . . . .

"But why is it, that the predicate is intolerant of the predesignation *all,* though this be akin to the counter-predesignation *no* or *none?* Is it because the affirmative predicate, if predicated universally, tends always to contain under it the subject, and this not only when itself coadequate with the subject, but when trans-

cending the subject in extension; while, moreover, through a participation in its proper nature, it is suited to bind up and reduce to unity the multitude of individuals of which the subject is the complement? For, as Aristotle previously observed—'The *all* does not indicate the universal, but that [the universal predicate inheres in, or is attributed to, the subject] *universally*.' If, therefore, the affirmative predicate thus tend to collect into one what are by nature distracted, in virtue of having been itself previously recognised as simple; in this case, the *all*, [superadded to this universal predicate, in fact], enounces not a unity, but a multitude of several things,—things which it is manifestly unable to complicate into reciprocity. But, on the other hand, since what is negatively predicated of, is absolutely separated from, the subject; we are, consequently, enabled to deny of the subject all under the predicate, as in saying, *All man is no stone.* We may indeed condense this proposition, and say more simply, *All man is not stone;* or more simply still, *No man is stone;* thus dispensing with the affirmative predesignation in a negative proposition."

IV.—Boethius.

Boethius, *In Librum de Interpretatione*, editio secunda, et in textum laudatum. *Opera*, p. 348.

"What he says is to this purport:—Every simple proposition consists of two terms. To these there is frequently added a determination either of universality or of particularity; and to which of the two parts these determinations are to be added, he expounds. It appears to Aristotle that the determination ought not to be conjoined to the predicate term; for in this proposition, *Man is animal—(Homo est animal,)* it is inquired whether the determination ought to be coupled with the determination, so that it shall be—(*Omnis homo animal est*)—*All* (or *every*) *man is animal;* or with the predicate, so that it shall be,—(*Homo omne animal est*)—*Man is all* (or *every*) *animal;* or with both the one and the other, so that it shall be, *All* (or *every*) *man is all* (or *every*) *animal*, (*Omnis homo omne animal est*). But neither of these latter alternatives is competent. For the determination is never joined to the predicate, but exclusively to the subject; seeing that all predication is either greater than the subject, or equal

Thus in this proposition—*All* (or *every*) *man is animal*, (*omnis homo animal est*), *animal* [the predicate] is greater than man [the subject]; and, again, in the proposition—*Man is risible*, (*homo risibilis est*), *risible* [the predicate] is equated to *man* [the subject]; but that the predicate should be less and narrower than the subject is impossible. Therefore, in those predicates which are greater than the subject, as, for example, where the predication is *animal*, the proposition is manifestly false, if the determination of universality be added to the predicate term. For if we say, *Man is animal*, (*homo est animal*), we contract *animal*, which is greater than *man*, by this determination to [an identity of extension with] *man*, the subject, although the predicate, *animal*, may be applied not only to man, but to many other objects. Moreover, in those [subjects and predicates] which are equal, the same occurs; for if I say, *All* (or *every*) *man is all* (or *every*) *risible*, (*omnis homo omne risibile est*),—in the first place, in reference to the nature of man itself, it is superfluous to adject the determination; and, again, if this be added to all several men, the proposition becomes false, for when I say, *All* (or *every*) *man is all* (or *every*) *risible*, by this I seem to signify that the several men are [each of them] all or every risible, which is absurd. The determination is, therefore, to be placed not to the predicate but to the subject. But the words of Aristotle are thus reduced to the following import:—*In those predicates which are universal, to add to them aught universal, so that the universal predicate may be predicated universally, is not true.* For this is what he says—"In the case of a universal predicate," (that is, in a proposition which has an universal predicate), "to predicate the universal, itself universally, is not true." For in an universal predicate, that is, which is universal and is itself predicated, in this case universally to predicate the predicate which is universal, that is, to adject to it a determination of universality, is not true: for it cannot be that any affirmation should be true in which a universal determination is predicated of a predicate universally distributed; and he illustrates the conception of the matter by the example, "*All or every man is all* (or *every*) *animal*, (*omnis homo omne animal est*), of the incompetency of which we have already spoken."

Boethius, *In Librum de Interpretatione*, editio prima. *Opera*,

p. 236. (Text so wretchedly printed that the sense must be constituted by the reader.)

[*Aristotle*, c. vii. § 4]. "'In what is predicated as an universal, to predicate the universal universally is not true.'

"In this sentence he instructs us what is the place to which the determination of universality should be rightly added. For he teaches that the universality, which we call the universal determination, is to be connected with the subject term, never with the predicate. For were we to say—*All* (or *every*) *man is animal*, (*omnis homo animal est*), we should say rightly, annexing the *all* (or *every*) to the subject, that is, to the term *man*. But if we thus speak—*All or every man is all or every animal*, (*omnis homo omne animal est*), we should speak falsely. He, therefore, does not say this [in the words]—'in what is predicated as an universal,' as *animal* of *man*; for animal is universal, being predicated of *all* or *every man*. [But he says]—To predicate this universal itself, *animal*, to wit, universally, so that we enounce —*All* (or *every*) *animal is man*, (*omne animal esse hominem*), is not true; for he allows this to be rightly done neither in these nor in any other affirmation.[a] He adds, therefore:—'For no affirmation will be true in which a universal predicate shall be universally predicated, as *All or every man is all or every animal*, (*omnis homo est omne animal*).'

"Why this happens, I will explain in a few words. The predicate is always greater than the subject, or equal to it. Greater, as when I say *Man is animal*, (*homo animal est*); here *animal* is predicated, *man* is subjected, for animal is predicated of more objects than man. Again, it is equal when we thus speak—*Man is risible*, (*homo risibilis est*); here *man* is the subject, *risible* the predicate. But *man* and *risible* are equal; for it is proper to man to be a risible animal. But that the predicate

[a] The Coimbra Jesuits (Sebastianus Contus, 1606), erroneously make Boethius and Averroes oppose Aristotle, "thinking that the sign of universality may be annexed to the predicate of a universal proposition, when it is coextensive with the subject," (*ad locum* ii., p. 158). This, a mistake, has been copied by their brother Jesuit, P. Vallius of Rome, in his mighty Logic (*ad locum*). With Boethius he joins Levigersonides; —he means the Rabbi Levi Ben Gerson, of Catalonia, who died at Perpignan in 1370, who wrote on Theology, Philosophy, Mathematics, and Logic. See Jöcher *v. Levi*, from Bartolocci and Wolf.

should be found less than the subject, is impossible. Is the predicate the greater? Then, to adject the universal to the predicate, is *false*, as in the example he himself has given—*All* (or *every*) *man is all* (or *every*) *animal*, (*omnis homo omne animal est*). Is it equal? Then, the adjection is superfluous, as if one should say, *All every man is all or every risible*, (*omnis homo omne risibile est*). Wherefore, to predicate a universal predicate universally is incompetent."

V.—Averroes.

Averroes, *Perihermenias*, L. I., c. v.

"Propositions are not divided from the conjunction of the predesignation (clausuræ) with the predicate; because the predesignation, when added to the predicate, constitutes a false or a superfluous proposition:—False, as *All or every man is all* (or *every*) *animal*, (*omnis homo est omne animal*); superfluous, as *All* (or *every*) *man is some* or *a certain animal*, (*omnis homo est quoddam animal*)." Vide Conimbricenses, *In Arist. Dial.*, ii. 158.

VI.—Albertus Magnus.

Albertus Magnus, *Periherminias*, L. I., *Tractatus*, v. c. 1, (*Op.* ed. Lugd. 1651, t. I., p. 261).

["Ly '*omnis*' non est universale, sed signum universalitatis. Quare ly '*omnis*' et hujusmodi signa distributiva non sunt universalia, secundum Avicennam"]. Hoc enim signum distributivum, quod est *omnis*, non est universale, proprie loquendo: sed est signum per quod stat pro particularibus universaliter universale, cui tale signum est adjunctum. Causa autem, quare non sit universale, est:—quia, quamvis secundum grammaticum sit nomen appellativum, hoc est, multis secundum naturæ suæ aptitudinem conveniens; tamen est, secundum formam, infinitum, nullam enim naturam unam dicit. Propter quod *omnis* naturæ communis est distributivum. Universale autem est, quod est in multis et de multis, suæ naturæ, suppositis. Ideo *omnis*, et *nullus*, et hujusmodi signa universalia esse non possunt; sed sunt signa designantia utrum universale sit acceptum universaliter

vel partieulariter, secundum sua supposita. Et hæc sunt verba Avicennæ.

[" Quare signum universale non sit ponendum a parte prædicati.] In subjecto universali signum distributivum ordinandum: quia per divisionem subjecti, prædicatum partibus attribuitur subjecti, ut divisim participent id per prædicationem, et non in prædicato ponendum: quia quum prædicatum formaliter sit acceptum, non proprie dividitur, nisi alterius, hoc est, subjecti divisione: sed inæqualiter redditur subjecto et partibus ejus. Unde id quod est universale, prædicari potest, ut *Omnis homo est animal;* sed universale universaliter acceptum non potest prædicari: nulla enim vera affirmatio esse potest, in qua de universali aliquo prædicato predicetur sive prædicatio fiat; quoniam universaliter sic patet, quod falsum est, *Onmis homo est omne animal,* et si ponatur, quod *Nullum animal sit nisi homo.* Cum enim *homo* subjiciatur gratia partium suarum, et prædicata formaliter accipiantur, oportet quod *Quilibet homo esset omne animal,* quod falsum est."

VII.—Levi Ben Gerson.

Levi Ben Gerson (or Levi Gersonides), a Jewish philosopher, who died in 1370 at Perpignan, wrote commentaries on Averroes' Commentary upon the logical books of Aristotle. The following is what he says on Averroes' doctrine touching the quantification of the predicate, as it is found (f. 39) of the Venice edition, in folio, of 1552,[a] of the works of Aristotle and Averroes:—"Although it be not necessary that when the quantitative note is attached to the predicate, this should be false or superfluous, seeing that it may be neither, as when we say, *All man is all rational;* and the same holds good in all other reciprocating propositions;—nevertheless, as in certain matters it may so happen, Aristotle has declared that the quantitative note is not to be joined to the predicate in any language. But it may be here objected, that if this be the case, the quantitative note should not be annexed even to the subject, since there too it may be either false or superfluous. Superfluous,—as when we say, *Some animal is rational.* For the very same follows here, as if we simply say, *Animal is rational;*

[a] Not in the 8vo edition of these works. Venice, 1560.

the *some*, therefore, is superfluous. False,—as when we say, *All animal is rational.* The reason, therefore, assigned by Aristotle why the quantitative note should not be annexed to the predicate, is futile, seeing that for the same reason it should not be connected with the subject. To this we may answer: That the cause why the quantitative note is not usually conjoined with the predicate, is, that there would thus be two quæsita at once,—to wit, whether the predicate were affirmed of the subject, and, moreover, whether it were denied of everything beside. For when we say, *All man is all rational*, we judge that *all man is rational*, and judge, likewise, that *rational is denied of all but man.* But these are in reality two different quæsita; and therefore it has become usual to state them, not in one, but in two several propositions. And this is self-evident; seeing that a quæsitum, in itself, asks only—Does, or does not, this inhere in that? and not—Does this inhere in that, and, at the same time, inhere in nothing else?"

VIII.—The Masters of Louvain.

Facultatis Artium in Academia Lovaniensi Commentaria in Aristotelis Libros de Dialectica, (1535), Tr. iii. c. 1, p. 162, ed. 1547.

Speaking of the text in the *De Interpretatione*, the Masters, *inter alia*, allege: "But if it be even elegantly said by a poet—'Nemo est omnis homo,'—'Non omnes omnibus artes'—[proverb, 'Unus homo nullus homo'], why may we not contradict this aptly, howbeit falsely,—'Aliquis est omnis homo'? Why, (they say), do you determine the predicate by the note of universality, seeing that the quantity of the proposition is not to be sought from the predicate, but from the subject? We answer, because we wish to express a certain meaning in words, which by no others can be done. But if the mark of universality could only be employed in changing the quantity of propositions, it would not be lawful to annex it to the part of the predicate. We have, therefore, thought these few cautions requisite to evince that what is condemned by these critics for its folly, is not incontinently sophistical or foolish babbling. But as to the universal rule which Aristotle enounces,—'No affirmation will be true,' &c.—it is sufficient if it hold good in the majority of cases; whether the predicate exceed the subject, as, *All man is all animal*,—be its equal, as, *All man is all risible*,

or its inferior, as, [*Some*] *animal is all man.* In a few cases, however, the exception is valid; as,—*This sun is every sun, One phœnix is all phœnix,* and some others. Nor are these futile subtleties, since reason herself approves."

IX.—Titius and Ridiger.

The only notice of these speculations of Titius,[a] which I have met with in any subsequent philosopher, (and I speak from an inspection of several hundred logical systems, principally by Germans), is his friend Ridiger's; who in his elaborate work *De Sensu Veri et Falsi,* first published some eight years subsequently, (in 1709, but I have only the second edition of 1722), attempts a formal refutation of the heresy of a quantified predicate. It was

a [Titius, *Ars Cogitandi*, c. vi., has the following relative to the quantification of the predicate:—§ 36, "Licet autem Propositionum quantitas ex Subjecto æstimetur, attamen Prædicatum non penitus negligendum videbatur, ceu vulgo in hoc tractatione fieri solet, nam et hujus quantitatem observasse utile est, et crediderim et disquisitionis hujus neglectu varios errores tam in doctrina Conversionis, quam Syllogistica esse exortos, quos suis locis videbimus. § 37, Breviter itaque observandum, in propositionibus affirmativis, licet universalibus, prædicatum plerumque esse *particulare,* tribuique subjecto secundum totam quidem suam *comprehensionem,* non vero *extensionem.* § 39, E contrario in propositionibus negativis, licet particularibus, plerumque prædicatum est *universale,* ac tam secundum comprehensionem quam extensionem suam totam, a subjecto removetur. § 41, Interim non putarem affirmationem vel negationem ipsam diversam illam prædicati quantitatem necessario postulare, sed crediderim potius, id omne a diverso rerum et idearum habitu oriri, affirmationi vero et negationi prædicati quantitatem esse velut indifferentem. § 42, Nam plerumque prædicata subjectis sunt latiora; quodsi igitur illa cum his componas, non poterit non prædicatum particulare inde emergere, dum unice ad subjectum restringi nequit, sed ad alia quoque extendi aptum manet. § 43, Ast si prædicatum a subjecto removeas, universale illud erit, cum quicquid in ejus vel comprehensione vel extensione est ab hoc sejungatur, nec imminuit universalitatem, quod idem ab aliis subjectis quoque removeatur, nam si prædicatum aliis etiam conveniat, tum quidem uni subjecto non potest dici universaliter tributum, verum si de multis negetur, potest nihilominus de certo aliquo subjecto universaliter quoque negari. § 44, Quodsi habitus attributi permittat, poterit aliquando propositio affirmativa prædicatum universale, et negativa particulare habere; nihil enim obstat, quo minus aliquando totum alteri jungere, vel partem ab eodem removere queas. § 45, Hæc itaque proposititio:—*Omnis homo est risibilis,* habet prædicatum universale, si risibilitatem pro hominis proprio habeas; sicut hæc,—*Nullus Turca est homo,* (Scil. *Christianus*), vel *Quidam medicus non est homo quidam,* prædicatum particulare continent, dum pars solum comprehensionis et extensionis removetur." For the application, by Titius, of the principle of a quantified predicate to the doctrine of Conversion, see above pp. 274, 275; and to the theory of Syllogism, see below, p. 375, and Appendix, X.—Ed.]

only, however, after "the most manifest demonstrations of the falsehood of this novel prejudice had been once and again privately communicated to his very learned friend," (Titius ?), that Ridiger became at length tired, as he expresses it, "of washing a brick," and laid the polemic before the public. It was not certainly the cogency of this refutation which ought to have thrown the counter opinion into oblivion; but this refutation, such as it is, though with nothing new, is deserving of attention, as presenting the most elaborate discussion of the question to be met with, after Ammonius, and in modern times. But the whole argument supposes certain foundations; and it will be sufficient to show that these are false, to dispose of the whole edifice erected upon them. I ought to mention, that it was Ridiger's criticism which first directed my attention to the original of Titius.

"Origo autem hujus erroris neglectus notissimæ acquivocationis signorum *omnis* et *quidam* esse videtur, qua hæc signa, vel *còllective* sumi possunt, vel *distributive*. Priori modo, quantitas in prædicato concepta sensum quidem infert non penitus absurdum, cæterum propositionem constituit *identicam et frustraneam*." Ridiger then goes on to a more detailed statement of what he supposes to be the grounds on which the erroneous opinion proceeds.[a]

First Case.—"Verbi gratia, *Quoddam animal est omnis homo;* hoc est, *Species quædam animalis, homo nempe, omne id, quod homo est:* quod alium sensum, habere nullum potest, quam, *quod omnis homo sit homo:* sic autem *collective* sumitur et signum subjecti et signum prædicati." This objection is absurd, for it is suicidal; applying equally to the proposition which the objector holds for good, and to that which he assails as bad. *All man is* (*some*) *animal.* Here, is not *animal* or *some animal*, just a certain species of animal, and is not this species, *man*, to wit, *all that is man*, and nothing else? There is, consequently, the same tautology in the one case as in the other; and if we are blamed for only virtually saying, by the former, *All man is man*, does the objector say a whit more than this, by the latter? Ridiger goes on: "Quodsi vel alterum signum, vel utrumque, *distributive* sumatur, semper absurdus erit propositionis sensus."

[a] Second Edition, pp. 232, 302.

Second Case.—"Verbi gratia, sumatur *utrumque* signum *distributive*, sensus erit, *Quoddam individuum animalis*, (v. g. *Petrus*,) *est omne individuum hominis*, (v. g. *Davus, Oedipus*)." This is a still higher flight of absurdity; for, to refute the proposition, it is first falsely translated into nonsense. Its true meaning, *both* quantified terms being taken *distributively*, is :—*All several men are some several animals*, or, *Every several man is some several animal.*

In these two cases, therefore, all is correct, and the objection from the identity or absurdity of a quantified predicate, null.

Third Case.—"Sumatur signum subjecti *distributive*, signum prædicati *collective*, sensus erit: *Quoddam individuum animalis est universa species hominis.*"

Fourth Case.—"Sumatur, denique, signum subjecti *collective*, signum prædicati *distributive*, sensus erit: *Quædam species animalis, ut universale et prædicabile, est omne individuum hominis.*"

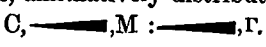
In regard to these last two cases, it is sufficient to refer to what has been already said in answer to Ammonius (p. 296); or simply to recall the postulate, that in the same logical unity (proposition or syllogism) the terms should be supposed in the same sense. If this postulate be obeyed, these two cases are inept, and, consequently, the objections superfluous.

Ridiger then proceeds to treat us with four long "demonstrations *a priori*," and to one elaborate "demonstration *a posteriori*;" but as these are all founded on the blunders now exposed, it would be idle to refute them in detail.

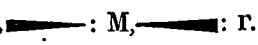
Ridiger, it may well surprise us, howbeit the professed champion of "the old and correct doctrine," is virtually, perhaps unconsciously, a confessor of the truth of "the new and false prejudice;" for I find him propounding four several syllogistic forms, three of which are only valid through the universal quantification of the predicate in affirmatives, and two, (including the other one), proceed on a correct, though partial, view, opposed to that of the logicians, touching the conclusion of the Second Figure, (L. II. c. vi.) I shall insert the quantities, operative but not expressed.

In the First Figure—"At, aut ego nihil video, aut *longe naturalior* est hic processus :—*Quoddam fluidum est* [*quoddam*] *leve; quoddam corpus est* [*omne*] *fluidum; ergo quoddam corpus est quoddam leve;* quam si dicas, &c., (§ 34).—Here the middle

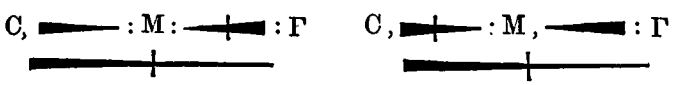
term is, and must be, affirmatively distributed as predicate.



In the Second Figure.—" Verbi gratiâ : — *Quoddam ens est* [*omne*] *animal : omnis homo est* [*quoddam*] *animal ; ergo, omnis homo est* [*quoddam*] *ens.* Hæc conclusio verissima, &c." (§ 39.) In like manner the middle is here universally quantified in an affirmative.



The following, Ridiger (p. 330) gives, as "two new moods, which cannot be dispensed with."—"*Quoddam animal est* [*omnis*] *homo ; nullum brutum est* [*ullus*] *homo ; ergo, quoddam animal non est* [*ullum*] *brutum.*' Item :—*Quoddam animal non est* [*ullus*] *homo ; omnis civis est* [*quidam*] *homo ; ergo, quoddam animal non est* [*ullus*] *civis.*"—In the first of these, the middle, as predicate, is affirmatively distributed ; and in both syllogisms, one conclusion, denied by the logicians, is asserted by Ridiger, although the other, which involves a predicate, particular and negative, is recognised by neither.



X.—Godfrey Ploucquet.

Godfrey Ploucquet, a philosopher of some account, Professor of Logic and Metaphysic in the University of Tübingen, by various writings, from the year 1759, endeavoured to advance the science of reasoning ; and his failure was perhaps owing more to the inadequacy and limitation of his doctrine, than to its positive error. To say nothing about his attempt to reduce Logic to a species of computation, in which his one-sided views came into confliction with the one-sided views of Lambert, he undoubtedly commenced auspiciously, on the principle of a quantified predicate. This, like a few preceding logicians, he certainly saw afforded a mean of simplifying the conversion of propositions ;[a] but he did not see that it could accomplish much more, if properly applied,

a An extract from his *Fundamenta Philosophiæ Speculativæ*, 1759, containing Ploucquet's doctrine touching the quantification of the predicate, will be found in Mr Baynes' *Essay*, p. 128.

in the theory of syllogism. On the contrary, in syllogistic, he professedly returns, on mature consideration, to the ordinary point of view, and thinks himself successful in recalling the common doctrine of inference to a single canon. That canon is this:—"The terms in the conclusion are to be taken absolutely in the same extension which they hold in the antecedent."—"In conclusione sint termini plane iidem, qui in præmissis, intuitu quantitatis." (*Methodus tam demonstrandi directe omnes syllogismorum species, quam vitia formæ detegendi, ope unius regulæ;—Methodus calculandi in Logicis; passim.* Both in 1763). This rule, as applied to his logical calculus, he thus enounces: "Arrange the terms in syllogistic order; strike out the middle; and the extremes then afford the conclusion."—"Deleatur in præmissis medius; id quod restat indicat conclusionem." (*Methodus calculandi, passim; Elementa Philosophiæ Contemplativæ, Logica,* § 122, 1778.) This rule is simple enough, but, unfortunately, it is both inadequate and false Inadequate (and this was always sufficiently apparent); for it does not enable us to ascertain, (and these the principal questions), how many terms,—of what identity —of what quantity—and of what quality, can be legitimately placed in the antecedent. But it is not true, (though this was never signalised); for its peculiar principle is falsified by eight of the thirty-six moods, to wit, in affirmatives, by ix., x., xi., xii., and in negatives, by ix. b, x. a, xi. b, xii. a.[a] In all these, the quantity of an extreme in the conclusion is less than its quantity in the antecedent. We can hardly, therefore, wonder that Ploucquet's logical speculations have been neglected or contemned; although their author be an independent and learned thinker, and his works all well worthy of perusal. But, though dismissed by Hegel and other German logicians, not for its falsity, with supreme contempt, Ploucquet's canon has, however, found its admirers in this country, where I have lately seen it promulgated as original.

XI.—Ulrich.

Institutiones Logicæ et Metaphysicæ, § 171, 1785.—"Non tantum subjecto sed et *prædicato*, ad subjectum relato, sua constat quantitas, suumque igitur signum quantitatis præfigere licet. Sed hæc prædicati quantitas ex veterum præceptis sæpe justo minor

[a] See Table of Moods below, Appendix, XI.—Ed.

invenitur. In loco de conversione distinctius de eo exponetur." In that place, however, nothing of the kind appears.[a]

IV.

CANONS OF SYLLOGISM; GENERAL HISTORICAL NOTICES AND CRITICISM.

A. HISTORICAL NOTICES.

(*a*) QUOTATIONS FROM VARIOUS LOGICIANS.

(Collected and Translated Autumn 1844. See above, Vol. I. p. 303.—Ed.)

I.—David Derodon.

David Derodon (who died at Geneva in 1664, and had been previously Professor of Philosophy at Die, Orange and Nismes), was a logician of no little fame among the French Huguenots; the study of his works was, (if I recollect aright), even formally recommended to the brethren of their communion, by one of the Gallican Synods. "Either the Devil or Doctor Derodon," was long

[a] [That the Extension of Predicate is always reduced to Extension of Subject, *i.e.*, is equivalent to it, see Purchot, *Instit. Phil., Logica*, i. pp. 123, 125. Tracy, *Elémens d'Idéologie*, t. iii. Disc. Prel., pp. 99, 100. Crousaz, *Logique*, t. iii. p. 190. Derodon, *Logica Restituta*, P. ii., c. v., art. 4, p. 224. Boethius, *Opera*, p. 348, (see above, p. 306). Sergeant, *Method to Science*, b. ii., less. i. p. 127. Beneke, *Lehrbuch der Logik*, § 156, p. 100. Stattler, *Logica*, § 196.

That the Predicate has quantity; and potential designation of it as well as the Subject, see Hoffbauer, *Analytik der Urtheile und Schlüsse*, § 31 *et seq.* Lambert, *Deutscher Gelehrter Briefwechsel*, Brief vi. vol. i. p. 395. Platner, *Philosophische Aphorismen*, i. § 546. Corvinus, *Instit. Phil. Rat.*, § 413. Conimbricenses, *In Arist. Dial.*, t. ii. pp. 158, 283. Scotus, *In An. Prior.* L. i. qu. 4, f. 240; qu. 13, ff. 254[b], 255[a]; qu. 14, f. 256[b]; qu. 23, f. 273[a].

For instances of Aristotle virtually using distributed predicate, see *An. Post.* i. 6, § 1. Cf. Zabarella, *ad loc. Opera Logica*, p. 735. The same, *In An. Post.* I. 2. *Opera*, p. 827, and *De Quarta Figura Syllog. Op.*, p. 123. The adding mark of universality to predicate is, Aristotle says, "useless and impossible" (*An Prior.*, i. c. 27, § 9); yet see ii. c. 22, §§ 7, 8; c. 23, §§ 4, 5. On this question, see Bolzano, *Logik*, § 131, p. 27, (and above, pp. 295, 301, 302.)

That the predesignation of the predicate by *all* collectively, in fact, reduces the universal to a singular proposition, see Purchot, *Instit. Phil.*, i. p. 124. Cf. *Logica Contracta Trajectina*, P. ii. c. 5. (1707.)]

a proverbial expression in France for the authorship of an acute argument; and the "*Sepulchre of the Mass*" has been translated into the vernacular of every Calvinist country. Derodon has left two systems of Logic; a larger, (*Logica Restituta*, 1659), and a smaller (*Logica Contracta*, 1664), both published in 4to.[a] I shall quote only from the former.

It is impossible to deny Derodon's subtlety, but his blunders unfortunately outweigh his originality. Leaving Conversion as he found it, after repeating, with approbation, the old rules,—that the predicate is not to be overtly quantified universally, (p. 573), but to be taken, in affirmative propositions particularly, as in negative propositions universally, (p. 623); we are surprised to find him controverting, in detail, the special rules of syllogism. This polemic, as might be expected, is signally unsuccessful; for it is frequently at variance with all principle, and uniformly in contradiction of his own. It is, indeed, only interesting as a manifestation, that the old logical doctrine was obscurely felt by so original a thinker to be erroneous; for the corrections attempted by Derodon are, themselves, especially on the ground which he adopts, only so many errors. He unhappily starts with a blunder; for he gives, as *rectus*, an example of syllogism, in which the middle term is, even of necessity, undistributed; and he goes on (pp. 627, 628, 636, 637, 638, 639, 649) either to stumble in the same fashion, or to adduce reasonings, which can only be vindicated as inferential, by supplying a universal quantity to the predicate in affirmative propositions, or by reducing it to particularity in negatives; both in the teeth of Derodon's own laws. I have, however, recorded, in my Table of Syllogisms, some of his examples, both the two forms which he has named, and four others which he only enounces; according, by liberal construction, what was requisite to give them sense, and which, without doubt, the author would himself have recognised.

II.—Rapin.

Rapin, *Réflexions sur la Logique*, § 4, 1684.

"Before Aristotle there had appeared nothing on logic systematic

[a] Derodon seems wholly unknown to the German logicians, and, I need hardly add, to those of other countries. In Scotland his works are not of the rarest; a considerable number in the same binding must have been imported at once, probably in consequence of the synodical recommendation.

and established. His genius, so full of reason and intelligence, penetrated to the recesses of the mind of man, and laid open all its secret workings in the accurate analysis which he made of its operations. The depths of human thought had not as yet been fathomed. Aristotle was the first who discovered the new way of attaining to science, by the evidence of demonstration, and of proceeding geometrically to demonstration, by the infallibility of the syllogism, the most accomplished work and mightiest effort of the human mind," &c.

Rapin errs in making Aristotle lay the rule of proportion along with the *Dictum de Omni* as a principle of syllogism.

III.—Leibnitz.

Leibnitz, *De la conformité de la Foi avec la Raison*, § 22. *Op.* t. i., p. 81. "Hence the facility of some writers is too great, in conceding that the doctrine of the Holy Trinity is repugnant with that great principle which enounces—*What are the same with the same third, are the same with each other;* that is, if A be the same with B, and C be the same with B, it is necessary that A and C should also be the same with one another. For this principle flows immediately from the principle of Contradiction, and is the ground and basis of all Logic; if that fail, there is no longer any way of reasoning with certainty."

IV.—Reusch.

Reusch, *Systema Logicum*, 1734.

§ 506. "That dictum of the Aristotelians *de Omni et Nullo*, (503), evinces, indeed, a legitimate consequence, but it only regulates one species of syllogisms, at least immediately. By this reason, therefore, logicians have been induced to prove the consequence of the other species by means of the first, to which they are reduced. But, that we may be able to supersede this labour, I have endeavoured to give a broader basis to the Dictum de Omni et Nullo, or by whatever name that rule is called, to which, in the construction of syllogisms, the order of thought is conformed.

§ 507. "For the whole business of ordinary reasoning is accomplished by the substitution of ideas in place of the subject or predi-

cate of the fundamental proposition. This some call the *equation of thoughts.* Now, the fundamental proposition may be either affirmative or negative, and in each the ideas of the terms may be considered either agreeing or diverse, and according to this various relation there obtains a various substitution, which we shall clearly illustrate before engaging with our doctrine of the Dictum de Omni et Nullo." [Having done this at great length, he proceeds].

§ "510. From what has been now fully declared, the following Dictum de Omni et Nullo may be formed, which the definition itself of reasoning and syllogism (§ 502) supports, and to which all syllogisms in every figure and mood may be accommodated.

"*If two ideas* (two terms) *have, through a judgment,* (proposition), *received a relation to each other, either affirmative or negative, in that case it is allowable, in place of either of these,* (that is, the subject or predicate of that judgment or proposition), *to substitute another idea,* (term), *according to the rules given of Equipollence or Reciprocation* (§ 508, s. 9), *of Subordination, of Coordination,*" (see Waldin, below, p. 324).

IV.—CRUSIUS.

Crusius, *Weg zur Gewissheit.* Ed. i. 1747; Ed. ii. 1762.

§ 256. "The supreme law of all syllogism is, *What we cannot otherwise think than as true, is true, and what we absolutely cannot think at all, or cannot think but as false, is false.*"[a]

§ 259. Of necessary judgments, of judgments which we cannot but think, "which are not identical, and which constitute, in the last result, the positive or the kernel in our knowledge; to which we apply the principle of Contradiction, and thereby enrich the

[a] Kant, (*Über die Evidenz in metaphysischen Wissenschaften,* 1763, *Verm. Schrift.* ii. 43), has hereon the following observation: — "In regard to the supreme rule of all certainty which this celebrated man thought of placing as the principle of all knowledge, and, consequently, also of the metaphysical, — *What I cannot otherwise think than as true is true,* &c.; it is manifest that this proposition can never be a principle of truth for any knowledge whatever. For if it be agreed that no other principle of truth is possible than inasmuch as we are incapable of holding a thing not for true, in this case it is acknowledged that no other principle of truth is competent, and that knowledge is indemonstrable. It is indeed true that there are many indemonstrable knowledges, but the feeling of conviction in regard to them is a confession, but not a ground of proof, that they are true."—See also Reid, *Intellectual Powers, Essay* iv. ch. 4.

understanding with a knowledge of real judgments,"—such judgments are principally the following: *Every power or force is inherent in a subject; All that arises,* (begins to be), *arises in virtue of a sufficient cause; All whose non-existence cannot be thought, has its cause, and has at some time arisen,* (begun to be); *Every substance exists somewhere; All that exists, exists at some time; Two material things cannot exist at the same time, and in precisely the same place.* There are also many other propositions, which treat of the determinate qualification of things as present; for example—*The same point of a body cannot be at once red and green; A man cannot be in two places at once,* and so forth.

"§ 261. All the judgments previously alleged, (§ 259), may be comprehended under these two general propositions,—*What cannot in thought be separated from each other, cannot be separated from each other in reality;* and, *What cannot in thought be connected into a notion, cannot in reality be connected;* to wit, although no contradiction shows itself between the notions, but we are only conscious of a physical necessity to think the thing so and so, clearly and after a comparison of all the circumstances with each other. For we now speak of propositions which are not identical with the Principle of Contradiction, but of such as primarily afford the matters on which it may be applied. Hence we see that the supreme principle of our knowledge given above, (§ 256), has two determinations; inasmuch as the impossibility to think a something arises, either because a contradiction would ensue, or because we are positively so compelled by the physical constitution of our thinking faculties.

"§ 262. The highest principle of all syllogism thus resolves itself into the three capital propositions;

1. *Nothing can at once be and not be in the same point of view.*

2. *Things which cannot be thought without each other, without each other cannot exist.*

3. *What cannot be thought as with and beside each other, cannot exist with and beside each other, on the supposition even that between the notions there is no contradiction.*

"The second of these capital propositions I call the *Principle of Inseparables, (principium inseparabilium);* and the third the *Principle of Inconjoinables, (principium inconjungibilium).* They may be also termed the three *Principles of Reason.*

Ch. VIII. *Of the different species of syllogisms*, he says, (§ 272), "among the higher principles of syllogisms it is needful only to enumerate the *Principle of Contradiction*, and the *Principle of Sufficient Reason*, which is subsumed from the principle of Inseparables, (§ 262). We shall state the laws of syllogism in this order,—Consider those which flow, 1°, From the *Principle of Contradiction*; 2°, From the *Principle of Sufficient Reason*; and, 3°, From both together."

V.—Francis Hutcheson.

[Francisci Hutcheson.] *Logicæ Compendium. Glasguæ, in ædibus academicis, excudebant Robertus et Andreas Foulis, Academiæ Typographi.* 1764.

Part III., Ch. ii. p. 58.

"The whole force of syllogism may be explicated from the following axioms.

"First Axiom.—*Things which agree in the same third, agree among themselves.*

"Second Axiom.—*Things whereof the one agrees, the other does not agree, in one and the same third, these things do not agree among themselves.*

"Third Axiom.—*Things which agree in no third, do not agree among themselves.*

Fourth Axiom.—*Things which disagree in no third, do not disagree among themselves.*"

"Hence are deduced the general rules of syllogisms.

"Of these the three first regard the *Quality* [not alone] *of Propositions.*

"Rule 1.—*If one of the premises be negative, the conclusion will be negative* (by Ax. 2).

"Rule 2. *If both premises be affirmative, the conclusion will be affirmative* (by Ax. 1).

"Rule 3.—*If both premises be negative, nothing follows:* because of things mutually agreeing and mutually disagreeing, both may be different from a third thing (by Ax. 3, 4).

"Two Rules regard the *Quantity of Terms.*

"Rule 4.—*Let the middle be once at least distributed, or taken*

universally; for the common term frequently contains two or more species mutually opposed, of which it may be predicated according to various parts of its extension; these [specific] terms do not, therefore, truly agree in one third, unless one at least of them agrees with the whole middle (by Ax. 3, 4).

"Rule 5.—*No term ought to be taken more universally in the conclusion than in the premises:* because no consequence is valid from the particular to the universal. [Because we should, in that case, transcend the agreement or disagreement of the two terms in a third, on which, *ex hypothesi*, we found].

"[In like manner there are two rules] concerning the *Quantity of Propositions.*

"Rule 6.—*If one of the premises be particular, the conclusion will also be particular.*

"For, Case I.—If the conclusion be affirmative, therefore both premises will be affirmative (by Rule 1). But, in a particular proposition, there is no term distributed; the middle is, therefore, to be distributed in one or other of the premises (by Rule 4). It will, therefore, be the subject of a universal affirmative proposition; but the other extreme is also taken particularly, when it is the predicate of an affirmative proposition, the conclusion will, therefore, be particular (by Rule 5).

"Case 2.—Let the conclusion be negative; its predicate is, therefore, distributed: hence, in the premises, the major and the middle terms are to be distributed (by Rules 5 and 4).

"But when one of the premises is negative, the other is affirmative (by Rule 3). If one premise be particular, these two terms only can be distributed; since one premise affirms, whilst the other is particular. The minor extreme, the subject of the conclusion, is not, therefore, distributed in the premises; it cannot, therefore, (by Rule 5), be distributed in the conclusion.

"Rule 7.—*From two particular premises nothing follows;* at least according to the accustomed mode of speaking, where the predicate of a negative proposition is understood to be distributed. For, 1°, If the conclusion affirm, both premises will affirm, and, consequently, no term is distributed in the premises; contrary to Rule 4. 2°, Let the conclusion be negative, its predicate is therefore distributed; but in particular premises there is only distributed

the predicate of a negative proposition; there is, therefore, necessarily a vice, (either against Rule 4 or Rule 5)." [a]

VI.—Savonarola.

Savonarola, *Compendium Logices*, L. iv. p. 115, ed. *Venetiis*, 1542.—"In whatever syllogism any proposition can be concluded, there may also be concluded every other proposition which follows out from it." On this he remarks: "When any syllogism infers a conclusion flowing from its immediate conclusion, it is not to be called *one* syllogism but *two*. For that other conclusion does not follow simply in virtue of the premises, but in virtue of them there first follows the proper conclusion, and from this conclusion there follows, by another syllogism, the conclusion consequent on it. Hence there are tacitly two syllogisms; otherwise the moods of syllogisms would be almost infinite."

VII.—Baumgarten.

Baumgarten, *Acroasis Logica*. Ed. Töllner. Ed. I. 1765.

§ 297. "Every reasoning depends on this proposition:—A *and* B *connected with a third* C, *are connected with each other:* in affirmation immediately, in negation mediately. This proposition is, therefore, the foundation and principle of all reasoning; which, however, is subordinate to the principle of Contradiction.

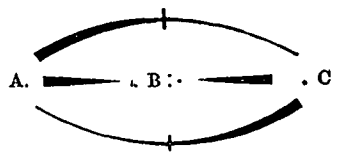
§ 324. "Every ordinary syllogism concluding according to the

[a] "Rules 1 and 7 are thus contracted into one: *The conclusion follows the weaker part;* that is, the negative or the particular. All these Rules are included in the following verses:—

Distribuas medium, nec quartus terminus adsit,
Utraque nec præmissa negans, nec particularis.
Sectetur partem conclusio deteriorem;
Et non distribuat nisi cum præmissa, negetve.

In an unusual mode of speaking, a certain negative conclusion may be effected with a non-distributive predicate. As in this example

A B
Some Frenchmen are [*some*] *learned;*
C B
Some Englishmen are not [*any*] *learned,*
Therefore, some Englishmen are not some Frenchmen."



(What are within [ ] are by me). [Written Autumn 1844. In the latest notation (,) is substituted for (.), and (:) for (:.). See below, Appendix XI.—Ed.]

Dictum, either *de Omni*, or *de Nullo*. This *Dictum* is thus the foundation of all ordinary syllogisms." (It had been previously announced, §§ 319, 321.)

"Whatever is truly affirmed of a notion universally, is also truly affirmed of all that is contained under it. Whatever is truly denied of a notion universally, is also truly denied of all that is contained under it."

VIII.—Reimarus.

Reimarus, *Vernunftlehre*. 1766.

§ 176. "The fundamental rules of syllogism are, consequently, no other than the rules of *Agreement* [Identity] and of *Contradiction*. For what the geometer in regard to magnitudes takes as the rule of equality or inequality, that the reasoner here adopts as the universal rule of all mediate insight:—*If two things be identical with a third, they are also in so far identical with each other. But if the one be, and the other be not, identical with the third, then they are not mutually identical, but rather mutually repugnant.*"

§ 177. Here he notices that the *Dictum de Omni et Nullo* is not properly a rule for all figures, but for the first alone.

IX.—Waldin.

Waldin, *Novum Logicæ Systema*. 1766.

§ 335. "Since the syllogism requires essentially nothing but a distinct cognition of the sufficient reason of some proposition, the most universal rule of all syllogisms is,—*The sufficient reason of a given proposition is to be distinctly cognised.*

§ 364. "The most general rule of all reasonings, (§ 335), remains also the rule of all reasonings as well in synthesis as in analysis. But in the synthesis of the ordinary syllogism, the middle term in the major proposition is referred to the major term, in the minor proposition to the minor term. (§ 360). Wherefore, from this relation we must judge whether the middle term be or be not the sufficient reason of the conclusion. Wherefore, the synthesis of the ordinary syllogism is to be cognised from the relation of its ideas. This you may thus express:

"1.) *After the true proposition, the relation of whose extremes you distinctly apprehend;*

"2.) *Add to its subject or predicate another idea different from both, whether agreeing or disagreeing;*

"3.) *Inquire into the relation of the added idea, to the end that you may know whether the middle term in the given relation infer the conclusion; and this is known by the application of the rules of Reciprocation, Subordination, Co-ordination, and Opposition.* If any one wish to call this the *Dictum de Omni et Nullo*, I have no objections."

"*Observation.* This they call the *Dictum de Omni et Nullo* of the celebrated Reusch. It stands true indeed; but is beset with difficulties, inasmuch as it is rather a complexus of all rules than one only, which as yet is to be referred to the class of *pia desideria.* Logicians have, indeed, taken pains to discover one supreme rule of all ordinary reasonings; but no one has as yet been so happy as to find it out." Then follows a criticism of the attempts by the Port Royal and Syrbius.

X.—Stattler.

Stattler, *Philosophia*, P. I. *Logica*, 1769.

§ 237. "In this comparison of two ideas with a third, six different cases may in all occur: for either,

1.) "*One of the two ideas contains that same third, which again contains the other;* or,

2.) "*Both of the two are contained in the third;* or,

3.) "*Each of the two contains the third;* or,

4.) "*One of the two contains the third, the other being repugnant with it;* or,

5.) "*One of the two is contained in the third, with which the other is repugnant;* or,

6.) *Both of the two are repugnant to the third.*

"The former three cases generate an affirmative conclusion, the latter three a negative." In a note Stattler eliminates a seventh case, in which neither may contain, and neither be repugnant to the third.

§ 244. General Law of all Reasonings. "*In all reasonings, as often as a consequent is, by legitimate form, inferred from an antecedent, so often is there included in the antecedent what the consequent enounces; either the congruity and reciprocal*

containment, or the repugnance of A *and* C; *and if such be not included in one or other of the antecedents, whatever is inferred in the consequent is void of legitimate form.*"

XI.—Sauter.

Sauter, *Institutiones Logicæ*, 1798.

§ 123. "*Foundations of Syllogism.*—In every syllogism there are two notions compared with a third, to the end that it may appear whether they are to be conjoined or sejoined. There are, therefore, here, three possible cases. For there *agree* with the assumed third, either *both* notions, or *one*, or *neither*. In reasoning, our mind, therefore, reposes on these axioms, as on fundamental principles.

1.) "*Where two notions agree with the same third, they agree with one another.*

2.) "*Where one is contained by the third, with which the other is repugnant, they are mutually repugnant.*

3.) "*When neither notions agrees with the third, there is between them neither agreement nor repugnance.*"

XII.—Suter.

Suter, *Logica.*

§ 61. "Quæ eidem tertio conveniunt vel disconveniunt, etiam conveniunt vel disconveniunt inter se."

XIII.—Seguy.

Seguy, *Philosophia ad Usum Scholarum Accommodata*, T. I. *Logica.* Paris, 1771.

P. 175, ed. 1785. "Concerning the rule of recent philosophers."

Having recited the general rule of the *Port Royal Logic*, he thus comments on it:—

"1°, This is nothing else than the principle of reasoning; therefore, it is improperly adduced as a new discovery, or a rule strictly so called.

"2°, It may be useful, to the rude and inexperienced, to recognise whether a syllogism be legitimate or illicit.

"But the principal fault of this rule is, that it contains no certain method whereby we may know when, and when not, one of the

premises contains a conclusion; for the discovery of which we must frequently recur to the general rules." [a]

P. 178. Seguy exposes Father Buffier's error in saying "that, according to Aristotle and the common rules of Logic, the middle term ought absolutely to be the predicate in the first or major proposition;" seeing that the middle term is not the predicate in the first and third Figures. This must be a mistake; for I cannot find such a doctrine in Buffier, who in this respect, in many places, teaches the correct.

XIV.—HOFFBAUER.

Hoffbauer, *Anfangsgründe der Logik*, 1794, 1810.

"§ 317. *Fundamental Principles.*

"I. 1.) An attribute which belongs to all and every of the objects contained under a notion, may also be affirmed of these objects so contained. (Dictum de Omni.)

"2.) An attribute which belongs to none of the objects contained under a notion, must also be denied of these objects so contained. (Dictum de Nullo.)

"II. When, of the objects X and Z, the one contains an atttribute which the other does not contain, and they are thus different from each other, then X is not Z, and Z is not X.

"III. 1.) When objects which are contained under a notion *a* are also contained under another notion *b*, then this last notion contains under it some at least of the objects which are contained under the first.

"2.) If certain objects which are not contained under a notion *a* are contained under *b*, then *b* contains under it some at least of the objects which are not contained under *a*.

"IV. 1.) If objects which are contained under a notion *a* belong

[a] Followed by Larroque, *Elémens de Philosophie*, p. 231; Galluppi, *Lezioni di Logica e di Metafisica*, l. 47, i. 348. *E contra*, *Philosophia Lugdunensis*, i. 159. Troxler, *Logik*, ii. 41.

to those which are contained under another notion *b*, then this second notion *b* contains under it some at least of the objects which are contained under *a*.

"2.) If all objects which are contained under a notion *a* belong to those which are not contained under a certain other notion *b*, then this notion *b* contains under it no object which is contained under the notion *a*.

"3.) If all the objects contained under a certain notion *a* are different from certain other objects contained under *b*, then *b* contains under it at least some objects which are not contained under *a*.

XV.—KANT.

Kant, *Logik*. 1800-6. II. Syllogisms.

"§ 56. *Syllogism in general.*—A syllogism is the cognition that a certain proposition is necessary, through the subsumption of its condition under a given general rule.

"§ 57. *General principle of all Syllogisms.*—The general principle whereon the validity of all inference, through the reason, rests, may be determinately enounced in the following formula:—

"*What stands under the condition of a rule, that stands also under the rule itself.*

"*Observation.*—The syllogism premises a *General Rule*, and a *Subsumption* under its *Condition*. Hereby we understand the conclusion *a priori*, not as manifested in things individual, but as universally maintained, and as necessary under a certain condition. And this, that all stands under the universal, and is determinable in universal laws, is the Principle itself of *Rationality* or of *Necessity*, (*principium rationalitatis seu necessitatis.*)

"§ 58. *Essential constituents of the Syllogism.*—To every syllogism there belong the three following parts:—

"1.) A general rule, styled the *Major proposition*, (*propositio major, Obersatz.*)

"2.) The proposition which subsumes a cognition under the condition of the general rule, called the *Minor proposition*, (*propositio minor, Untersatz*); and, finally,

"3.) The proposition which affirms or denies the predicate in the

rule of the subsumed cognition,—the *Concluding proposition*, or *Conclusion*, (*Conclusio, Schlusssatz*).

"The two first propositions, taken in connection with each other, are called the *Antecedents*, or *Premises*, (*Vordersätze*).

"*Observation.*—A rule is the assertion of a general condition. The relation of the condition to the assertion, how, to wit, this stands under that, is the *Exponent* of the rule. The cognition, that the condition, (somewhere or other), takes place, is the *Subsumption.*

"The nexus of what is subsumed under the condition, with the assertion of the rule, is the *Conclusion.*"

Having shown the distribution of syllogisms into *Categorical*, *Hypothetical*, and *Disjunctive*, he proceeds to speak of the first class.

"§ 63. *Principle of Categorical Syllogisms.*—The principle whereon the possibility and validity of Categorical Syllogisms is this,—What pertains to the attribute of a thing, that pertains to the thing itself; and what is repugnant to the attribute of a thing, that is repugnant to the thing itself, (*Nota notæ est nota rei ipsius; Repugnans notæ, repugnat rei ipsi*).

"*Observation.*—From this principle, the so-called Dictum de Omni et Nullo is easily deduced, and cannot, therefore, be regarded as the highest principle either of the Syllogism in general, or of the Categorical Syllogism in particular. *Generic and Specific Notions* are in fact the general notes or attributes of all the things which stand under these notions. Consequently the rule is here valid—*What pertains or is repugnant to the genus or species, that also pertains or is repugnant to all the objects which are contained under that genus or species.* And this very rule it is which is called the Dictum de Omni et Nullo."

XVI.—Christian Weiss.

Christian Weiss, *Logik*, 1801.

"§ 216. *Principle for all Syllogisms.*—The principle of every perfect Syllogism consists in *the relation of one of the notions contained in the conclusion to a third notion* (*terminus medius*), *to which the other notion of the conclusion belongs. Now the relation which the first of these holds to the middle notion, the*

same must hold to the second, just because the second coincides with the middle notion to the same extent as the first.

"*Remark.*—'*Relation to*' means only any determinately thought relation, expressed in a judgment. . . . .

"The older logicians adopt, some of them, the principle *Nota notæ est nota rei ipsius,—quod repugnat notæ, repugnat ipsi rei;* this, however, is only properly applicable to the first figure. The expression of others is preferable, *Quæcumque conveniunt (vel dissentiunt) in uno tertio, eadem conveniun (vel dissentiunt) inter se.* Others, in fine, among whom is Wolf, give the Dictum de Omni et Nullo (cf. § 233) as the principle of syllogisms in general; compare *Philosophical Aphorisms* [of Platner], P. i. § 546. All inference takes place according to a universal rule of reason, here only expressed in reference to syllogism, to which, however, some have chosen to give a more mathematical expression;—*If two notions be equal to a third, they are also equal to each other.*

[*Nota bene.*—Weiss's mistake (§ 231) in supposing that Aristotle "designated the syllogistic moods with words, like his learned followers."]

"§ 231. Categorical Syllogisms, Figure I.—The first figure concludes by means of a subordination of the minor term in the conclusion under the subject of another judgment.

"§ 233. This takes place under the general principle:—

"1.) *What pertains to all objects contained under a notion, that pertains also to some and to each individual of their number among them.*

"2.) *What belongs to none of the objects contained under a notion, that also does not pertain to some or to any individual of their number among them.*

"These are the celebrated Dicta de Omni and de Nullo,—*Quidquid prædicatur de omni, idem etiam de aliquo*, and, *Quidquid prædicatur de nullo, id nec de aliquo prædicatur.*"

XVII.—Fries.

Fries, *System der Logik.*

"§ 52. Hitherto we have maintained two views of the Syllogism in connection. The end in view of reasoning is this,—that cases should be subordinated to general rules, and through them become determined. For example, the general law of the mutual attrac-

tion of all heavenly bodies has its whole significance, for my knowledge, in this, that there are given individual heavenly bodies, as Sun and Earth, to which I apply it. To enounce these relations, it is, in the first place, necessary that I have a general rule, as Major Proposition, (Obersatz); in the second, a Minor Proposition, (Untersatz), which subordinates cases to the rule, and, finally, a Concluding Proposition, which determines the cases through the rule. On the other hand, we see that every Conclusion is an analytico-hypothetic judgment, and this always flows from the Dictum de Omni et Nullo, inasmuch as the relation of subordination of particular under universal notions, is the only relation of Reason and Consequent given in the form of thought itself. Now, if the conclusion, as syllogism, combines a plurality of judgments in its premises, in this case the principle of the inference must lie in a connection of the thoughts,—a connection which is determined by the matter of these judgments. In the simplest case, when taking into account only a single syllogism, I thus would recognise in the premises the relation of subordination between two notions by reference to the same third notion, and therethrough perceive in the conclusion the relation of these two notions to each other. I know, for example, that *all men are mortal*, and that *Caius is a man*. Consequently, through the relation of the notion of *mortality*, and of my imagination of *Caius*, to the notion *man*, the relation of *Caius* to *mortality* is likewise determined:—*Caius is mortal*. The first of these views is a mere postulate; but in conformity to the second we are enabled immediately to evolve the general form of syllogisms, and from this evolution does it then become manifest that all possible syllogisms satisfy the postulate. We, therefore, in the first instance, attach ourselves to the second view. Through this there is determined as follows:—

"1.) Here the determination of one notion is carried over to another, superordinate or subordinate to itself. To every syllogism there belong three notions, called its *terms*, (*termini*). (We say *notions*, (*Begriffe*), because they are, in general, such, and when individual representations [or images] appear as terms, in that case there is no inter-commutation possible). A *major term*, or *superior notion*, (*Oberbegriff*), P, is given as the logical determination of a *middle term* or *notion*, (*Mittelbegriff*), M, and, through this,

it is positively or negatively stated as the determination of a *minor term* or *notion*, (*Unterbegriff*), S.

"2.) If, then, we regard the propositions in which these relations are enounced; there is, firstly, in the *conclusion*, (*Schlusssatz*), the minor term, or inferior notion, subordinated to the major term, or superior notion, (S *is* P). Further, in one of the premises, the middle must be connected with the major term or notion, (M *is* P). This is called the *major proposition*, (*Obersatz*). In the other, again, the minor is connected with the major term or notion, (S *is* M); this is called the *minor proposition*, (*Untersatz*).

"The form of every syllogism is therefore:—

Major Proposition,	M *is* P.
Minor Proposition,	S *is* M.
Conclusion,	S *is* P.

"In the example given above, *man* is the middle term; *mortality* the major term; and *Caius* the minor term. The syllogism is:—

Major Proposition,	*All men are mortal;*
Minor Proposition,	*Caius is a man;*
Conclusion,	*Caius is mortal.*

"The fundamental relation in all syllogisms is that of the middle term to the major and minor terms, in other words, that of the carrying over of a logical determination from one notion to another, through certain given subordinations. For howbeit the Dictum de Omni et Nullo, as a common principle of all syllogisms in the formula,—*What holds good of the universal, holds also good of the particulars subordinate thereto*, and still more in that other,—*The attribute of the attribute is also the attribute of the thing itself*,—is proximately only applicable to the categorical subordination of a representation [or notion] under a notion; still, however, the law of mental connection is altogether the same in syllogisms determined by the subordination of consequence under a reason, [Hypothetic Syllogisms], or of the complement of parts under a logical whole, [Disjunctive Syllogisms]. The displayed form is the form of every possible syllogism. In fact, it also coin-

cides with the first requirement that, in the syllogism, a case should always be determined by a rule, inasmuch as every syllogism proposes a universal premise, in order rigorously to infer its conclusion. This will be more definitely shown, when we treat of syllogisms in detail. Only the declaration, *that the rule is always the major proposition*, is sometimes at variance with the declaration, *that the major proposition contains the relation of the middle term to the major term.* We must, however, in the first place, always follow the determination of the latter. For every syllogism properly contains the three processes:—1). The subordination of a particular under a universal; this is the function of the minor proposition, and the relation between the minor and major terms; 2), Postulate of a logical determination for one of these two; this is the function of the major proposition, and the relation of the middle to the major term; 3), The carrying over this determination to that other; this is the function of the conclusion and the relation of the minor to the major term.

"§ 53. The subordination of a particular to a universal must, therefore, in every syllogism, be understood wholly in general. Here either a particular may be determined through its superordinated universal, and such an inference from universal to particular we shall call a *syllogism in the first figure;* or there is a universal known through its subordinated particular, and this inference from the particular to the universal is called *a syllogism in the second* [*third*] *figure.* If, for example, the subordination is given me,—*All gold is metal;* I can either transfer an attribute of metal, for instance *fusibility,* to the gold, or enounce an attribute of gold, *ductility,* for instance, of some metal. In the first case, I draw a conclusion in the first figure, from the universal to the particular:—

All metal is fusible;
All gold is metal;
All gold is fusible.

"In the other case, I conclude in the second [third] figure from the particular to the general:—

All gold is ductile;
All gold is metal;
Some metal is ductile."

Then, after distribution of the Syllogism into Categorical, Hypothetical, and Divisive, (Disjunctive), he proceeds with the first class.

XVIII.—Kiesewetter.

Kiesewetter, *Allgemeine Logik*, 1801, 1824. I. Theil.

"§ 228.—All pure Categorical Syllogisms, whose conclusion is an affirmative judgment, rest on the following principle :—*What pertains to the attribute of an object, pertains to the object itself.* All syllogisms, whose conclusion is a negative judgment, are based upon the principle :—*What is repugnant to the attributes of an object, is repugnant to the object itself.* Two principles which can be easily deduced,—the first from the principle of Identity, the second from the principle of Contradiction.

"§ 229.—If we take into consideration that the major proposition of every categorical syllogism must be a universal rule,—from this there flow the following rules :—

"1. Whatever is universally affirmed of a notion, that is also affirmed of everything contained under it. The *Dictum de Omni.*

"2. What is universally denied of a notion is denied also of everything contained under it. The *Dictum de Nullo.*

"These rules are also thus expressed :—

"What pertains to the genus or species, pertains also to whatever is contained under them. What is repugnant to the genus or species, is repugnant also to whatever is contained under them."

See also the *Weitere Auseinandersetzung* on the paragraphs.

XIX.—Larroque.

Larroque, *Elémens de Philosophie*, Paris, 1830. *Logique*, Ch. i., p. 202. "The attribute of an affirmative proposition is taken sometimes particularly, sometimes universally. It is taken particularly, when it has a greater extension than the subject; universally, when it has not a greater extension, which occurs in every proposition where the two terms are identical. The reason of this difference is palpable. If the attribute be a term more general than the subject, we affirm that the subject is a species or individual contained in the extension of the attribute :—*Man is mortal; Paul is learned :*—that is, *man* is one, and not the only, species

contained in the extension of the term *mortal; Paul* is an individual, and not every individual, contained in the extension of the term *learned.* If, on the contrary, the attribute be not more general than the subject, the attribute is the same thing with the subject, and, consequently, we affirm that the subject is all that is contained in the extension of the attribute :—*A circle is a plane surface, which has all the points, in* [*a line called*] *its circumference, at an equal distance from a point called its centre*—that is, a circle is *all* or *every* plane surface, &c.

"The attribute of a negative proposition is always taken universally. When we deny an attribute of a subject, we deny of this subject everything that has the nature of that attribute, that is to say, all the species, as all the individuals, contained in its extension : *The soul is not extended;* to wit the *soul* is *not any* of the species, *not any* of the individuals contained in the extension of the term *extended.*"

Ch. ii., p. 230. "We have supposed, in the demonstration of these rules [the general rules of the Categorical Syllogism], that the attribute of an affirmative premise is always taken particularly. It would, therefore, seem that the calculations on which this demonstration rests, are erroneous, whensoever the attribute is not a term more general than the subject, for we have seen that, in these cases, the attribute can be taken universally. But it is to be observed, that when the two terms of a proposition are identical, if the one or the other may be taken universally, they cannot both be so taken at once; and that, if it be the attribute which is taken universally, it ought to be substituted for the subject, which then affords a particular attribute. *A triangle is a figure which has three sides and three angles.* We cannot say, *All triangle is all figure, which,* &c.; but we can say, *All triangle is some figure, which,* &c.; or, *All figure which has three sides and three angles, is some triangle.* Now, in adopting either of these last expressions of the proposition, the attribute is particular."

Ch. ii., p. 231. "We have seen that the Syllogism inferred from its premises a proposition to be proved; now this conclusion cannot be inferred from, unless it be contained in, the premises. From this incontestable observation, the author of the Port Royal Logic

has endeavoured to draw the following pretended rule, by aid of which we may detect the vice of any fallacious reasoning whatsoever: *Thus, should one of the premises contain the conclusion, and the other show that it is so contained.* A great many treatises on Logic call this *the single rule of the moderns.* This pompous denomination seems to point at some marvellous discovery, of which the ancients had no conception,—at some consummative result of the efforts of the human intellect. It is true, indeed, that a syllogism is invalid, if the conclusion be not contained in the premises; but a fine discovery forsooth! This all the world already knew,—Aristotle among the rest; but he justly noted that it is not always easy to see whether the conclusion be contained in the premises, and it is to assure ourselves of this that he laid down his rules. The pretended rule of the Port Royal is, therefore, not one at all; it enounces only an observation, true but barren."

XX.—Galluppi.

Galluppi, *Lezioni di Logica e di Metafisica.* 1832. Lez. xlvii., p. 353, ed. 1841.

"In a reasoning there must be an idea, common to the two premises; and a judgment which affirms the identity, either partial or perfect, of the other two ideas."

In the same Lecture, (p. 348), he shows that he is ignorant of the law quoted from the *Philosophia Lugdunensis,* being by the authors of the *L'Art de Penser.*

XXI.—Buffier.

Buffier, *Première Logique,* about 1725. The following is from the Recapitulation, § 109:—

The Syllogism is defined, a tissue of three propositions so constituted, that if the two former be true, it is impossible but that the third should be true also. (§ 62.)

The first Proposition is called the *Major;* the second the *Minor;* the third the *Conclusion,* which last is the essential end in view of the syllogism. (§ 65.)

Its art consists in causing a consciousness, that in the conclusion the idea of the *subject* comprises the idea of the *predicate;* and this is done by means of a third idea, called the *Middle Term,* (because it is intermediate between the subject and predicate), in

such sort that it is comprised in the subject, and comprises the predicate. (§ 67.)

If the first thing comprise a second, in which a third is comprised, the first comprises the third. If a *fluid* comprise *chocolate*, in which *cocoa* is comprised, the *fluid* itself comprises *cocoa*. (§ 68.)

To reach distant conclusions, there is required a plurality of syllogisms. (§ 71.)

Our rule of itself suffices for all syllogisms; even for the negative; for every negative syllogism is equivalent to an affirmative. (§ 77.)

Hypothetical syllogisms consist in the enouncement by the major premise, that a proposition is true, in case there be found a certain condition; and the minor premise shows that this condition is actually found. (§ 79.)

Disjunctive syllogisms, to admit of an easy verification, ought to be reduced to hypotheticals. (§ 81.)

Although the single rule, which is proposed for all syllogisms, be subject to certain changes of expression, it is nevertheless always the most easy; in fact, all logical laws necessarily suppose this condition. (§ 87.)

The employment of Grammar is essential for the practice of Logic. (§ 90.)

By means of such practice, which enables us to estimate accurately the value of the terms in every proposition, we shall likewise obtain the rule for the discovery of all sophisms, which consist only of the mere equivocation of words, and of the ambiguity of propositions. (§ 92 *et seq.*)

XXII.—Victorin.

Victorin, *Neue natürlichere Darstellung der Logik*, Vienna, 1835.

II. Simple Categorical Syllogisms. § 94. The fundamental rule of all such syllogisms:—

"*In what relation a concept stands to one of two reciprocally subordinate concepts, in the same relation does it stand to the other.*"

§ 94. First Figure; fundamental rule:—"*As a notion determines the higher notion, so does it determine the lower of the same;*" or, "*In what relation a notion stands to one notion, in the same relation it stands to the lower of the same.*"

§ 96. Second Figure; fundamental rule:—"*When two notions are oppositely determined by a third notion, they are also themselves opposed;*" or, "*If two notions stand to a third in opposed relations, they also themselves stand in a relation of opposition.*"

§ 98. Third Figure; fundamental rule:—"*As a notion determines the one of two* [*to it*] *subordinate notions, so does it determine the other;*" or, "*In what relation a notion stands to the one of two* [*to it*] *subordinate notions, in the same relation stands it also to the other.*"

§ 100. Fourth Figure; fundamental rule:—"*As a notion is determined by the one of two subordinate notions,* [*two notions in the relation to each other of subordination*], *so does it determine the other;*" or, "*In what relation one of two subordinated notions,* [*notions reciprocally subordinate or superordinate*], *stands as to a third, in the same relation stands it also to the other.*"

(*b*) FUNDAMENTAL LAWS OF SYLLOGISM.—REFERENCES.

(See Galluppi, *Lezioni di Logica e di Metafisica*, Lez. xlvii., vol. i. p. 345 *et seq.*; Troxler, *Logik*, i. p. 33; Bolzano, *Wissenschaftslehre, Logik*, vol. ii. § 263, p. 543.)

I. Logicians who confound the Nota notæ and the Dictum de Omni, being ignorant of their several significances; making them—

a) Co-ordinate laws without distinction.

Jäger, *Handb. d. Logik*, § 68, (1839); Prochazka, *Gesetzb., f. d., Denken*, § 217, (1842); Calker, *Denklehre*, § 143, (1822). Troxler, *Logik*, ii. p. 40.

b) Derivative; the Dictum de Omni, to wit, from the Nota notæ. This supreme or categorical.

Wenzel, *Elem. Philos. Log.*, §§ 253, 256. *Canonik*, § 64. Kant, *Die falsche Spitzf.*, § 3. *Logik*, § 63. Krug, *Logik*, § 70. Bachmann, *Logik*, § 123. Jakob, *Logik*, § 262, 4th ed. 1800; 1st ed. 1788.

II. Logicians who enounce the law of Identity, (Proportion,) in the same third, by the mathematical expression *Equality.*

Reimarus, *Vernunftlehre*, § 176. Mayer, *Vernunftschlusse*, i. p. 290. Arriaga, *In. Sum.*, D. III. § 3, p. 23.

III. Logicians who make the Dictum de Omni the fundamental rule of syllogisms in general.

Aristot., *An. Prior.*, L. i. c. 1, § 4. Wolf, *Phil. Rat.*, § 353. Scheibler, *Op.* P. iv. *De Syll.* c. ii. § 12. Jac. Thomasius, *Erot. Log.*, c. 395. Buttner, *Cursus Philos., Log.*, § 146. Conimbricenses, *In Arist. Dial., An. Prior.*, L. i. c. 2, p. 204.

IV. Logicians who confound or make co-ordinate the law of Proportion or Analogy, and the Dictum de Omni.

Wyttenbach, *Præc. Philos. Log.*, P. iii. c. 6, § 4. Whately, *Logic*, Intr., ch. II. p. iii., § 2. Leechman, *Logic*, P. III. ch. 2. Keckermann, *Systema Logicæ Minus*, L. iii. c. 2. *Syst. Log. Majus.*, L. iii. c. 5.

V. Logicians who make the Law of Identity the one supreme.

Suter, *Logica*, § 61, calls this the principle of Identity and Contradiction. Aldrich, *Comp.* L. i. c. 3, § 2, p. 2. Hutcheson, *Log. Comp.*, P. iii. c. 2. Arriaga, *Cur. Phil., In. Sum.*, D. iii. §§ 16-22, pp. 23, 24. Larroque, *Logique*, p. 224. Mayer, *Vernunftschlusse*, i. p. 293. Troxler, *Logik*, ii. pp. 33, 40. Reimarus, *Vernunftlehre*, § 176. Mendoza, *Disp. Log. et Met.*, I. p. 470. Derodon, *Log. Rest., De Log.* pp. 639, 644. Darjes, *Via.*, &c., § 271, p. 97. Smiglecius, *Logica*, D. xiii. p. 517. qu, &c. Fran. Bonæ Spei, *Com. Prim. in Log. Arist.*, D. vii. d. 2, p. 25. *Cursus Complut., De Arg.*, L. iii. c. 4, p. 57. Alstedius, *Enc., Logica*, § ii. c. 10, p. 435. Havichorst, *Inst. Log.*, § 323. Poncius, *Cursus Philos. In An. Prior.*, D. xx. qu. 5, p. 282.

VI. Logicians who restrict the Dictum de Omni to the first Figure (immediately).

Aldrich, *Comp.* l. 1, c. 3, § 7. Noldius, *Log. Rec.*, c. xii. p. 290. Grosser, *Pharus Intellectus*, § iii. p. 1, memb. iii. p. 137.

VII. Logicians who make the Dicta de Omni et Nullo the supreme canons for Universal Syllogisms; the law of Proportion for Singular Syllogisms.

Burgersdicius, *Inst. Log.*, L. ii. c. 8, p. 171. Melancthon, *Erot. Dial., De Syll. Expos.*, L. iii. p. 172, ed. 1586. Fonseca, *Instit. Dial.*, L. vi. cc. 21, 24, pp. 363, 373.

VIII. What name given by what logicians to the Law of Proportion, &c.

Law of Proportion, or of Analogy, Keckermann, *Syst. Log.*, L. iii. c. 5, *Op.*, p. 746. Alstedius, *Encycl.*, p. 435, τὸ ἀναλογίας. *Dictum de Omni et Nullo Majus*, Noldius, *Log.*, p. 288. Of *Identity*, Zedler's *Lex. Pr. convenientiæ*, Darjes, *Via ad Verit*, § 270, p. 96. *Law of proportional Identity and Non-Identity*, Self.

IX. Logicians erroneously supposing Aristotle to employ, besides the Dictum de Omni, the rule of Proportion as a fundamental law of syllogism.

Rapin, *Réflexions sur la Logique*, § 4.

X. Terms under which the law of Proportion has been enounced.

Agree with. Coincide with. The same with. Cohere, (Syrbius). *Co-exist* (bad). *Co-identical with. Equal to*, (No. ii.) *In combination with*, Darjes, *Via ad Ver.* p. 97, (includes negative.) *Convertible.*

(*c*) ENUNCIATIONS OF THE HIGHER LAWS OF SYLLOGISM.

Law of Proportion.

Aristotle, *Elench*, c. vi. § 8. "Things the same with one and the same, are the same with one another." Compare *Topica*, L. vii., c. 1, § 6. Thus Scotus, *In An. Prior.*, L. i. qu. 9, f. 248.

Some say, "Uni tertio *indivisibili*"—some others, "Uni tertio indivisibili, indivisibiliter sumpto." Others, in fine, say, "Uni tertio, adequate sumpto." See Irenæus, *Integ. Philos. Log.*, §§ 3, 5. Some express it, "Things that are equal to the same third are equal to each other." See Irenæus, *ib.* So Reimarus, Mayer.

Some express it, "Quæcunque conveniunt, (vel dissentiunt), in uno tertio, eadem conveniunt, (vel dissentiunt), inter se."

"Quæ duo conveniunt cum uno quodam tertio, eatenus conveniunt inter se; quando autem duorum unum convenit cum tertio, et alterum huic repugnat, repugnant quoque eatenus sibi invicem," Wynpersse, *Inst. Logicæ*, § 272, Lug. Bat. 3d ed. 1806.

Noldius, (*Logica*, p. 288), calls these the Dicta de Omni et de Nullo. The former is, "Quæcunque affirmantur in aliquo tertio, (singulari identice, universali et identice et complete distributive), affirmantur inter se." The latter, "Quorum unum [totaliter] affirmatur in aliquo tertio, alterum negatur, ea inter se negantur."

Noldius.—"Whatever is affirmed essentially of a subject, is affirmed of all that is inferior or reciprocal to that subject. Whatever is denied of a subject, is denied of all inferior or reciprocal." (See Noldius against the universal application of these Dicta, *Log. Rec.* p. 290).

Reusch, (*Syst. Logicum*, ed. i. 1734, § 503) makes the Dicta de Omni et Nullo the rule of ordinary syllogisms, and thus enunciates them, "Si quid prædicatur de omni, illud etiam prædicatur de aliquo: et, Si quid predicatur de nullo, illud etiam non prædicatur

de aliquo. Sensus prioris est, Quidquid de genere, vel specie omni prædicari potest, illud etiam prædicatur de quovis sub illo genere, vel sub illa specie, contento; Item,—Cuicunque competit definitio, illi quoque competit definitum:" (and so *vice versâ* of the other).

Syrbius gives these two rules:—

1) "If certain ideas cohere with a one-third, they also cohere in the same manner with each other;"

2) "Ideas which do not cohere with the same one-third, these do not cohere with each other." (Given in the original by Waldin, *Systema*, p. 162. See also *Acta Eruditorum*, 1718, p. 333.) Syrbius things that the law of Proportion, unless limited, is false.

Darjes, *Via ad Veritatem*, (1755), § 270, p. 96, 2d ed. 1764, "Two [things or notions] in combination with the same third, may be combined together in the same respect, (ea ratione), wherein they stood in combination with that third." (See further; shows that other rules are derived from this.)

Dictum de Omni, &c.

Aristotle, *Anal. Pr.*, L. i., c. i., § 11.

"To be predicated, de Omni, universally is, when we can find nothing under the subject of which the other [that is, the predicate] may not be said; and to be predicated de Nullo, in like manner."

Jac. Thomasius, *Erotemata Logica*, 1670.

"40. What do you call the foundation of syllogism?—The Dictum de Omni et Nullo.

"41. What is the Dictum de Omni?—When nothing can be subsumed under the subject of the major proposition of which its predicate may not be affirmed.

"42. What is the Dictum de Nullo?—When nothing can be subsumed under the subject of the major proposition of which its predicate is not denied."

Thomasius notices that the first rule applies only to the affirmative moods of the first figure, Barbara and Darii; the second only to the negative moods of the same figure, Celarent and Ferio.

(*d*) Objections to the Dictum de Omni et Nullo.

I. As a principle of syllogism in general.

II. As a principle of the First Figure, as enounced by Aristotle.

1°, Only applies to syllogisms in extension.

2°, Does not apply to individual syllogisms; as, *Peter is running; but some man is Peter; therefore, some man is running.* (Arriaga, *In. Summ.*, p. 24.)

3°, Does not apply in co-extensive reasonings; as, *All trilateral is (all) triangular; but all triangular has three angles equal to two right angles; ergo*, &c. Arriaga, *ib.*

Dictum de Omni et Nullo does not apply,

1°, To the other Figures than the First.

2°, Not to all the moods of First Figure, for in many of these the higher class is subjected to the lower.

3°, The form of the First Figure does not depend upon the principle of the Dictum de Omni et Nullo. This imperfect; not upon the thoroughgoing principle, that in this figure one notion is compared to a second, and this second with a third.

(*e*) General Laws of Syllogism in verse.

(1) Partibus ex puris sequitur nil (2) sive negatis.
(3) Si qua præit partis, sequitur conclusio partis.
(4) Si qua negata præit, conclusio sitque negata.
(5) Lex generalis erit, medium concludere nescit.[α]
(6) Univocusque; (7) triplex; (8) ac idem terminus esto.[β]
(1) Distribuas medium; (2) nec quartus terminus adsit.
(3) Utraque nec præmissa negans; (4) nec particularis.
(5) Sectetur partem conclusio deteriorem;
(6) Et non distribuat nisi cum præmissa, (7) negetve.[γ]
(1) Terminus esto triplex: medius, majorque, minorque:
(2) Latius hunc quam præmissæ, conclusio non vult,
(3) Nequaquam medium capiat conclusio oportet.
(4) Aut semel aut iterum medium generaliter esto.
(5) Nil sequitur geminis ex particularibus unquam.
(6) Utraque si præmissa neget, nihil inde sequetur.
(7) Ambæ affirmantes nequeunt generare negantem.
(8) Est parti similis conclusio deteriori.
Pejorem sequitur semper conclusio partem.[δ]

α Petrus Hispanus, *Summulæ*. [Tr. iv. c. 3, f. 45 b.—Ed.]

β Campanella, *Dialect.*, p. 384.

γ Hutcheson, *Log. Comp.* [P. iii. c. 3, p. 53.—Ed.]

δ Purchot, with variations of Seguy, *Ph. Lugd.*, Galluppi. [Purchot, *Inst. Phil.*, vol. i., *Logica*, P. iii. c. 3, p. 171. —Ed.]

(1) Terminus est geminus, mediumque accedit utrique.
(2) Præmissis dicat ne finis plura, caveto.
(3) Aut semel, aut iterum medium genus omne capessat ;
(4) Officiique tenax rationem claudere nolit.

(1) Terminus est triplex. (2) Medium conclusio vitet.
(3) Hoc ex præmissis altera distribuat.
(4) Si præmissa simul fuit utraque particularis,
(5) Aut utrinque negans, nulla sequela venit.
(6) Particulare præit? sequitur conclusio partis.
(7) Ponitur ante negans? Clausula talis erit.
(8) Quod non præcessit, conclusio nulla requirit.[α]

Tum re, tum sensu, triplex modo terminus esto.

Argumentari non est ex particulari.
Neque negativis recte concludere si vis.

Nunquam complecti medium conclusio debet.
Quantum præmissæ, referat conclusio solum.

Ex falsis falsum verumque aliquando sequetur ;
Ex veris possunt nil nisi vera sequi.[β]

(*f*) Special Laws of Syllogism in verse.

1. Fig. Sit minor affirmans, nec major particularis.
2. Fig. Una negans esto, major vero generalis.
3. Fig. Sit minor affirmans, conclusio particularis.
4. Fig. a) Major ubi affirmat, generalem sume minorem.
   b) Si minor affirmat, conclusio sit specialis.
   c) Quando negans modus est, major generalis habetur.[γ]

B. Criticism.

(*a*) Criticism of the Special Laws of Syllogism.

The Special Laws of Syllogism, that is, the rules which govern the several Figures of Categorical Reasonings, all emerge on the suspension of the logical postulate,—To be able to state in language what is operative in thought. They all emerge on the refusal or

α Isendoorn, *Logica*, L. iii. c. 8, p. 427, 8°, (1652). Chauvin and Walch, *Lex. v. Syllog.*

β Crakanthorpe, *Logica*, L. iii. c. 15, p. 210.

γ Ubaghs, *Logicæ Elementa*, § 225. Sancrucius, *Dialectica ad Mentem Doct. Subtilis*, L. i. c. 3, p. 103. Lond. 1673.

neglect to give to the predicate that quantity in overt expression, which it possesses in the internal operations of mind. The logicians assert, 1°, That in affirmative propositions the predicate must be always presumed particular or indefinite, though in this or that proposition it be known and thought as universal or definite; and, 2°, That in negative propositions this same predicate must be always presumed absolutely, (*i. e.* universally or definitely), excluded from the sphere of the subject, even though in this or that proposition it be known and thought as partially, (*i. e.* particularly or indefinitely), included therein. The moment, however, that the said postulate of Logic is obeyed, and we are allowed to quantify the predicate in language, as the predicate is quantified in thought, the special rules of syllogism disappear, the figures are all equalised and reduced to unessential modifications; and while their moods are multiplied, the doctrine of syllogism itself is carried up to the simplicity of one short canon. Having already shown that the general laws of syllogism are all comprised and expressed in this single canon,[a] it now only remains to point out how, on the exclusive doctrine of the logicians, the special rules became necessary, and how, on the unexclusive doctrine which is now propounded, they become at once superfluous and even erroneous. It is perhaps needless to observe, that the following rules have reference only to the whole of Extension.

The double rule of the First Figure, that is, the figure in which the middle term is subject in the sumption, and predicate in the subsumption, is,—*Sit minor affirmans; nec major particularis.* Here, in the first place, it is prescribed that the minor premise must be affirmative. The reason is manifest. Because if the minor premise were negative, the major premise behoved to be affirmative. But in this figure, the predicate of the conclusion is the predicate of the major premise; but, if affirmative, the predicate of that premise, on the doctrine of the logicians, is presumed particular, and as the conclusion following the minor premise is necessarily negative, a negative proposition thus, contrary to logical law, has a particular predicate. But if we allow a negative proposition to have in language, as it may have in thought, a particular or indefinite predicate, the rule is superseded.

a See above, p. 285, and below, p. 350.—Ed.

The second rule, or second part of the rule, of this First Figure, is, that the major premise should be universal. The reason of this is equally apparent. For we have seen, that, by the previous rule, the minor premise could not be negative, in which case certainly, had it been allowable, the middle term would, as predicate, have been distributed. But whilst it behoved that the middle term should be once at least distributed, (or taken universally), and, as being the subject of the major premise, it could only be distributed in a universal proposition, the rule, on the hypothesis of the logicians, was compulsory. But as we have seen that the former rule is, on our broader ground, inept, and that the middle term may be universally quantified, as the predicate either of an affirmative or negative subsumption, it is equally manifest that this rule is, in like manner, redundant, and even false.

In the Second Figure, that is, the figure in which the middle term is predicate both in sumption and subsumption, the special rule is,—*Una negans esto; major vero generalis.*

In regard to the first rule, or first half of the rule,—That one or other of the premises should be negative,—the reason is manifest. For, on the doctrine of the logicians, the predicate of an affirmative proposition is always presumed to be particular; consequently, in this figure the middle term can, on their doctrine, only be distributed, (as distributed at least once it must be), in a negative judgment. But, on our doctrine, on which the predicate is quantified in language as in thought, this rule is abolished.[a]

The second rule, or second moiety of the rule,—That the sumption should be always universal,—the reason of this is equally clear. For the logicians, not considering that both extremes were in equilibrio in the same whole of extension, and, consequently, that neither could claim [in either quantity] the place of major or minor term, and thereby constitute a true major or a true minor

[a] [For examples from Aristotle of affirmative conclusions in the Second Figure, see *De Cœlo*, L. ii., c. 4, § 4, text 23, *ibi* Averroes. *Phys.* L. ii., c. 2, § 12, text 23, *ibi* Averroes; c. 4, § 8, text 33, *ibi* Averroes. *Ib.* c. 7, § 1, text 42, *ibi* Averroes. *An. Post*, L. i. c. 12, § 12, text 92, *ibi* Averroes et Pacius. Argues himself, like Cæneus, from two affirmative propositions in Second Figure, and does not give the reason why the inference is good or bad in such syllogism. Cf. Ammonius and Philoponus *ad. loc. An. Prior*, L. ii., c. 22, §§ 7, 8. *An. Post.*, L. i., c. 6, § 1, *et ibi*, Themistius, Pacius, Zabarella. Cf. also Zabarella, *De Quarta Fig. Syll.*, c. x.]

premise; — the logicians, I say, arbitrarily drew one instead of two direct conclusions, and gave the name of major term to that extreme which formed the predicate in that one conclusion, and the name of major premise to that antecedent proposition which they chose to enounce first. On their doctrine, therefore, the conclusion and one of the premises being always negative, it behoved the sumption to be always general, otherwise, contrary to their doctrine, a negative proposition might have a particular predicate. On our doctrine, however, this difficulty does not exist, and the rule is, consequently, superseded.

In the Third Figure, that is, the figure in which the middle term is subject of both the extremes, the special rule is,—*Sit minor affirmans; conclusio particularis.*

Here the first half of the rule,—That the minor must not be negative, — is manifestly determined by the common doctrine. For, (major and minor terms, major and minor propositions, being in this figure equally arbitrary as in the second), here the sumption behoving to be affirmative, its predicate, constituting the major term or predicate of the conclusion, behoved to be particular also. But the conclusion following the minor premise would necessarily be negative; and it would have,—what a negative proposition is not allowed on the common doctrine,—an undistributed predicate.

The second half of the rule, — That the conclusion must be particular,—is determined by the doctrine of the logicians, that the particular antecedent, which they choose to call the minor term, should be affirmative. For, in this case, the middle term being the subject of both premises, the predicate of the subsumption is the minor extreme; and that, on their doctrine, not being distributed in an affirmative proposition, it, consequently, forms the undistributed subject of the conclusion. The conclusion, therefore, having a particular subject, is, on the common doctrine, a particular proposition. But as, on our doctrine, the predicate of an affirmative proposition may have an universal quantification, the reason fails.

(*b*) Laws of Second Figure—Additional.[a]

By designating the quantity of the predicate, we can have the

a What follows to page 349 was an early written interpolation by the author in *Lectures* (vol. i. p. 408), being an application of the principle of a quantified

middle term, (which in this figure is always a predicate), distributed in an affirmative proposition. Thus:—

All P *is all* M;
All S *is some* M;
Therefore, all S *is some* P.

All the things that are organised are all the things that are endowed with life;
But all plants are some things endowed with life;
Therefore, all plants are some things organised.

This first rule (see above, Vol. I. p. 408) must, therefore, be thus amplified:—The middle term must be of definite quantity, in one premise at least, that is, it must either, 1°, Be a singular,—individual,—concept, and, therefore, identical in both premises; or, 2°, A universal notion presumptively distributed by negation in a single premise; or, 3°, A universal notion expressly distributed by designation in one or both premises.

But the second rule, which has come down from Aristotle, and is adopted into every system of Logic, with only one exception, an ancient scholiast, is altogether erroneous. For, 1°, There is properly no sumption and subsumption in this figure; for the premises contain quantities which do not stand to each other in any reciprocal relation of greater or less. Each premise may, therefore, stand first. The rule ought to be, "One premise must be definite;" but such a rule would be idle; for what is here given as a special canon of this figure, was already given as one of the laws of syllogism in general. 2°, The error in the principle is supported by an error in the illustration. In both the syllogisms given,[α] the conclusion drawn is not that which the premises warrant. Take the first or affirmative example. The conclusion here ought to have been, *No* S *is some* P, or *Some* P *is no* S; for there are always two equivalent conclusions in this figure. In the concrete example, the legitimate conclusions, as necessitated by the premises, are,—*No horse is some animal,* and, *Some animal is no horse.* This is shown by my mode of explicating

predicate to syllogism. The interpolation appears in students' notes of the Lectures of session 1841-42; and was probably given still earlier.—Ed.

α See above, vol. i. p. 409.—Ed.

the quantity of the predicate,—combined with my symbolical notation. In like manner, in the second or negative syllogism, the conclusion ought to have been either of the two following: In the abstract formula,—*All* S *are not some* P; or, *Some* P *are not all* S;—in the concrete example, *All topazes are not some minerals*, i. e., *No topazes are some minerals;* or, *Some minerals are not all topazes*, i. e., *Some minerals are no topazes.*

The moods Cesare and Camestres may be viewed as really one, for they are only the same syllogism, with premises placed first or second, as is always allowable in this [Figure], and one of the two conclusions, which are always legitimately consequential, assigned to each.

A syllogism in the mood Festino, admits of either premise being placed first; it ought, therefore, to have had another mood for its pendant, with the affirmative premise first, the negative premise second, if we are to distinguish moods in this figure by the accidental arrangement of the premises. But this was prohibited by the second Law of this Figure,—that the Sumption must always be universal. Let us try this rule in the formula of Festino now stated, reversing the premises.

Some S *are* M; (i. e., *some* M.)
No P *is* M;

{ *No* P *is some* S. }
{ *Some* S *are no* P. }

Some actions are praiseworthy;
No vice is praiseworthy;

{ *No vice is some action.* }
{ *Some action is no vice.* }

From what I have now said, it will be seen that the Dictum de Omni et de Nullo cannot afford the principle of the Second Figure.

The same errors of the logicians, on which I have already commented, in supposing that the sumption or major premise in this figure must always be universal,—an error founded on another error, that there is, (properly speaking), either sumption or subsumption in this figure at all,—this error, I say, has prevented them recognising a mood corresponding to Baroco, the first premise being a particular negative, the second a universal affirmative, *i. e.*, Baroco with its premises reversed. That this is competent is

seen from the example of Baroco now given. Reversing it we have:

[*Some á are not* B;	*Some animals are not (any) oviparous;*
All a *are* B.	*All birds are (some) oviparous.*
No a *is some á;*	*No bird is some animal;*
Some á are no a.]	*Some animal is no bird.*

(*c*) AUTHOR'S SUPREME CANONS OF CATEGORICAL SYLLOGISMS.

[The supreme Canon or Canons of the Categorical Syllogism, finally adopted by Sir W. Hamilton, are as follow:—]

I. "For the Unfigured Syllogism, or that in which the terms compared do not stand to each other in the reciprocal relation of subject and predicate, being, in the same proposition, either both subjects or (possibly) both predicates,—the canon is:—*In so far as two notions,* (notions proper, or individuals), *either both agree, or one agreeing, the other does not, with a common third notion; in so far, these notions do or do not agree with each other.*"

II. "For the Figured Syllogism, in which the terms compared are severally subject and predicate, consequently, in reference to each other, containing and contained in the counter wholes of Intension and Extension;—the canon is:—*What worse relation of subject and predicate subsists between either of two terms and a common third term, with which one, at least, is positively related; that relation subsists between the two terms themselves.*

"Each Figure has its own Canon.

"First Figure;—*What worse relation of determining, (predicate), and of determined, (subject), is held by either of two notions to a third, with which one at least is positively related; that relation do they immediately, (directly), hold to each other, and indirectly, (mediately), its converse*

"Second Figure;—*What worse relation of determined, (subject), is held by either of two notions to a third, with which one at least is positively related; that relation do they hold indifferently to each other*

"Third Figure;—*What worse relation of determining (predicate), is held by either of two notions to a third, with which one at least is positively related; that relation do they hold indifferently to each other.*" [a]

[a] *Discussions*, pp. 654, 655.—ED.

(*d*) Ultra-total Quantification of Middle Term.

(1.) Lambert's Doctrine.

Lambert, *Neues Organon.*

Dianoiologie, § 193. "If it be indetermined how far A does, or does not, coincide with B, but on the other hand we know that A and B, severally, make up *more than half*,[α] the individuals under C, in that case it is manifest, that a [linear] notation is possible, and that of the two following kinds:—

C————————c,
B————————b,
.....A.....

"For since B and A are each *greater than the half* of C, A is consequently greater than C less by B; and in this case, it is of necessity that some A are B, and some B are A.[β] We may accordingly so delineate:—

C————————c,
A————————a,
.....B.....b,

seeing that it is indifferent, whether we commence with A or with B. I may add, that the case which we have here considered does not frequently occur, inasmuch as the comparative extension of our several notions is a relation which remains wholly unknown.[γ] I, consequently, adduce this only as an example, that a legitimate employment may certainly be made of these relations."

[α] It is enough if either A or B exceed the half; the other need be only half. This, which Lambert here and hereafter overlooks, I have elsewhere had occasion to show. See below, p. 356.

[β] In the original for A there is, by a typographical erratum, C. See *Ph.* § 208.

[γ] In reference to this statement, see above, *Dian.* § 179, and below, *Ph.* § 157, where it is repeated and confirmed. Lambert might have added, that, as we rarely can employ this relation of the comparative extension of our notions, it is still more rarely of any import that we should. For in the two abstract, or notional, wholes,—the two wholes correlative and counter to each other, with which Logic is always conversant, (the Universal and Formal),—if the extension be not complete, it is of no consequence to note its comparative amount. For Logic and Philosophy tend always to an unexclusive generality; and a general conclusion is invalidated equally by a single adverse instance as by a thousand. It is only in the concrete or real whole,—the whole quantitative or integrate, and, whether continuous or discrete, the whole in which mathematics are exclusively conversant, but Logic and Philosophy little interested,—that this relation is of any avail or significance.

Phänomenologie, § v. *Of the Probable*—

"§ 188. In so far as such propositions are particular, they may, like all other particular propositions, be syllogistically employed; but no farther, unless we look to their degree of particularity, or other proximate determination, some examples of which we have adduced in the *Dianoiologie*, (§ 235 *et seq.*) Thus the degree of particularity may render a syllogism valid, which, without this, would be incompetent. For example —

Three-fourths of A *are* B;
Two-thirds of A *are* C;
Therefore, some C *are* B.

The inference here follows, because three-fourths added to two-thirds are greater than unity; and, consequently, there must be, at least, five-twelfths of A, which are at once B and C.

"§ 204. In the Third Figure we have the middle term, subject in both premises, and the conclusion, particular. If now, the subjects of the two premises be furnished with fractions [*i.e.* the middle term on both sides], both premises remain, indeed, particular, and the conclusion, consequently, indetermined. But, inasmuch as, in both premises, the degree of particularity is determined, there are cases where the conclusion may be drawn not only with probability, but with certainty. Such a case we have already adduced, (§ 188). For, if both premises be affirmative, and the sum of the fractions with which their subjects are furnished greater than unity, in that case a conclusion may be drawn. In this sort we infer with certainty:—

Three-fourths of A *are* B;
Two-thirds of A *are* C;
Therefore, some C *are* B.

"§ 205. If, however, the sum of the two fractions be less than unity, as—

One-fourth of A *are* B;
One-third of A *are* C,

in that case there is no certainty in any affirmative conclusion, [indeed in any conclusion at all]. But if we state the premises thus determinately,—

Three-fourths of A *are not* B;
Two-thirds of A *are not* C;

in that case, a negative conclusion may be drawn. For, from the propositions;—

Three-fourths of A *are not* B;
One-third of A *are* C;

there follows—*Some* C *are not* B. And this, again, because the sum of the two fractions, (three-fourths added to one-third), is greater than unity." And so on; see the remainder of this section and those following, till § 211.

(2). Author's Doctrine.

Aristotle, followed by the logicians, did not introduce into his doctrine of syllogism any quantification between the absolutely universal and the merely particular predesignations, for valid reasons.—1°, Such quantifications were of no value or application in the one whole, (the universal, potential, logical), or, as I would amplify it, in the two correlative and counter wholes, (the logical, and the formal, actual, metaphysical), with which Logic is conversant. For all that is out of classification,—all that has no reference to genus and species, is out of Logic, indeed out of Philosophy; for Philosophy tends always to the universal and necessary. Thus the highest canons of deductive reasoning, the *Dicta de Omni et de Nullo*, were founded on, and for, the procedure from the universal whole to the subject parts; whilst, conversely, the principle of inductive reasoning was established on, and for, the (real or presumed) collection of all the subject parts as constituting the universal whole.—2°, The integrate or mathematical whole, on the contrary, (whether continuous or discrete), the philosophers contemned. For whilst, as Aristotle observes, in mathematics genus and species are of no account, it is, almost exclusively, in the mathematical whole, that quantities are compared together, through a middle term, in neither premise, equal to the whole. But this reasoning, in which the middle term is never universal, and the

conclusion always particular, is,—as vague, partial, and contingent, —of little or no value in philosophy. It was accordingly ignored in Logic; and the predesignations *more, most,* &c., as I have said, referred to universal, or (as was most common) to particular, or to neither, quantity.[a] This discrepancy among logicians long ago attracted my attention; and I saw, at once, that the possibility of inference, considered absolutely, depended, exclusively on the quantifications of the middle term, in both premises, being, together, more than its possible totality—its distribution, in any one. At the same time I was impressed—1°, With the almost utter inutility of such reasoning, in a philosophical relation; and, 2°, Alarmed with the load of valid moods which its recognition in Logic would introduce. The mere quantification of the predicate, under the two pure quantities of *definite* and *indefinite,* and the two qualities of *affirmative* and *negative,* gives (abstractly) in each figure, *thirty-six* valid moods; which, (if my present calculation be correct), would be multiplied, by the introduction of the two hybrid or ambiguous quantifications of *a majority* and *a half,* to the fearful amount of *four hundred and eighty* valid moods for each figure. Though not, at the time, fully aware of the strength of these objections, they however prevented me from breaking down the old limitation; but as my supreme canon of Syllogism proceeds on the mere formal possibility of reasoning, it of course comprehends all the legitimate forms of quantification. It is;—*What worst relation of subject and predicate, subsists between either of two terms and a common third term, with which one, at least, is positively related;—that relation subsists between the two terms themselves:* in other words;—*In as far as two notions both agree, or, one agreeing, the other disagrees, with a common third notion; —in so far, those notions agree or disagree with each other.* This canon applies, and proximately, to all categorical syllogisms,—in extension and comprehension,—affirmative and negative,—and of any figure. It determines all the varieties of such syllogisms: is developed into all their general, and supersedes all their special, laws. In short, without violating this canon, no categorical reasoning can, formally, be wrong. Now this canon supposes, that

a [Cf. Corvinus, *Instit. Phil.* c. v. § 376, p. 123. Ienæ, 1742. Reusch, Wallis.] [Reusch, *Syst. Log.* § 360. Wallis, *Instit. Log.* L. ii. c. 4, p. 100. 5th ed.—Ed.]

the two extremes are compared together through the *same common middle;* and this cannot but be, if the middle, whether, subject or predicate, in both its quantifications together, exceed its totality, though not taken in that totality in either premise.

But, as I have stated, I was moved to the reconsideration of this whole matter; and it may have been Mr De Morgan's syllogism in our correspondence, (p. 19), which gave the suggestion. The result was the opinion, that these two quantifications should be taken into account by Logic, as authentic forms, but then relegated, as of little use in practice, and cumbering the science with a superfluous mass of moods.[a]

AUTHOR'S DOCTRINE—*continued.*

No syllogism can be formally wrong in which, (1°), Both premises are not negative; and, (2°), The quantifications of the middle term, whether as subject or predicate, taken together, exceed the quantity of that term taken in its whole extent. In the former case, the extremes are not compared together; in the latter, they are not necessarily compared through the same third. These two simple rules, (and they both flow from the one supreme law), being obeyed, no syllogism can be bad; let its extremes stand in any relation to each other as major and minor, or in any relation to the middle term. In other words, its premises may hold any mutual subordination, and may be of any Figure.

On my doctrine, Figure being only an unessential circumstance, and every proposition being only an equation of its terms, we may discount Figure, &c., altogether; and instead of the symbol (▬▬) marking subject and predicate, we might use the algebraical sign of equality (=).

The rule of the logicians, that the middle term should be once at least distributed, [or indistributable], (*i. e.*, taken universally or singularly=definitely), is untrue. For it is sufficient if, in both the premises together, its quantification be more than its quantity as a whole, (Ultratotal). Therefore, a *major part*, (a *more* or *most*), in one premise, and a *half* in the other, are sufficient to make it effective. It is enough for a valid syllogism, that the two extreme notions

[a] Extract from *A Letter to A. de Morgan, Esq., from Sir W. Hamilton,* p. 41.—ED.

should, (or should not), of necessity, partially coincide in the third or middle notion; and this is necessarily shown to be the case, if the one extreme coincide with the middle, to the extent of a half, (Dimidiate Quantification); and the other, to the extent of aught more than a half, (Ultradimidiate Quantification). The first and highest quantification of the middle term (:) is sufficient, not only in combination with itself, but with any of all the three inferior. The second (.,) suffices in combination with the highest, with itself, and with the third, but not with the lowest. The third (.) suffices in combination with either of the higher, but not with itself, far less with the lowest. The fourth and lowest (,) suffices only in combination with the highest. [1. Definite; 2. Indefinito-definite; 3. Semi-definite; 4. Indefinite.]

(1*st March* 1847.—Very carefully authenticated.)

There are 4 quantities (, | . | ., | :), affording (4×4), 16 possible double quantifications of the middle term of a syllogism.

Of these 10 are legitimate equivalents, (: $\overset{1}{\text{M}}$: | : $\overbrace{\text{M.}, \overset{2}{|} ., \text{M}}^{2}$. : $\overbrace{\text{M} . | . \text{M}}^{3}$: | : $\overbrace{\text{M}, | , \text{M}}^{4}$: | ., $\overset{5}{\text{M}}$., | ., $\overbrace{\text{M} . | . \text{M}}^{6}$.,); and 6 illegitimate, as not, together, necessarily exceeding the quantity of that term, taken once in its full extent (., M, | , M., | . M. | . M, | , M. | , M,).

Each of these 16 quantified middle terms affords 64 possible moods; to wit, 16 affirmative, 48 negative; legitimate and illegitimate.

Altogether, these 16 middle terms thus give 256 affirmative and 768 negative moods; which, added together, make up 1024 moods, legitimate and illegitimate, for each figure. For all three figures = 3072.

The 10 legitimate quantifications of the middle term afford, of legitimate moods, 160 affirmative and 320 negative (=480) *i. e.* each 16 affirmative and 32 negative moods, (=48); besides of illegitimate moods, from double negation, 160, *i. e.*, each 16. The 6 illegitimate quantifications afford, of affirmative moods, 96; of

simple negative moods, 192; of double negative moods, 96 (= 384). Adding all the illegitimates = 544.

The 1024 moods, in each figure, thus afford, of legitimate, 480 moods, (1440 for all 3 Figs.); being of affirmative 160 (480 for 3 Figs.), of negative 320 (960 for 3 Figs.), of illegitimate 544 moods; there being excluded in each, from inadequate distribution alone, (§), 288 moods, (viz. 96 affirmative 192 negative); from double negation alone, (‡), 160 moods; from inadequate distribution and double negation together, (§‡), 96 moods.

(3). Mnemonic Verses.

A it affirms of *this, these, all*—
Whilst E denies of *any*:
I, it affirms, whilst O denies,
Of *some* (or few or many).

Thus A affirms, as E denies,
And definitely either:
Thus I affirms, as O denies,
And definitely neither.

A *half*, left semi-definite,
Is worthy of its score;
U, then, affirms, as Y denies,
This, neither less nor more.

Indefinito-definites,
To UI and YO we come;
And that affirms, and this denies,
Of *more, most*, (half plus some.)

UI and YO may be called Indefinito-definite, either, (1°), Because they approximate to the whole or definite, [forming] more than its moiety, or, (2°), Because they include a half, which, in a certain sense, may be regarded as definite, and something, indefinite, over and above.

VII.—INDUCTION AND EXAMPLE.

(See above, vol. i., p. 318.)

(*a*) QUOTATIONS FROM AUTHORS.

I.—ARISTOTLE.

Aristotle, *Prior Analytics*, B. ii. c. 23. After stating that "we believe all things either through [deductive] Syllogism or from Induction," he goes on to expound the nature of this latter process.

"Now, Induction, and the Syllogism from Induction, is the inferring one extreme, [the major], of the middle through the other; if, for instance, B is the middle of A C, and, through C, we show that A inheres in B. Thus do we institute Inductions. In illustration:—Let A be *long-lived*, B, *wanting-bile*, and C, *individual long-lived animals, as man, horse, mule*, &c. A, then, inheres in the whole of C, (for all animal *without bile* is [at least some] *long-lived*); but B, *wanting bile*, also [partially, at least] inheres in all C.[a] If now C reciprocate with B, and do not go beyond that middle, [if C and B, subject and predicate, are each

[a] I have, however, doubts whether the example which now stands in the Organon, be that which Aristotle himself proposed. It appears, at least, to have been considerably modified, probably to bring it nearer to what was subsequently supposed to be the truth. This I infer as likely from the Commentary of Ammonius on the *Prior Analytics*, occasionally interpolated by, and thus erroneously quoted under the name of a posterior critic,—Joannes, surnamed Philoponus, &c. His words are, in reference to Aristotle, as follows:—"He wishes, through an example, to illustrate the Inductive process; it is of this intent. Let A be *long-lived*; B, *wanting bile*; C, as *crow, and the like*. Now he says:—*that the crow and the stag*, being animals without bile and long-lived; therefore, animal wanting bile is long-lived. Thus, through the last [or minor], do we connect the middle term with the [major] extreme. For I argue thus:—the individual animals wanting bile are [all] long-lived; consequently, [all] animals wanting bile are long-lived." F. 107, a. ed. Ald. Compare also the greatly later Leo Magentinus, on the *Prior Analytics*, f. 41, a. ed. Ald. On the age of Magentinus, historians (as Saxius and Fabricius,) vary, from the seventh century to the fourteenth. He was certainly subsequent to Michael Psellus, junior, whom he quotes, and, therefore, not before the end of the eleventh century; whilst his ignorance of the doctrine of Conversion, introduced by Boethius, may show that he could hardly have been so recent as the fourteenth.

Aristotle, *De Part. Animal*, (L. iv. c. 2), says, "in some animals the gall [bladder] is absolutely wanting, as in the horse, mule, ass, stag, and roe." . . . "It is, therefore, evident that the gall serves no useful purpose, but is a mere excretion. Wherefore those of the ancients say

all the other], it is of necessity that A, [some, at least], should inhere in [all] B. For it has been previously shown,[α] that if any two [notions] inhere in the same [remote notion], and if the middle[β] reciprocate with either [or with both]; then will the other of the predicates [the syllogism being in the third figure] inhere in the co-reciprocating extreme. But it behoves us to conceive C as a complement of the *whole* individuals; for Induction has its inference *through* [as it is of] all.[γ]

well, who declare that the cause of longevity is the absence of the gall; and this from their observation of the solidungula and deer, for animals of these classes want the gall, and are long-lived." *Hist. An.*, L. ii. c. 11, Schn. 18, Scal. 15 vul. Notices that some animals have, others want, the gall bladder, (χολὴ, v. Schn. iii. p. 106), at the liver. Of the latter, among viviparous quadrupeds, he notices stag, roe, horse, mule, ass, &c. Of birds who have the gall-bladder apart from the liver and attached to the intestines, he notices the pigeon, crow, &c.

[α] Aristotle refers to the chapter immediately preceding, which treats of the Reciprocation of Terms, and in that to the fifth rule which he gives, and of the following purport. "Again, when A and B inhere in all C [*i.e.* all C is A and is B], and when C reciprocates [*i.e.* is of the same extension and comprehension] with B, it is necessary that A should inhere in all B [*i.e.* that all B should be A]."

[β] For ἄκρον, I read μέσον; but perhaps the true lection is—πρὸς τοῦτο θάτερον αὐτῶν ἀντιστρέφῃ τῶν ἄκρων. The necessity of an emendation becomes manifest from the slightest consideration of the context. In fact, the common reading yields only nonsense; and this on sundry grounds.—1°, There are three things to which θάτερον is here applicable, and yet it can only apply to two. But if limited, as limited it must be, to the two inherents, two absurdities emerge. 2°, For the middle, or common, notion, in which both the others inhere, that, in fact, here exclusively wanted, is alone excluded. 3°, One, too, of the inherents is made to reciprocate with either; that is, with itself, or other. 4°, Of the two inherents, the minor extreme is that which, on Aristotle's doctrine of Induction, is alone considered as reciprocating with the middle or common term. But, in Aristotle's language, τὸ ἄκρον, "*The Extreme*," is (like ἡ πρότασις, *The Proposition* in the common language of the logicians) a synonyme for the major, in opposition to, and in exclusion of, the minor, term. In the two short correlative chapters, the present and that which immediately follows, on Induction and on Example, the expression, besides the instance in question, occurs at least seven times; and in all as the major term.—5°, The emendation is required by the demonstration itself, to which Aristotle refers. It is found in the chapter immediately preceding (§ 5); and is as follows:—"Again, when A and B inhere in all C; *and when C reciprocates with B;* it necessarily follows that A should [partially, at least], inhere in all B. For whilst A [some, at least], inheres in all C; and [all] C, by reason of their reciprocity, inheres in [all] B; A will also [some, at least], inhere in all B." The mood here given is viii. of our Table. (See below, Appendix XI.)

[γ] This requisite of Logical Induction,—that it should be thought as the result of an agreement of all the individuals or parts,—is further shown by Aristotle in the chapter immediately following, in which he treats the reasoning from Example. See passage quoted on this page (§ 5).

"This kind of syllogism is of the primary and immediate proposition. For the reasoning of things mediate is, through their medium, of things immediate, through Induction. And in a certain sort, Induction is opposed to the [Deductive] Syllogism. For the latter, through the middle term, proves the [major] extreme of the third [or minor]; whereas the former, through the third, [or minor term, proves] the [major] extreme of the middle. Thus, [absolutely], in nature, the syllogism, through a medium, is the prior and more notorious; but [relatively] to us, that through Induction is the clearer."

An. Pr., L. ii. c. 24. Of Example.— § 1. "Example emerges, when it is shown that the [major] extreme inheres in the middle, by something similar to the third [or minor term] . . . § 4. Thus it is manifest that the Example does not hold the relation either of a whole to part [Deduction], nor of a part to whole [Induction], but of part to part; when both are contained under the same, and one is more manifest than the other. § 5. And [Example] differs from Induction, in that this, from all the individuals, shows that the [major] extreme inheres in the middle, and does not [like Deduction] hang the syllogism on the major extreme; whereas that both hangs the syllogism [on the major extreme], and does not show from all the individuals [that the major extreme is inherent in the minor.]"

An. Post., L. i. c. 1, § 3.—"The same holds true in the case of reasonings, whether through [Deductive] Syllogisms or through Induction; for both accomplish the instruction they afford from information foreknown, the former receiving it as it were from the tradition of the intelligent, the latter manifesting the universal through the light of the individual." (Pacii, p. 413. See the rest of the chapter).

An. Pos., L. i. c. 18, § 1.—"But it is manifest that, if any sense be wanting, some relative science should be wanting likewise, this it being now impossible for us to apprehend. For we learn everything either by induction or by demonstration. Now, demonstration is from universals, and induction from particulars; but it is impossible to speculate the universal unless through induction, seeing that even the products of abstraction will become known to us by induction."

A. Aristotle's Errors regarding Induction.

Not making Syllogism and its theory superior and common to both Deductive and Inductive reasonings.

A corollary of the preceding is the reduction of the genus Syllogism to its species Deductive Syllogism, and the consequent contortion of Induction to Deduction.

B. Omissions.

Omission of negatives.

Of both terms reciprocating.

C. Ambiguities.

Confusion of Individuals and Particular. See Scheibler, [*Opera Logica*, P. iii. *De Prop.*, c. vi., tit. 3, 5.—ED.]

Confusion or non-distinction of Major or Minor extremes.

The subsequent observations are intended only to show out Aristotle's authentic opinion, which I hold to be substantially the true doctrine of Induction; to expose the multiform errors of his expositors, and their tenth and ten times tenth repeaters, would be at once a tedious, superfluous, and invidious labour. I shall, first of all, give articulately the correlative syllogisms of Induction and Deduction which Aristotle had in his eye; and shall employ the example which now stands in the *Organon*, for, though physiologically false, it is, nevertheless, (as a supposition), valid, in illustration of the logical process.

ARISTOTLE'S CORRELATIVE SYLLOGISMS.

(*a*) OF INDUCTION.

All C (*man, horse, mule*, &c.) *is some* A (*long-lived*);
All C (*man, horse, mule*, &c.) *is all* B (*wanting-bile*);
All B (*wanting-bile*) *is some* A (*long-lived*).

A, ——: C (p, q, r, &c.): ——: B

(*b*) OF DEDUCTION.

All B (*wanting-bile*) *is some* A (*long-lived*);
All C (*man, horse, mule*, &c.) *is all* B (*wanting-bile*);
All C (*man, horse, mule*, &c.) *is some* A (*long-lived*).

A, ——: B: ——: C (p, q, r, &c.)

These syllogisms, though of different figures, fall in the same mood; in our table they are of the eighth mood of the third and first Figures. Both unallowed. (See Ramus, quoted below, p. 363).

The Inductive syllogism in the first figure given by Schegkius, Pacius, the Jesuits of Coimbra, and a host of subsequent repeaters, is altogether incompetent, so far as meant for Aristotle's correlative to his Inductive syllogism in the third. Neither directly nor indirectly does the philosopher refer to any Inductive reasoning in any other figure than the third. And he is right; for the third is the figure in which all the inferences of Induction naturally run. To reduce such reasonings to the first figure, far more to the second, is felt as a contortion, as will be found from the two following instances, the one of which is Aristotle's example of Induction, reduced by Pacius to the first figure, and the other the same example reduced by me to the second. I have taken care also to state articulately what are distinctly thought,—the quantifications of the predicate in this reasoning, ignored by Pacius and logicians in general, and admitted only on compulsion, among others, by Derodon, (below, p. 363), and the Coimbra commentator.[a]

ARISTOTLE'S INDUCTIVE SYLLOGISM IN FIGURES.

(*c*). Fig. I.

All C (*man, horse, mule,* &c.) *is some* A (*long-lived*);
All B (*wanting-bile*) *is all* C (*man, horse, mule,* &c.);
All B (*wanting-bile*) *is some* A (*long-lived*).

(*d*). Fig. II.

Some A (*long-lived*) *is all* C (*man, horse, mule,* &c.);
All B (*wanting-bile*) *is all* C (*man, horse, mule,* &c.);
All B (*wanting-bile*) *is some* A (*long-lived*).

II.—PACHYMERES.

Pachymeres, *Epitome of Aristotle's Logic*, (Title viii. ch. 3, c. 1280). — "Induction, too, is celebrated as another instrument of philosophy. It is more persuasive than Deductive reasoning; for it proposes to infer the universal from singulars, and, if possible, from all. But as this is frequently impossible, indivi-

a [*In An. Prior.*, L. ii. p. 403. Cf. (1544). Tosca, *Comp. Phil. Logica*, t. Perionius, *Dialectica*, L. iii. p. 356 I. l. iii. c. 1, p. 115.]

duals being often in number infinite, there has been found a method through which we may accomplish an Induction, from the observation even of a few. For, after enumerating as many as we can, we are entitled to call on our adversary to state on his part, and to prove, any opposing instances. Should he do this, then [for, 'data instantia, cadit inductio'] he prevails; but should he not, then do we succeed in our Induction. But Induction is brought to bear in the third figure; for in this figure is it originally cast. Should, then, the minor premise be converted, so that the middle be now predicated of all the minor extremes, as that extreme was predicated of all the middle; in that case, the conclusion will be, not of *some*, but of *all*. [In induction] the first figure, therefore, arises from conversion,—from conversion of the minor premise,—and this, too, converted into *all*, and not into *some*. But [an inductive syllogism] is drawn in the third figure, as follows:—Let it be supposed that we wish to prove,—*every animal moves the lower jaw*. With that intent, we place as terms:—the major, *moves the under jaw;* the minor, [*all*] *animal;* and, lastly, the middle, *all contained under animal*, so that *these contents* reciprocate with *all animal*. And it is thus perfected [?] in the first figure, as follows:—*To move the lower jaw* is predicated of *all individual animals; these all* are predicated of *all animal;* therefore, *moving the lower jaw* is predicated of *all animal*. In such sort induction is accomplished."

III.—Ramus.

Ramus, *Scholæ Dialecticæ*, L. viii. c. 11. "Quid vero sit inductio perobscure [Aristoteli] declaratur: nec ab interpretibus intelligitur, quo modo syllogismus per medium concludat majus extremum de minore: inductio majus de medio per minus." Ramus has confirmed his doctrine by his example. For, in his expositions, he himself is not correct.

IV.—Derodon.

Derodon, *Logica Restituta*, 1659, p. 602. *Philosophia Contracta*, 1664, *Logica*, p. 91. "Induction is the argumentation in which, from *all* the particulars, their universal is inferred; as—*Fire, air, water, earth, are bodies; therefore, every element*

is body. It is recalled, however, to syllogism, by assuming all the particulars [including singulars] for the middle term, in this manner:—*Fire, air, water, and earth are bodies; but fire, air, water, and earth are every element; therefore, every element is body.* Again:—*The head, chest, feet, &c., are diseased; but the head, chest, feet, &c., are the whole animal; therefore, the whole animal is diseased.* Thus Induction is accomplished, when, by the enumeration of *all* the individuals, we conclude of the species what holds of all its individuals; as—*Peter, Paul, James, &c., are rational; therefore, all man is rational;* or when, by the enumeration of *all* the species, we conclude of the genus what holds of all its species; as—*Man, ass, horse, &c., are sensitive; therefore, all animal is sensitive;* or when, by the enumeration of *all* the parts, we conclude the same of the whole; as—*Head, chest, feet, &c., are diseased; therefore, the whole animal is diseased.*"

V.—The College of Alcala.

A curious error in regard to the contrast of the Inductive and the Deductive syllogism stands in the celebrated *Cursus Complutensis,*—in the *Disputations on Aristotle's Dialectic,* by the Carmelite College of Alcala, 1624, (L. iii. c. 2). We there find surrendered Aristotle's distinctions as accidental. Induction and Deduction are recognised, each as both ascending and descending, as both from, and to, the whole; the essential difference between the processes being taken, in the existence of a middle term for Deduction, in its non-existence for Induction. The following is given as an example of the descending syllogism of Induction:—*All men are animals; therefore, this, and this, and this, &c., man is an animal.* An ascending Inductive syllogism is obtained from the preceding, if reversed. Now all this is a mistake. The syllogism here stated is Deductive; the middle, minor, and major terms, the minor premise and the conclusion being confounded together. Expressed as it ought to be, the syllogism is as follows:—*All men are (some) animals; this, and this, and this, &c., are (constitute) all men; therefore, this, and this, and this, &c., are (some) animal.* Here the middle term and three propositions reappear; whilst the Deductive syllogism in the first figure yields, of course, on its reversal, an Inductive syllogism in the third.

The vulgar errors, those till latterly, at least, prevalent in this country,—that Induction is a syllogism in the Mood Barbara of the first figure, (with the minor or the major premise usually suppressed); and still more that from a *some* in the antecedent, we can logically induce an *all* in the conclusion;—these, on their own account, are errors now hardly deserving of notice, and have been already sufficiently exposed by me, upon another occasion, (*Edinburgh Review*, LVII. p. 224 *et seq.*) [*Discussions*, p. 158 *et seq.* —ED.]

VI.—FACCIOLATI.

Facciolati, *Rudimenta Logica*, P. iii. c. 3, defines Induction as "a reasoning without a middle, and concluding the universal by an enumeration of the singulars of which it is made up." His examples show that he took it for an Enthymeme.—"*Prudence, Temperance, Fortitude, &c., are good habits,* [*these constitute all virtue*]*; therefore,* [*all*] *virtue is a habit.*"

VII.—LAMBERT.

Lambert, *Neues Organon*, i. § 287. "When, in consequence of finding a certain attribute in all things or cases which pertain to a class or species [genus (?)], we are led to affirm this attribute of the notion of the class or genus; we are said to find the attribute of a class or genus through induction. There is no doubt that this succeeds, so soon as the induction is complete, or so soon as we have ascertained that the class or species A contains under it no other cases than C, D, E, F,.....M, and that the attribute B occurs in each of the cases C, D, E, F,.....M. This process now presents a formal syllogism in *Caspida*. For we thus reason—

C, *as well as* D, E, F,.....M *are all* B;
But A *is either* C, *or* D, *or* E, *or* F.....*or* M;
Consequently, all A *are* B.

"The example previously given of the syllogistic mood *Caspida*, may here serve for illustration. For, to find whether every syllogism of the Second Figure be negative, we go through its several moods. These are *Cesare, Camestres, Festino, Baroco*. Now

both the first conclude in E, both the last in O. But E and O are negative, consequently all the four, and herewith the Second Figure in general, conclude negatively.α As, in most cases, it is very difficult to render the minor proposition, which has the disjunctive predicate for its middle term, complete, there are, therefore, competent very few perfect inductions. The imperfect are [logically] worthless, since it is not in every case allowable to argue from *some* to *all*. And even the perfect we eschew, whensoever the conclusion can be deduced immediately from the notion of the genus, for this inference is a shorter and more beautiful."

Strictures on Lambert's doctrine of Induction.

1°, In making the minor proposition disjunctive.

2°, In making it particular.

3°, In making it a minor of the First Figure instead of the Third.

Better a categorical syllogism of the Third Figure, like Aristotle, whom he does not seem to have been aware of. Refuted by his own doctrine in § 230.

The recent German Logicians,β following Lambert, (*N. Org.* i. § 287), make the inductive syllogism a byeword. Lambert's example:—"C, *as well as* D, E, F.....M, *all are* B; *but* A *is either* C, *or* D, *or* E, *or* F,..... *or* M; *therefore, all* A *is* B." Or, to adapt it to Aristotle's example:—*Man, as well as horse, mule, &c., all are long-lived animals; but animal void of gall is either man, or horse, or mule, &c.; therefore, all animal void of gall is long-lived.*

This, I find, was an old opinion; and is well invalidated by the commentators of Louvain.γ

α It is given in § 285, as follows:—

"*The syllogisms, as well in Cesare as in Camestres, Festino, and Baroco, are all negative;*

"*Now every syllogism of the Second Figure is either in Cesare, or Camestres, or Festino, or Baroco;*

"*Consequently every syllogism in the Second Figure is negative.*"

β As Herbart, *Lehrbuch der Logik*, § 69. Twesten, Drobisch, H. Ritter.

γ "I am aware of the opinion of many, that the singulars in the Inductive syllogism should be enumerated by a disjunctive conjunction, in so much that the premises of such a syllogism are commonly wont to be thus cast:—*Whatsoever is John, or Peter, or Paul, &c., is capable of instruction.* But they err, not observing that the previous proposition is manifestly equivalent to the following,—*John, and Peter, and Paul, &c., are capable of instruction*" (Lovanienses, *Com. In An. Pr.*, L. ii. tr.

The only inducement to the disjunctive form is, that the predicate is exhausted without the predesignation of universality, and the First Figure attained. But as these crotchets have been here refuted, therefore, the more natural, &c.

Some logicians, as Oxford Crakanthorpe, (*Logica*, l. iii., c. 20, published 1622, but written long before), hold that Induction can only be recalled to a Hypothetical syllogism. As,—*If Sophocles be risible, likewise Plato and all other men, then all man is risible; but Socrates is risible, likewise Plato and all other men; therefore, all man is risible.* Against the Categorical syllogism in one or other figure he argues:—"This is not a universal categorical, because both the premises are singular; nor a singular categorical, because the conclusion is universal." It is sufficient to say, that, though the *subjects* of the premises be singular, (Crakanthorpe does not contemplate their being particular), as supposed to be *all* the constituents of a species or relatively universal whole, they are equivalent to that species; their universality, (though contrary to Aristotle's canon), is, indeed, overtly declared, in one of the premises, by the universal predesignation of the *predicate.* Our author further adds, that Induction cannot be a categorical syllogism, because it contains *four* terms; this quaternity being

3, c. 2, p. 286, ed. 1547; 1st ed., 1555). This here said of the major is true of Lambert's minor. The Louvain masters refer probably [to Versor, &c.] This doctrine,—that the Inductive syllogism should be drawn in a disjunctive form,—was commonly held, especially by the scholastic commentators on Petrus Hispanus. Thus Versor, (to take the books at hand), whose *Exposition* first appeared in 1487, says—"In the fourth place, Induction is thus reduced to syllogism, seeing that, in the conclusion of the Induction, there are two terms of which the subject forms the minor, and the predicate the major, extreme in the syllogism; whilst the singulars, which have no place in the conclusion, constitute the middle term. Thus the Induction—*Socrates runs, Plato runs, (and so of other men); therefore, all man runs,*—is thus reduced: *All that is Socrates, or Plato, (and so of others), runs; but all man is Socrates, or Plato, (and so of others); therefore, all man runs.* And these singulars ought to be taken disjunctively, and disjunctively, not computatively, verified of their universal"—(*In. Hisp. Summul.* Tr. v.)

The same doctrine is held in the *Reparationes* of Arnoldus de Tungeri and the Masters Regent in the Burse (or College) of St Lawrence, in Cologne, 1496. (Tr. iii., c. ii., Sec. Pri.)

It is also maintained in the *Copulata* of Lambertus de Monte, and the other Regents in the Bursa Montis of Cologne, 1490. They give their reasons, which are, however, not worth stating and refuting.

But Tartaretus, neither in his Commentaries on Hispanus nor on Aristotle, mentions this doctrine.

made by the "*all men*," (in his example), of the premises being considered as different from the "*all man*" of the conclusion. This is the veriest trifling. The difference is wholly factitious: *all man, all men*, &c., are virtually the same; and we may indifferently use either or both, in premises and conclusion.

(*b*) Material Induction.

Material or Philosophical Induction is not so simple as commonly stated, but consists of two syllogisms, and two deductive syllogisms, and one an Epicheirema. Thus:—

I.—*What is found true of some constituents of a natural class, is to be presumed true of the whole class, (for nature is always uniform); a a′ a″ are some constituents of the class* A; *therefore, what is true of a a′ a″ is to be presumed true of* A.

II.—*What is true of a a′ a," is to be presumed true of* A; *but z is true of a a′ a″; therefore, z is true of* A.

It will be observed, that all that is here inferred is only a presumption, founded, 1°, On the supposed uniformity of nature; 2°, That A is a natural class; 3°, On the truth of the observation that *a a′ a″* are really constituents of that class A; and, 4°, That *z* is an essential quality, and not an accidental. If any be false, the reasoning is naught, and, in regard to the second, *a a′ a," (some)*, cannot represent A, (*all*), if in any instance it is found untrue. "*Data instantia cadit inductio.*" In that case the syllogism has an undistributed middle.

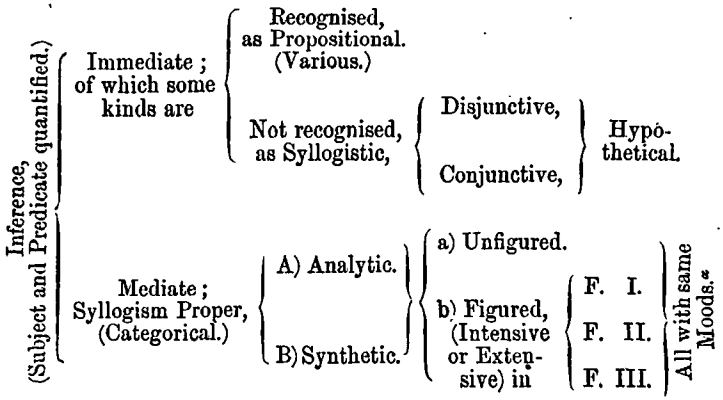
VIII.

HYPOTHETICAL AND DISJUNCTIVE REASONING—IMMEDIATE INFERENCE.

A.—AUTHOR'S DOCTRINE—FRAGMENTS.

(See above, Vol. I. p. 326.)

All Mediate inference is one; that incorrectly called *Categorical;* for the *Conjunctive* and *Disjunctive* forms of *Hypothetical* reasoning are reducible to immediate inferences.



---

§ 1. Reasoning is the showing out explicitly that a proposition, not granted or supposed, is implicitly contained in something different, which is granted or supposed.

§ 2. What is granted or supposed is either a single proposition, or more than a single proposition. The Reasoning, in the former case, is Immediate, in the latter, Mediate.

§ 3. The proposition implicitly contained, may be stated first or last. The Reasoning, in the former case, is Analytic, in the latter, Synthetic.

Observations.—§ 1. "A proposition," not a truth; for the proposition may not, absolutely considered, be true, but relatively to what is supposed its evolution, is and must be necessary, All Reasoning is thus hypothetical; hypothetically true,

a Reprinted from *Discussions*, p. 656.—Ed.

though absolutely what contains, and, consequently, what is contained, may be false.[a]

Observations.—§ 2. Examples: Immediate—*If* A *is* B, *then* B *is* A; Mediate—*If* A *is* B, *and* B *is* C, *then* A *is* C.

Observations.—§ 3. Examples: Analytic—B *is* A, *for* A *is* B.; A *is* C, *for* A *is* B, *and* B *is* C. Synthetic—A *is* B; *therefore*, B *is* A; A *is* B, and B *is* C; *therefore*, A *is* C.

On the Nature and Divisions of Inference or Syllogism in General.

(November 1848.)

I. Inference, what . . . . . .

II. Inference is of three kinds; what I would call the—1°, *Commutative;* 2°, *Explicative;* and, 3°, *Comparative.*

1°, In the first, one proposition is given; and required what are its formal commutations?

2°, In the second, two or more connected propositions are given, under certain conditions, (therefore, all its species are conditionals); and required what are the formal results into which they may be explicated. Of this genus there are two species,—the one the Disjunctive Conditional, the other the Conjunctive Conditional. In the Disjunctive, (the Disjunctive also of the Logicians), two or more propositions, with identical subjects or predicates, are given, under the disjunctive condition of a counter quality, *i. e.* that one only shall be affirmative; and it is required what is the result in case of one or other being affirmed, or one or more denied. (Excluded Middle.) In the Conjunctive, (the Hypotheticals of the logicians), two or more propositions, convertible or contradictory, with undetermined quality, are given, under the conjunctive condition of a correlative quality, *i. e.* that the affirmation or

a That all logical reasoning is hypothetical, and that Categorical Syllogism is really, and in a higher signification, hypothetical, see Maimon, *Versuch einer neuen Logik*, § vi. 1., pp. 82, 88. E. Reinhold, *Logik*, § 109, p. 253 *et seq.* Smiglecius, *Logica*, Disp. xiii., q. 5, p. 495, (1st ed. 1616).

On the nature of the Necessity in Syllogistic Inference; distinction of Formal and Material Necessity, or of *necessitas consequentiæ* and *necessitas consequentis*, see Scotus, *Quæstiones, Super Elenchos*, qu. iv., p. 227, ed. 1639, and that all inference hypothetical, *In An. Prior.*, L. ii. qu. i. p. 331. Apuleius, *De Hab. Doct. Plat.*, p. 34. Aristotle, *An. Prior*, i. 32, § 5. Smiglecius, *Logica, loc. cit.* Balforeus, *In Arist. Org., An. Prior.*, i., t. 8, p. 454, 1616. [See also *Discussions*, p. 146, note.—Ed.]

negation of one being determined, determines the corresponding affirmation or negation of the other or others; and it is required what is the result in the various possible cases. (Identity and Contradiction, not Sufficient Reason, which in Logic is null as a separate law).

3°, In the third, three terms are given, two or one of which are positively related to the third, and required what are the relations of these two terms to each other? [α]

III. All inference is hypothetical.

IV. It has been a matter of dispute among logicians whether the class which I call *Explicative*, (viz. the Hypothetical and Disjunctive Syllogisms), be of Mediate or Immediate inference. The immense majority hold them to be mediate; a small minority, of which I recollect only the names of Kant, [Fischer, Weiss, Bouterwek, Herbart],[β] hold them to be immediate.

The dispute is solved by a distinction. Categorical Inference is mediate, the medium of conclusion being a term; the Hypothetical and Disjunctive syllogisms are mediate, the medium of conclusion being a proposition,—that which I call the *Explication*. So far they both agree in being mediate, but they differ in four points. The first, that the medium of the Comparative syllogism is a term; of the Explicative a proposition. The second, that the medium of the Comparative is one; of the Explicative more than one. The third, that in the Comparative the medium is always the same; in the Explicative, it varies according to the various conclusion. The fourth, that in the Comparative the medium never enters the conclusion; whereas, in the Explicative, the same proposition is reciprocally medium or conclusion.

V. Logicians, in general, have held the Explicative class to be composite syllogisms, as compared with the Categoric; whilst a

[α] A better statement of the three different processes of Reasoning.

I. Given a proposition; commutative;—what are the inferences which its commutations afford?

II. Given two or more propositions; related and conditionally;—what are the inferences which the relative propositions, explicated under these conditions, afford?

III. Given three notions; two related, and at least one positively, to a third;—what are the inferences afforded in the relations to each other, which this comparison of the two notions to the third determines?

[β Kant, *Logik*, § 75. Bouterwek, *Lehrbuch der philosophischen Vorkenntnisse*, § 100, p. 158, 2d ed. 1820. Fischer, *Logik*, c. v. §§ 99, 100, p. 137. Weiss, *Logik*, §§ 210, 251. Herbart, *Lehrbuch zur Einleitung in die Philosophie*, § 64, p. 87, 1834.]

few have held them to be more simple. This dispute arises from each party taking a partial or one-sided view of the two classes. In one point of view, the Explicative are the more complex, the Comparative the more simple. In another point of view, the reverse holds good.

Our Hypothetical and Disjunctive Syllogisms may be reduced to the class of Explicative or Conditional. The Hypotheticals should be called, as they were by Boethius and others, *Conjunctive*, in contrast to the co-ordinate species of *Disjunctive*. Hypothetical, as a name of the species, ought to be abandoned.

The Conjunctives are conditional, inasmuch as negation or affirmation is not absolutely asserted, but left alternative, and the quality of one proposition is made dependent on another. They are, however, not properly stated. The first proposition,—that containing the condition,—which I would call the *Explicand*, should be thus enounced: *As* B, *so* A;—or, *As* B *is, so is* A; or, *As* C *is* B, *so is* B A. Then follows the proposition containing the explication, which I would call the *Explicative;* and, finally, the proposition embodying the result, which I would call the *Explicate*.

They are called *Conjunctives* from their conjoining two convertible propositions in a mutual dependence, of which either may be made antecedent or consequent of the other.

Disjunctive Syllogisms are conditional, inasmuch as a notion is not absolutely asserted as subject or predicate of another or others, but alternatively conjoined with some part, but only with some part, of a given plurality of notions, the affirmation of it with one part involving its negation with the others. The first proposition, containing the condition, I would call the *Explicand*, and so forth as in the Conjunctives. They are properly called *Disjunctives*.

Distribution of Reasonings.

(Nov. 1848.)—Inference may be thus distributed, and more fully and accurately than I have seen. It is either, (I.) Immediate, that is, without a middle term or medium of comparison; or (II.) Mediate, with such a medium.[a]

[a] [Cf. Fonseca, *Instit. Dial.*, L. vi. *Philosophiæ Quadripartita, Dialectica*, c. 1., 1st ed. 1564. Eustachius, *Summa* P. iii. tract. i., p. 112. ["Quoniam

Both the Immediate and the Mediate are subdivided, inasmuch as the reasoning is determined (A) to one, or (B) to one or other, conclusion. (It is manifest that this latter division may constitute the principal, and that *immediate* and *mediate* may constitute subaltern classes.)

All inference, I may observe in the outset, is hypothetic, and what have been called *Hypothetical Syllogisms* are not more hypothetic than others.

I. A—Immediate Peremptory Inference, determined one conclusion, contains under it the following species:—α . . . . .

I. B—Immediate Alternative Inference contains under it these five species,—

1°, Given one proposition, the alternative of affirmation and negation. As—A *either is or is not; but* A *is; therefore* A *is not not.* Or, A *is or is not* B; but A *is* B; *therefore,* A *is not not-B.*

This species is anonymous, having been ignored by the logicians; but it requires to be taken into account to explain the various steps of the process.

2°, Given one proposition, the alternative between different predicates. This is the common Disjunctive Syllogism.

argumentatio est quædam consequentia, (latius enim patet consequentia quam argumentatio), prius de consequentia, quam de argumentatione dicendum est. Consequentia igitur, sive consecutio, est oratio in qua ex aliquo aliquid colligitur; ut, *Omnis homo est animal, igitur aliquis homo est animal.*"—Ed.] [Whether Immediate Inference really immediate, see, on the affirmative, E. Reinhold, *Logik,* § 106; on the negative, Wolf, *Phil. Rat.,* § 461. Krug, *Logik.,* § 94, p. 287. Schulze, *Logik,* §§ 85-90, (§ 80, 5th ed.). Cf. Maimon, *Versuch einer neuen Logik,* Sect. v. § 2, p. 74 *et seq.* F. Fischer, *Logik,* p. 104 *et seq.* Bachmann, *Logik,* § 105, p. 154 *et seq.* Reimarus, *Vernunftlehre,* § 159 *et seq.* (1765). Bolzano, *Wissenschaftslehre, Logik,* vol. ii. § 255 *et seq.* Twesten, *Logik, insbesondere die Analytik,* § 77, p. 66. Rösling, *Die Lehren der reinen Logik,* § 130, p. 391. Scheibler, *Op. Log., De Proposit. Consecutione,* p. 492 *et seq.*]

α [Kinds of Immediate Inference.—I. Subalternation. II. Conversion. III. Opposition—(a) of Contradiction—(b) of Contrariety—(c) of Subcontrariety. IV. Equipollence. V. Modality. VI. Contraposition. VII. Correlation. VIII. Identity.

Fonseca (IV), (I), (II). Eustachius (I), (IV), (II), (VIII). Wolf, (IV), (VII), (III), a, b, c, (II). Stattler, (I), (IV), (II), (III). Kant, (I), (III), a, b, c), (II), (VI). E. Reinhold, (I), (II), (VI), (VII). Rösling, (I), (IV), (II), (III), a, b, c, (V). Krug, (IV), (I), (III), a, b, c, (II), (V). G. E. Schulze, (IV), (I), (III), (II). S. Maimon, (I), (III), (II), (VI). Bachmann, (IV), (I), (III), a, b, c, (II), (VI), (V). Platner, (I), (II), (III), (IV). F. Fischer, (V), (I), (III), (II), (VI). Reimarus, IV., (I), (III), a, b, (II. Twesten, I), (V), (III), (IV), (II), (VI). See above pp. 283, 284.]

3°, The previous propositions conjoined, given one proposition, &c. As, A *either is or is not either* B *or* C *or* D: *but* A *is* B; *therefore it is not not* B, *it is not* C, *it is not* D.

Alias, A *is either* B *or non*-B, *or* C *or non*-C, *or* D *or non*-D; *but* A *is* B; *therefore it is not non*-B, *and it is non*-C, *and it is non*-D.

4°, Given two propositions, second dependent on the first, and in the first the alternative of affirmation and negation. This is the Hypothetical Syllogism of the logicians. It is, however, no more hypothetical than any other form of reasoning; the so-called hypothetical conjunction of the two radical propositions being only an elliptical form of stating the alternation in the one, and the dependence on that alternation in the other. For example,—*If* A *is* B, B *is* C; this merely states that A *either is or is not* B, and that B *is or is not* C, *according as* A *is or is not* B. In short—*As* A *is or is not* B, *so* B *is or is not* C.

(Errors,—1°, This is not a mediate inference.

2°, This is not more composite than the categorical.

3°, The second proposition is not more dependent upon the first, than the first upon the second.)

5°, Given two propositions, one alternative of affirmation and negation, and another of various predicates; the Hypothetico-disjunctive or Dilemmatic Syllogism of the logicians.

II. A—Mediate Peremptory Inference. This is the common Categorical Syllogism. Three propositions, three actual terms, one primary conclusion, or two convertible equally and conjunctly valid.

II. B—Mediate Alternative Syllogism. Three propositions, three possible terms, and conclusions varying according . . . .

. . . . . .

2°, The Disjunctive Categorical.

4°, The Hypothetical Categorical.

5°, Hypothetico-Disjunctive Categorical.

. . . . . .

Hypothetical Syllogism.—Canon.

(Oct. 1848).—Canon—Two or more propositions thought as indetermined in quality, but as in quality mutually dependent, the

determination of quality in the one infers a determination of the corresponding quality in the other.

This canon embodies and simplifies the whole mystery of Hypothetical Syllogisms, which have been strangely implicated, mutilated, and confused by the logicians.

1°, What are called Hypothetical Propositions and Syllogisms are no more hypothetical than others. They are only hypothetical as elliptical. When we say, *If* A *is, then* B *is,* we mean to say the proposition, A *is or is not,* and the proposition, B *is or is not,* are mutually dependent,—that as the one so the other. *If* here only means taking for the nonce one of the qualities to the exclusion of the other; I, therefore, express in my notation the connection of the antecedent and consequent of a hypothetical proposition, thus :—

$$(A \times \text{——} \times \text{—+—}) = (B \times \text{——} \times \text{—+—})$$

2°, The interdependent propositions are erroneously called *Antecedent* and *Consequent.* Either is antecedent, either is consequent, as we choose to make them. Neither is absolutely so. This error arose from not expressing overtly the quantity of the subject of the second proposition. For example, *If man is, then animal is.* In this proposition, as thus stated, the negation of the first does not infer the negation of the second. For *man* not existing, *animal* might be realised as a consequent of *dog, horse,* &c. But let us consider what we mean; we do not mean *all animal,* but *some* only, and that *some* determined by the attribute of *rationality* or such other. Now, this same *some animal* depends on *man,* and *man* on it; expressing, therefore, what we mean in the proposition thus :—*If all man is, then some animal is,*—we then see the mutual dependence and convertibility of the two propositions.[a] For to say that *no animal is,* is not to explicate but to change the terms.

3°, The interdependent propositions may be dependent through their counter qualities, and not merely through the same. For example, *As our hemisphere is or is not illuminated, so the other is not or is; but the other is not illuminated; therefore ours is.* Another, *If* A *is, then* B *is not; but* B *is; therefore* A *is not.*

[a] Cf. Titius, *Ars Cogitandi,* c. xii. § 26. "In specie falsum quoque arbitror, quod Syllogismi Conditionales duas habeant figuras, quæ his muniantur regulis, (1) *posito antecedente, ponitur consequens,* non vero *remoto antecedente, removetur consequens,* (2) *remoto consequente, removetur antecedens,* non autem *posito*

Disjunctive and Hypothetical Syllogisms Proper.

Aristotle ignores these forms, and he was right.[α] His followers, Theophrastus and Eudemus, with the Stoics, introduced them into Logic as coordinate with the regular syllogism; and their views have been followed, with the addition of new errors, up to the present hour. In fact, all that has been said of them has been wrong.

1°, These are not composite by contrast to the regular syllogism, but more simple.

2°, If inferences at all, these are immediate and not mediate.

3°, But they are not argumentations but preparations (explications) for argumentation.[β] They do not deal with the quæsitum,—do not settle it; they only put the question in the state required for the syllogistic process; this, indeed, they are frequently used to supersede, as placing the matter in a light which makes denial or doubt impossible; and their own process is so evident that they might, except for the sake of a logical, an articulate, development of all the steps of thought, be safely omitted, as is the case with the quæsitum itself. For example:—

consequente, ponitur antecedens, . . § 28. Videamus specialius; contra primam regulam sic peccatur:

Si Chinenses sunt Mahometani, sunt infideles,

At non sunt Mahometani,

Ergo non sunt infideles,

"nam conclusio hic est absurda! Verum si prædicatum conclusionis sumatur particulariter, nulla est absurditas, si autem generaliter, tum evadunt quatuor termini. § 9. Eodem exemplo secunda regula etiam illustratur, sed assumemus aliud ex Weisio, *d. l.*

Si miles est doctus, novit libros (nempe sicut eruditi solent).

Sed novit libros (scil. ut alii homines, etiam indocti, nosse solent).

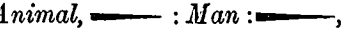
Ergo miles est doctus.

"Hæc conclusio itidem pro falsa habetur! Sed jam indicavimus in addita parenthesi veram causam, nempe quatuor terminos, quodsi autem medius terminus eodem sensu accipiatur, ac in syllogismo formaliter proposito queat minor probari, tum conclusio erit verissima, idque virtute præmissarum. § 30. Omnis igitur error exinde habet originem, quod quantitatem prædicati vel non intelligant, vel non observent; si igitur hunc lapsum evites, objecta exempla omnia, qualia etiam Weisius *d. l.* commemorat, facile dilues."—Ed.

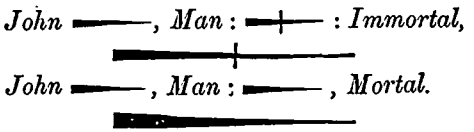
α Cf. Titius, *Ars Cogitandi*, c. xii. § 7. "Syllogismus Disjunctivus est enthymema sine majore, bis, oratione disjuncta et positiva, propositum, . . . § 17. Conditionalis seu Hypotheticus nihil aliud est quam enthymema vel sine majore, vel minore, bis, prima scil. vice, conditionaliter, secunda, pure, propositum. § 20. Sequitur nullum peculiare concludendi fundamentum vel formam circa Syllogismos Conditionales occurrere, nam argumentationes imperfectas, adeoque materiam syllogismorum regularium illi continent."—Ed.

β This I say, for, notwithstanding what M. St Hilaire so ably states in refutation of my paradox, I must adhere to it as undisproved.—See his Translation of the *Organon*, vol. iv., p. 55.

1. Hypothetical (so called) Syllogism. Let the quæsitum or problem be, to take the simplest instance,—*Does animal exist?* This question is thus hypothetically prepared—*If man is, animal is. But* [as is conceded] *man is; therefore, animal is.* But here the question, though prepared, is not solved; for the opponent may deny the consequent, admitting the antecedent. It, therefore, is incumbent to show that the existence of *animal* follows that of *man*, which is done by a categorical syllogism.



2. Disjunctive (so called) Syllogism. Problem—*Is John mortal?* Disjunctive syllogism—*John is either mortal or immortal; but he is not immortal; ergo,* [and this, consequently, is admitted as a necessary alternative], *he is mortal.* But the [alternative antecedent] may be denied, and the alternative consequent falls to the ground. It is, therefore, necessary to show either that *he is not immortal*, or,—the necessary alternative,—that *he is mortal*, which is done by categorical syllogism.



Hypothetical Inference.

Inasmuch as a notion is thought, it is thought either as existing or as non-existing; and it cannot be thought as existing unless it be thought to exist in this or that mode of being, which, consequently, affords it a ground, condition, or reason of existence. This is merely the law of Reason and Consequent; and the hypothetical inference is only the limitation of a supposed notion to a certain mode of being, by which, if posited, its existence is affirmed; if sublated, its existence is denied. For example, *If* A *is, it is* B; *but* A *is*, &c.

Again, we may think the existence of B (consequently of A B) as dependent upon C, and C as dependent upon D, and so forth. We, accordingly, may reason, *If* A *is* B, *and* B *is* C, *and* C *is* D, &c.

Disjunctive Syllogism Proper.

(October 1848.)—Inasmuch as a notion is thought, it is thought

as determined by one or other, and only by one or other, of any two contradictory attributes; and in as much as two notions are thought as contradictory, the one or the other, and only the one or the other, is thought as a determining attribute of any other notion. This is merely the law of Excluded Middle. The disjunctive inference is the limitation of a subject notion to the one or to the other of two predicates, thought as contradictories; the affirmation of the one inferring the negation of the other, and *vice versâ*. As, A *is either* B *or not* B, &c. Though, for the sake of brevity, we say A *is either* B *or* C *or* D, each of these must be conceived as the contradictory of every other; as, B = | C | D, and so on with the others.

Hypotheticals (Conjunctive and Disjunctive Syllogism).

(April 30, 1849).—These syllogisms appear to be only modifications or corruptions of certain immediate inferences; for they have only two terms, and obtain a third proposition only by placing the general rule of inference, (stating, of course, the possible alternatives,) disguised, it is true, as the major premise. It is manifest that we might prefix the general rule to every mediate inference; in which case a syllogism would have four propositions; or, at least, both premises merged in one complex proposition, thus—

If A *and* C *be either subject or predicate,* [*of the same term ?*] *they are both subject or predicate of each other;*
But B *is the subject of* A *and predicate of* B [C ?];
∴ A *is the predicate of* C.[a]

Thus, also, a common hypothetical should have only *two* propositions. Let us take the immediate inference, prefixing its rule, and we have, in all essentials, the cognate hypothetical syllogism.

1.—Conjunctive Hypothetical.

All B *is* (*some or all*) A;	*All men are* (*some*) *animals;*
Some or all B *exists;*	(*All or some*) *men exist;*
Therefore, some A *exists.*	*Therefore, some animals exist.*

a There seems to be an error here in the author's M.S. It is obvious that a mediate inference may be expressed in the form of a hypothetical syllogism. Thus: *If* B *is* A, *and* C *is* B, *then* C *is* A; *but* B *is* A, *and* C *is* B; *therefore,* C *is* A. This is apparently what the author means to express in a somewhat different form.—Ed.

Here it is evident that the first proposition merely contains the general rule, upon which all immediate inference of inclusion proceeds; to wit, that, the subjective part being, the subjective whole is, &c.

Now, what is this but the Hypothetical Conjunctive?

If B *is*, A *is*;	*If man is, animal is*;
But B *is*;	*But man is*;
Therefore, A *is*.	*Therefore, animal is.*

2.—Hypothetical Disjunctives.

B *is either* A *or not* A;	*Man is either animal or non-animal*;
But B *is* A;	*But man is animal*;
Therefore, B *is not not*-A.	*Therefore, is not non-animal.*

Stating this hypothetically, we may, of course, resolve the formal contradictory into the material contrary. But this is wholly extralogical.

HYPOTHETICAL AND DISJUNCTIVE SYLLOGISMS.

(1848 or 1849.)—The whole antecedent must be granted; and there cannot be two propositions inferred. In Categorical Syllogisms, the antecedent is composed of the major and minor premises, and there is only one simple conclusion, (though this may, in the second and third figures, vary). So in Hypothetical and Disjunctive Syllogisms the whole antecedent is the two clauses of the first proposition; and the whole inference is the first and second clauses of the second proposition, erroneously divided into minor proposition and conclusion.

(January 1850.)—The Medium or Explicative may be indefinitely various, according to the complexity of the Explicand; and so may the Explicate. The explicative and the explicate change places in different explications. There is, in fact, no proper medium-explicative or conclusion-explicate.

(January 1850.)—In Disjunctives there is always at least double the number of syllogisms (positive and negative) of the disjunct members; and in all syllogisms where the disjunct members are above two, as there is thus afforded the possibility of disjunctive

explicates, there is another half to be added. Thus, if there be two disjunct members, as A—x B C, there are four syllogisms, but all of an absolute conclusion,—explicate. But if there be three disjunct members, as A—x B C D, in that case there are six absolute explicates, three positive and three negative, and, moreover, three disjunctivo-positive conclusions,—explicates, after a negative explicative, and so on.

Hypothetical Syllogism.—Canons.

(February 1850).—I. For *Breadth*,—The extensive whole or class being universally posited or sublated, every subjacent part is posited or sublated; or for *Depth*,—All the comprehensive wholes being posited or sublated, the comprehended parts are universally posited or sublated.

II. For *Breadth*,—Any subjacent part being posited or sublated, the extensive whole or class is partially posited or sublated; or for *Depth*,—Any comprehensive whole being posited or sublated, the comprehended parts (or part) are, *pro tanto*, posited or sublated,—Conversion and Restriction.

III. If one contradictory be posited or sublated, the other is sublated or posited,—Contradiction.

IV. If some or a part only of a notion be posited or sublated, all the rest (all other some) is sublated or posited—Integration.

V. If the same under one correlation be posited or sublated, so under the other,—Equipollence.

VI. Law of Mediate Inference,[α]—Syllogism.

Mem.—The *some* in the explicand is, (as in the Conversion of propositions), to be taken in the explicative as the *same some*. There is thus an inference equally from consequent to antecedent, as from antecedent to consequent.[β]

HYPOTHETICALS OR ALTERNATIVES.

Conjunctive, (Hypotheticals emphatically), and Disjunctive, (Alternatives emphatically.)

(August 1852.)

Quantification,—*Any*.

Affirmative,—*Any*, (*Anything*, *Aught*), contains under it every

α See above, p. 285.—Ed.

β See above, p. 375.—Ed.

positive quantification,—*All* or *Every*,—*Some at least*,—*Some only*,—*This, These.* (Best.)

Negative,—*Not any, None, No,* (*Nothing, Naught*), is equivalent to the most exclusive of the negations, *All not; All,* or *every not; Not one,* and goes beyond the following, which are only partial negations,—*Not all; Not some; Some not.* (Worst.)

Affirmative,—*Any,* a highest genus and best; not so Negative —*Not any,*—a lowest species, and worst. Therefore can restrict,—subalternate in the former, not in the latter.

1

—*Any,* (*all* or *every*,—*some*).

Pure affirmative.

2

Some not, or *not some,* or *not all*—*some only,* (def.)

Mixed affirmative and negative.

3

All or *every not, not one, not any.*

Pure negative.

If any (*every*) M *be an* (*some*) A, *and any* (*every*) A *an* (*some*) S, *then is any* (*every*) M *an* S; *and v. v., if no* (*not any*) A *be any* S, *and any* M *some* A, *then is no* M *any* S.

∴ (On one alternative), *some* M *being some* A, *and all* A *some* S, *some* M *is some* S.

(On the other), *no* A *being any* S, *and every* M *some* A, *no* M *is any* S.

If, (on any possibility), M *is, some* A *is; or, v. v., if no* A *is, no* M *is.*

∴ (on one alternative), (in this actuality), *some* M *being, some* A *is.* on the other), *no* A *being, no* M *is.*

Possible M : ,——— , A *or* A : ——— : M. Supposition of universal Possibility. *In any case.*

Actual M , ——— , A *or* A : ——— : A. Assertion of particular Actuality. *In this case.*

From *Possible,* we can descend to *Actual;* from *Any,* to *Some;* but *Not any* being lowest or worst, we can go [no] lower.

The *Possible* indifferent to Affirmation or Negation, it contains both implicitly. But when we descend to the *Actual,* (and *Potential ?*), the two qualities emerge. This explains much in both kinds of Hypotheticals or Alternatives,—the Conjunctives and Disjunctives.

Higher classes,—*Possible, Actual—Semper, quandocunque, tunc, nunc—Ubicunque, ubique, ibi, hoc—Any, all, some,—In all, every, any, case, in this case—Conceivable, real.*

Rules of Hypothetical Syllogisms.

1. Universal Rule of Restriction.—What is thought of all is thought of some,—what is thought of the whole higher notion, (genus), is thought of all and each of the lower notions, (special or individual).

2. General Rule of both Hypotheticals.—What is thought (implictly) of all, the Possible, (genus), is thought (explicitly) of all and each, the Actual, (species).

3. Special Rule of Conjunctives.—What is thought as consequent on every Possible, is thought as consequent on every Actual, antecedent.

4. Special Rule of Disjunctives.—What is thought as only Possible, (alternatively), is thought as only Actual, (alternatively).

5. Most Special Rule of Conjunctives. . . . . .

6. Most Special Rule of Disjunctives. . . . . .

Hypotheticals—Examples Unquantified.

(Higher to Lower.)

Affirmative.	Negative.
If the genus is, the species is.	*If the genus is not, the species is not.*
If the stronger can, the weaker can.	*If the stronger cannot, the weaker cannot.*

(Lower to Higher.)

If the species is, the genus is.	*If the species is not, the genus is not.*
If the weaker can, the stronger can.	*If the weaker cannot, the stronger cannot.*

(Equal to Equal.)

If triangle, so trilateral.	*If* A *be father of* B, B *is son of* A;
Such poet Homer, such poet Virgil.	∴ A *being father of* B, B *is son of* A;
Where (when) the carcase is, there (then) are the flies.	∴ B *not being son of* A, A *is not father of* B.
If Socrates be the son of Sophroniscus, Sophroniscus is the father of Socrates.	*If the angles be proportional to the sides of a* △;
If equals be added to equals, the wholes are equal.	∴ *An equiangular will be an equilateral* △.
	If wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together. (Matth. xxiv. 28).
	∴ *If here the carcase is, here,* &c.

A.)—CONJUNCTIVE HYPOTHETICALS.

1). *If* A *be* D, *it is* Δ ; ∴ { A, *being* D, *is* Δ ; / A, *not being* Δ, *is not* D ;
In other words, A *is either* D *or not* Δ D.
Identity and Contradiction.

2). *If* B *be* A, *it is not non-*A ; ∴ { B, *being* A, *is not non-*A ; / B, *being non-*A, *is not* A ;
In other words—B *is either* A *or non-*A.
Excluded Middle.

3). *If* B *be not* A, *it is non-*A ; ∴ { B *not being* A, *is non-*A ; / B *being non-*A, *is not* A ;
In other words—B *is either not* A *or not non-*A.
Excluded Middle.

4). *If* E *be not* D, *it is not* Δ ; ∴ { E, *not being* D, *is not* Δ ; / E *being* Δ, *is* D ;
In other words—E *is either not* D Δ, *or* Δ D.
Contradiction and Identity.

B).—DISJUNCTIVE HYPOTHETICALS.

If B *be either* A *or non-*A ; ∴ { B *being* A, *is not non-*A ; / B *being non-*A, *is not* A.
Excluded Middle.

"*If*" means *suppose that,—in case that,—on the supposition——hypothesis—under the condition—under the thought that,—it being supposed possible ;*

∴ &c., means *then,—therefore,—in that case,* &c., &c.—*in actuality either.*

Only, properly, in both Conjunctives and Disjunctives, two contradictory alternatives. For contrary alternatives only material, not formal, and, in point of fact, *either* A *or* B *or* C means A *or non-*A, B *or non-*B, C *or non-*C.

The minor premise, on the common doctrine, a mere materiality. Formally,—logically, it is a mere differencing of the conclusion, which is by formal alternative afforded.

1.) In Hypotheticals, (Conjunctive and Disjunctive), two or three hypotheses. The first is in the original supposition of *possibility*. (*If* B *be* A, *it is not non*-A—*If* B *be either* A *or non*-A). The *second* (and *third*) is in the alternative suppositions of *actuality* (∴ *either if* B *be* A, *it is not non*-A, *or if* B *be non*-A, *it is not* A.—∴ *If* B *be* A, *it is not non*-A, *or if* B *be non*-A, *it is not* A). (Possibly,—by possible supposition) *If man is, animal is;* ∴ (actually) *Man being, animal is;* (or) *animal not being, man is not.*

1). Possibility—a genus indifferent to negative and affirmative. These two *species* of Possibility, to wit two Actuals,—an actual yes and an actual no. The total formal conclusion is, therefore, of two contradictories. This explains why, in Conjunctive and Disjunctive Hypotheticals, there are two alternative consequents, and only one antecedent.

2). In Hypotheticals (Conjunctive and Disjunctive) a division of genus in the first supposition into two contradictories,—species. The inference, therefore, one of subalternation or restriction.

3). In Hypotheticals, (Conjunctive and Disjunctive), two alternative contradictory conclusions—the form giving no preference between the two, the matter only determining, (other immediate inferences have only one determinate conclusion, and all mediate syllogism has virtually only one). Formally, therefore, we cannot categorically, determinately, assert, and assert exclusively, either alternative, and make a minor separate from the conclusion. This only materially possible; for we know not, by the laws of thought, whether a certain alternative is, knowing only that one of two alternatives must be. Formally, therefore, only an immediate inference, and that alternative double.

4). Hypothetical, (Conjunctive and Disjunctive), reasoning more marking out, — predetermining, how a thing is to be proved than proving it.

5). Thus, three classes of inference: 1°, Simple Immediate Inference.—2°, Complex Immediate Inference, (Hypotheticals Conjunctive and Disjunctive).—3°, Syllogisms Proper, Mediate Inference.

6). If we quantify the terms, even the formal inference breaks down.

7). The only difference between the first proposition and the

two latter, is the restriction or subalternation. These last should, therefore, be reduced to one, and made a conclusion or restriction. The genera and species are of the most common and notorious kinds, as *Possible* and *Actual*,—*Wherever, Here*, &c.—*Whenever, Now*,—*All* or *Every, Some, This*, &c. The commonness and notoriety of this subordination is the cause why it has not been signalised; and if signalised, and overtly expressed, Hypotheticals might be turned into Categoricals. It is better, however, to leave them as immediate inferences. For it would be found awkward and round-about to oppose, for example, the Possible to the Actual, as determining a difference of terms. (See Molinæus, *Elem. Log.*, L. i. tr. iii. p. 95, and Pacius, *In Org., De Syll. Hyp.*, p. 533.) The example of the *Cadaver* there given, shows the approximation to the ordinary Hypotheticals. They may stand, in fact, either for Categoricals or Hypotheticals.

8). Disjunctives—(Possibly) A *is either* B *or non*-B; ∴ (Actually) A *is either*, &c.

9). The doctrine in regard to the Universal Quantity, and the Affirmative Quality (see Krug, *Logik*, §§ 57, 83, 86, pp. 171, 264, 275), of the supposition, proposition, of Conjunctive (?) and Disjunctive Hypotheticals, is solved by my theory of *Possibility*. In it is virtually said, (whatever quantity and quality be the clauses)—"*on any possible supposition.*" (On the Quality v. Krug, *Logik*, § 57, p. 172. Pacius, *In Org.*, p. 533. Molinæus, *Elem. Log., l. c.*)

10). *Possibly,—problematically* includes as species the actual affirmative, and the actual negative. It will thus be superfluous to enounce a negative in opposition to an affirmative alternative; for thus the possible would be brought down to the actual; and the whole syllogism be mere tautological repetition.

11). The quantified terms, if introduced, must either be made determinate, to suit the Hypotheticals, or must ruin their inference. For example—*If all or some man be some animal*, we must be able to say, *But some animal is not, therefore man* (*any or some*) *is not.* But here *some animal*, except definitised into the *same some animal*, would not warrant the required inference. And so in regard to other quantifications, which the logicians have found it necessary to annul.

12). The minor proposition may be either categorical or hypothetical. (See Krug, *Logik*, § 83, p. 264. Heerebord, *Instit.*

Logicar. Synopsis, L. ii. c. 12, pp. 266, 267.) In my way of stating it:—*If man is, animal is, ∴ If man is* (or *man being*), *animal is.*

13). Of notions in the relation of sub-and-superordination, (as, in opposite ways Depth and Breadth, Containing and Contained), absolutely and relatively, the lower being affirmed, the higher are (partially) affirmed; and the higher being (totally) denied, the lower are (totally) denied. A, E, I, O, U, Y may represent the descending series.

The first proposition is conditional, complex, and alternative; we should expect that the second should be so likewise. But this is only satisfied on my plan; whereas, in the common, there is a second and a third, each categorical, simple, and determinate.

The subalternation is frequently double, or even triple, to wit, 1°, From the Possible to the Actual. 2°, (for example) From *everywhere* to *here*, or *this place*, or the place by name. 3°, From *all* to *some*, &c.—in fact, this inference may be of various kinds.

The μετάληψις of Aristotle may mean the determination,—the subalternation; the κατὰ ποιότητα may refer to the specification of a particular quality or proportion under the generic; and the πρόσληψις of Theophrastus (for the reading in Aristotle should be corrected) may correspond to the κατὰ ποιότητα.

There is no necessary connection, formally considered, between the antecedent and consequent notions of the Hypothetical major. There is, consequently, no possibility of an abstract notation; their dependence is merely supposed, if not material. Hence the logical rule,—*Propositio conditionalis nihil ponit in esse.* (See Krug, *Logik*, § 57, p. 166.) But on the formal supposition,—on the case thought, what are the rules? . . . . .

We should distinguish in Hypotheticals between a propositional antecedent and consequent, and a syllogistic A and C; and each of the latter is one proposition, containing an A and C.

The antecedent in an inference should be that which enables us formally to draw the conclusion. Show in Categoricals and in Immediate Inferences. On this principle, the conclusion in a

Hypothetical will contain what is commonly called the minor proposition with the conclusion proper; but it will not be one and determinate, but alternative.

If there were no alternation, the inference would follow immediately from the fundamental proposition; and there being an alternative only makes the conclusion alternatively double, but does not make a mediate inference.

To make one alternative determinate is extralogical; for it is true only as materially proved. 1°, The splitting, therefore, of the conclusive proposition into two,—a minor and a conclusion proper, is wholly material and extralogical; so also, 2°, Is the multiplying of one reasoning into two, and the dividing between them of the alternative conclusion.

Errors of logicians, touching Hypothetical and Disjunctive Reasonings:—

1°, That [they] did [not] see they were mere immediate inferences.

2°, Most moderns that both Hypothetical.

3°, That both alternative reasonings in one syllogism.

4°, Mistook a part of the alternative conclusion for a minor premise.

5°, Made this a distinct part, (minor premise), by introducing material considerations into a theory of form.

6°, Did not see what was the nature of the immediate inference in both,—how they resembled and how they differed.

B.—HISTORICAL NOTICES.

(Conjunctive and Disjunctive.)

I. Aristotle.

(August 1852.)

Aristotle, (*Anal. Pr.* L. i. c. 32, § 5, p. 262, Pacii,) describes the process of the Hypothetic Syllogism, (that called by Alexander δι' ὅλων), but denies it to be a syllogism. Therefore his syllogisms from Hypothesis are something different. This has not been noticed by Mansel, Waitz, ...

Thus literally:—"Again, if *man* existing, it be necessary that

animal exist, and if *animal*, that *substance; man*, existing, it is necessary that *substance* exist. As yet, there is, however, no syllogistic process; for the propositions do not stand in the relation we have stated. But, in such like cases, we are deceived, by reason of the necessity of something resulting from what has been laid down; whilst, at the same time, the syllogism is of things necessary. But the Necessary is more extensive than the Syllogism; for though all syllogism be indeed necessary, all necessary is not syllogism." Why not? 1°, No middle. 2°, No quality,—affirmation or negation; problem, also not assertory,—hypothetical not syllogistic. 3°, No quantity. Compare also *An. Pr.* L. i. c. 24.

Aristotle, (*Anal. Post.*, L. i. c. 2, § 15, p. 418; c. 10, §§ 8, 9, p. 438) makes *Thesis* or *Position* the genus opposed to *Axiom*, and containing under it, as species, 1°, *Hypothesis* or *Supposition*; and, 2°, *Definition*. Hypothesis is that thesis which assumes one or other alternative of a contradiction. Definition is that thesis which neither affirms nor denies. Hypothetical, in Aristotle's sense, is thus that which affirms or denies one alternative or other,—which is not indifferent to yes or no,—which is not possibly either, and, consequently, includes both. Hypotheticals, as involving a positive and negative alternative, are thus, in Aristotle's sense, rightly named, if divided; but, in Aristotle's sense, as complete, they are neither propositions nor syllogisms, as not affirming one alternative to the exclusion of the other.[a]

II.—Ammonius Hermiæ.

I. Ammonius Hermiae, on *Aristotle Of Enouncement*, Introduction, f. 3. ed. Ald. 1546, f. 1. ed. Ald. 1503. After distinguishing the five species of Speech, according to the Peripatetics,—

[a] [Whether the *Syllogisms ex Hypothesi* of Aristotle are correspondent to the ordinary Hypothetical Syllogism.

For the affirmative, see Pacius, *Com. in Org. An. Prior.*, L. i. cc. 23, 29, 44, pp. 153, 177, 194. St Hilaire, *Translation of Organon*, vol. ii. pp. 107, 139, 178.

For the negative, see Piccartus, *In Org. An. Prior*, L. i. cc. 40, 41, 42, p. 500. Neldelius, *De Usu Org. Arist.* P. iii. c. 2, pp. 38, 45., (1607.) Keckermann, *Opera*, pp. 766, 767. Scheibler, *Opera Logica Tract. Syll.* P. iv. c. x. tit. 2, p. 548. Burgersdicius, *Instit. Log.* L. ii. cc. 12, 14, pp. 263, 270, 275. Ritter, *Gesch. der Phil.* iii. p. 96. (Eng. Tr., p. 80), Ramus, *Scholæ Dial.* L. vii. cc. 12, 13, pp. 492, 503. Molinæus, *Elementa Logica*, p. 95 *et seq.* Waitz, *Org.* i. pp. 427, 433. Cf. Alexander, *In An. Prior.*, ff. 88, 109. Philoponus, *In An. Prior.*, ff. 60ª, 60ᵇ, 87ᵇ, 88. Anonymus, *De Syllogismo*, f. 44ᵇ. Magentinus, *In An. Prior.*, f. 17ᵇ. Ammonius, *In de Interp.*, 3ᵇ. Blemmidas, *Epit. Log.* c. 36.]

the *Vocative*, the *Imperative*, the *Interrogative*, the *Optative*, and the *Enunciative* or *Assertive*,—having further stated the corresponding division by the Stoics, and having finally shown that Aristotle, in this book, limited the discussion to the last kind, that alone being recipient of truth and falsehood, he thus proceeds:—"Again, of *Assertive* speech, (ἀποφαντικοῦ λόγου), there are two species; the one called *Categoric* [or *Predicative*], the other *Hypothetic* [or *Suppositive*]. The Categoric denotes, that *something does or does not belong to something:* as when we say, *Socrates is walking, Socrates is not walking;* for we predicate *walking* of *Socrates*, sometimes affirmatively, sometimes negatively. The Hypothetic denotes, that *something being, something* [else] *is or is not*, or *something not being, something* [else] *is not or is:* As when we say, *If man be, animal also is,—If he be man, he is not stone,—If it be not day, it is night,—If it be not day, the sun has not risen.*

"The Categoric is the only species of Assertive speech treated of by Aristotle, as that alone perfect in itself, and of utility in demonstration; whereas Hypothetic syllogisms, usurping [usually] without demonstration the [minor] proposition, called the *Transumption*, or *Assumption*, and sometimes even a [major premise] Conjunctive or Disjunctive, requiring proof, draw their persuasion from hypotheses, should any one [I read εἴ τις for ἥτις,] concede their primary suppositions. If, then, to the establishment of such suppositions, we should employ a second hypothetic syllogism,—in that case, we should require a further establishment for confirmation of the suppositions involved in it; for this third a fourth would again be necessary; and so on to infinity, should we attempt by hypotheses to confirm hypotheses. But to render the demonstration complete and final, it is manifest that there is needed a categoric syllogism to prove the point in question, without any foregone supposition. Hence it is, that Categoric [reasonings] are styled *Syllogisms* absolutely; whereas Hypothetic [reasonings] of every kind are always denominated *Syllogisms from hypothesis*, and never Syllogisms simply. Add to this, that Hypothetic enouncements are made up of Categoric. For they express the consequence or opposition (ἀκολουθίαν ἢ διάστασιν) of one Categoric proposition and another, uniting them with each other, by either the Conjunctive or Disjunctive par-

ticle, (*συμπλεκτικῷ ἢ διαζευκτικῷ συνδέσμῳ*), in order to show that they constitute together a single enouncement. For these reasons, therefore, Aristotle has only considered, in detail, the Categoric species of Assertive speech."

III.—Anonymous Scholion.[α]

In Hypothetic Syllogisms, the first [I] are those of two terms, [a] Conjunctive, or [b] Disjunctive, (*ὅροι οἱ συνημμένοι ἢ διαλελυμένοι*); then follow [II] the two [classes of] syllogisms with three, and these conjunctive terms.

[I. a]. "There are four syllogisms through the Return (*ἡ ἐπάνοδος*) on the prior (*ὁ πρότερος, ὁ πρῶτος*) [or antecedent clause of the hypothetical proposition], and four through it on the posterior (*ὁ δεύτερος, ὁ ἔσχατος*). For the terms are taken, either both affirmatively or both negatively. And the return upon the prior is ponent (*κατὰ θέσιν*) upon the posterior tollent (*κατὰ ἀναίρεσιν*. For example [the return upon the prior]:—

(1). *If* A *is*, B *is*; (Return) *but* A *is*; (Conclusion, *συμπέρασμα*) *therefore*, B *is*.
(2). *If* A *is*, B *is not*; *but* A *is*; *therefore*, B *is not*.
(3). *If* A *is not*, B *is*; *but* A *is not*, *therefore*, B *is*.
(4). *If* A *is not*, B *is not*: *but* A *is not*; *therefore*, B *is not*.

"The return upon the posterior:—

(1). *If* A *is*, B *is*; *but* B *is not*; *therefore*, A *is not*.
(2). *If* A *is*, B *is not*; *but* B *is*; *therefore*, A *is not*.
(3). *If* A *is not*, B *is*; *but* B *is not*; *therefore*, A *is*.
(4). *If* A *is not*, B *is not*; *but* B *is*; *therefore*, A *too is*.

[b.] "Following those of conjunctive, are syllogisms of disjunctive, terms. In these, the return is upon either [clause] indifferently. For example: *If it must be that either* A *is or* B *is*; [in the one case], B *is not, therefore,* A *is*; or, [in the other], A *is not, therefore* B *is*.

[II.] "Of three conjunctive terms, there are [in the figures taken together] eight syllogisms, through a return on the prior, and eight [sixteen][β] through a return on the posterior [clause]. For the

α In Waitz, *Org.* i., pp. 9, 10.

β It would seem that the author here, and in the last sentence, discounts altogether the first figure, puzzled, apparently, to which premise, (the minor placed first, according to the common practice of the Greeks, or the major prior, in Aristotelic theory), he should accord the designation of first.

three terms are correlated (*συντίθενται*), either all affirmatively, or some; and here either the third alone, or the third and second, or the second alone, negatively. Again, either all are negatively correlated, or some; and here either the third alone, or the third and second, or the second alone, affirmatively. In this manner the correlation [in each figure] is eightfold; taking for exemplification only a single mood [in the several figures]:—

If A *is*, B *is*:
If B *is*, C *is*;
If A *is, therefore*, C *is*.

This is of the first figure. For the middle collative term (ὁ *συνάγων ὅρος μέσος*) is twice taken, being the consequent (ὁ *λήγων*) in the former conjunctive [premise] (*τὸ πρότερον συνημμένον*), the antecedent (ὁ *ἡγούμενος*) in the latter. Wherefore, these syllogisms are indemonstrable,[a] not requiring reduction (ἡ *ἀνάλυσις*) for demonstration. The other moods of the first figure are, as has been said, similarly circumstanced.

"The second figure is that in which the collative term [or middle] (ὁ *συνάγων*) holds the same relation to each of the collated [or extreme] terms, inasmuch as it stands the antecedent of both the conjunctive [premises], except that in the one it is affirmative; in the other, negative. Wherefore, when reduced to the first figure, they demonstrate, as is seen, through the instance of a single mood composed of affirmative collated terms. As:—

If A *is*, B *is*;
If A *is not*, C *is*;
If B *is not, therefore*, C *is*.

"This is reduced to the first figure in the following manner:—Whether it has the collated terms, both affirmative, or both negative, or both dissimilar to the reciprocally placed collative term, there is taken in the reduction the opposite [and converse] of the prior conjunctive [premise]; and the latter is applied, in order that the opposite of the consequent in the former conjunctive [premise] may find a place in the foresaid mood. As:—

If B *is not*, A *is not*;
If A *is not*, C *is*;
If B *is not, therefore*, C *is*.

"This it behoved to show.

[a] Vide Apuleius. [*De. Dogm. Plat.* iii. p. 37. Elm. Cf. *Discussions*, p. 336.—Ed.]

"The third figure is that in which the collative term holds the same relation to each of the collated terms, being the consequent in either conjunctive [premise] affirmatively and negatively, as in the example of a single mood again consisting of affirmative collated terms. Thus :—

If A *is*, B *is*;
If C *is*, B *is not*;
If A *is, therefore*, C *is not.*

"The reduction of this to the first figure is thus effected. The opposite [a converse E] of the second conjunctive [premise] is taken along with the first conjunctive [premise], and the antecedent of the former is applied to the opposite of the latter's consequent; as in the foresaid mood. Thus :—

If A *is*, B *is*;
If B *is*, C *is not*;
If A *is, therefore*, C *is not.*

"All this requires to be shown concretely. As in the first figure [first mood] :—

If day is, light is;
If light is, visible objects are seen;
If day is, therefore, visible objects are seen.

"Second figure, first mood :

If day is, light is;
If day is not, the sun is under the earth;
If light is not, the sun is [*therefore*], *under the earth.*

"Reduction :

If light is not, day is not;
If day is not, the sun is under the earth;
If light, therefore, is not, the sun is under the earth.

"Third figure, first mood :

If day is, light is;
If things visible are unseen, light is not;
If day, therefore, is, things visible are not unseen.

"There are eight moods of the second figure, and eight of the third; two composed of affirmatives, two of negatives, four of dissimilars, with a similar or dissimilar collative.

"End of Aristotle's Analytics."

Relative to the translation from the Greek interpolator on Hypothetical Syllogisms, in Waitz, (*Org.* i., pp. 9, 10); and in particular to the beginning of [II.]

Better thus:—In all the Figures:—the quality of the syllogism is either *Pure*,—and here two, viz., one affirmative and one negative; or *Mixed*,—and here six, viz., three in which affirmation, and three in which negation, has the preponderance.

The following are thus arranged:—

Affirmation of parts preponderant.

	First Figure.	Second Figure.	Third Figure.
All A	*If* A *is*, B *is*; *If* B *is*, C *is*; ∴ *If* A *is*, C *is*.	*If* B *is*, A *is*; *If* B *is*, C *is*; ∴ *If* A *is*, C *is*.	*If* A *is*, B *is*; *If* C *is*, B *is*; ∴ *If* A *is*, C *is*.
1, 2 B	*If* A *is*, B *is*: *If* B *is*, C *is not*; ∴ *If* A *is*, C *is not*.	*If* B *is*, A *is*; *If* B *is*, C *is not*; ∴ *If* A *is*, C *is not*.	*If* A *is*, B *is*; *If* C *is not*, B *is*; ∴ *If* A *is*, C *is not*.
1, 3 C	*If* A *is*, B *is not*; *If* B *is not*, C *is*; ∴ *If* A *is*, C *is*.	*If* B *is not*, A *is*; *If* B *is not*, C *is*; ∴ *If* A *is*, C *is*.	*If* A *is*, B *is not*: *If* C *is*, B *is not*; ∴ *If* A *is*, C *is*.
2, 3 D	*If* A *is not*, B *is*; *If* B *is*, C *is*; ∴ *If* A *is not*, C *is*.	*If* B *is*, A *is not*; *If* B *is*, C *is*; ∴ *If* A *is not*, C *is*.	*If* A *is not*, B *is*; *If* C *is*, B *is*; ∴ *If* A *is not*, C *is*.

Negation of parts preponderant; But affirmative in general.

All E	*If* A *is not*, B *is not*. *If* B *is not*, C *is not*; ∴ *If* A *is not*. C *is not*.	*If* B *is not*, A *is not*; *If* B *is not*, C *is not*; ∴ *If* B *is not*, C *is not*;	*If* A *is not*, B *is not*; *If* C *is not*, B *is not*; ∴ *If* A *is not*, C *is not*.
1, 2 F	*If* A *is not*, B *is not*; *If* B *is not*, C *is*; ∴ *If* A *is not*, C *is*.	*If* B *is not*, A *is not*. *If* B *is not*, C *is*; ∴ *If* A *is not*, C *is*.	*If* A *is not*, B *is not*. *If* C *is*, B *is not*; ∴ *If* A *is not*, C *is*.
1, 3 G	*If* A *is not*, B *is*; *If* B *is*, C *is not*; ∴ *If* A *is not*, C *is not*.	*If* B *is*, A *is not*; *If* B *is*, C *is not*; ∴ *If* A *is not*, C *is not*.	*If* A *is not*, B *is*; *If* C *is not*, B *is*; ∴ *If* A *is not*, C *is not*.
2, 3 H	*If* A *is*, B *is not*; *If* B *is not*, C *is not*; ∴ *If* A *is*, C *is not*.	*If* B *is not*, A *is*; *If* B *is not*, C *is not*; ∴ *If* A *is*, C *is not*.	*If* A *is*, B *is not*; *If* C *is not*, B *is not*; ∴ *If* A *is*, C *is not*.

These eight syllogisms are all affirmative, the negation not being attached to the principal copula.[a] If, therefore, the negation be

[a] See Lovanienses, *In Arist. Dial., Tract. de Hypotheticis Syllogismis*, p. 299.

attached to one or other premise, there will be sixteen negative syllogisms, in all twenty-four. The negatives are, however, awkward and useless.—(See Lovanienses, p. 301.)

But each of these twenty-four syllogisms can receive twelve different forms of predesignation, corresponding to the twelve moods of the simple categorical; according to which they are arranged and numbered. It is hardly necessary to notice that the order of the premises is in Comprehension, after the Greek fashion of the scholiast.

	i.	ii.	iii.	iv.	v.	vi.	vii.	viii.	ix.	x.	xi.	xii.
Γ A	:	,	,	:	:	,	:	,	,	:	,	,
M B	: :	: :	: :	: :	, :	: ,	, :	: ,	, :	: ,	, :	: ,
C C	:	,	:	,	:	:	,	:	:	,	,	,

This is exemplified in the Syllogism-E of the preceding table, thus:

1. *If all* A *is not, all* B *is not; if all* B *is not, all* C *is not; ∴ if all* A *is not, all* B *is not.*
2. *If some* A *is not, all* B *is not; if all B is not, some C is not; ∴ if some* A *is not, some* C *is not.*
3. *If some* A *is not, all* B *is not; if all* B *is not, all* C *is not; ∴ if some* A *is not, all* C *is not.*
4. *If all* A *is not, all* B *is not; if all* B *is not, some* C *is not; ∴ if all* A *is not, some* C *is not.*
5. *If all* A *is not, some* B *is not; if all* B *is not, all* C *is not; ∴ if all* A *is not, all* C *is not.*
6. *If some* A *is not, all* B *is not; if some* B *is not, all* C *is not; ∴ if some* A *is not, all* C *is not.*
7. *If all* A *is not, some* B *is not; if all* B *is not, some* C *is not; ∴ if all* A *is not, some* C *is not.*
8. *If some* A *is not, all* B *is not; if some* B *is not, all* C *is not; ∴ if some* A *is not, all* C *is not.*
9. *If some* A *is not, some* B *is not; if all* B *is not, all* C *is not; ∴ if some* A *is not, all* C *is not.*
10. *If all* A *is not, all* B *is not; if some* B *is not, some* C *is not; ∴ if all* A *is not, some* C *is not.*
11. *If some* A *is not, some* B *is not; if all* B *is not, some* C *is not; ∴ if some* A *is not, some* C *is not.*
12. *If some* A *is not, all* B *is not; if some* B *is not, some* C *is not; ∴ if some* A *is not, some* C *is not.*

IX.

SORITES.

See above, Vol. I., p. 385.)

(Without order.)

All logicians have overlooked the Sorites of Second and Third Figures.

In Sorites of the Second or Third Figure, every term forms a syllogism with every other through the one middle term. In Sorites of the First Figure, every Second term at most forms a syllogism with every other, through its relative middle term.

No subordination in Sorites of Second or Third Figure, *ergo* no one dominant conclusion.

Alias——In First Figure, there being a subordination of notions, there may be a Sorites with different middles, (all, however, in a common dependency). In Second and Third Figures, there being no subordination of terms, the only Sorites competent is that by repetition of the same middle. In First Figure, there is a new middle term for every new progress of the Sorites; in Second and Third, only one middle term for any number of extremes.

In First Figure, a Syllogism only between every second term of the Sorites, the intermediate term constituting the middle term. In the others, every two propositions of the common middle term form a syllogism.

Alias—There being no subordination in Second and Third Figures between the extremes, there, consequently, are—

1°, No relations between extremes, except through the middle term.

2°, There is only one possible middle term; any number of others.

3°, Every two of the terms, with the middle term, may form a syllogism.

4°, No order.

Before concluding this subject, I would correct and amplify the doctrine in regard to the Sorites.*

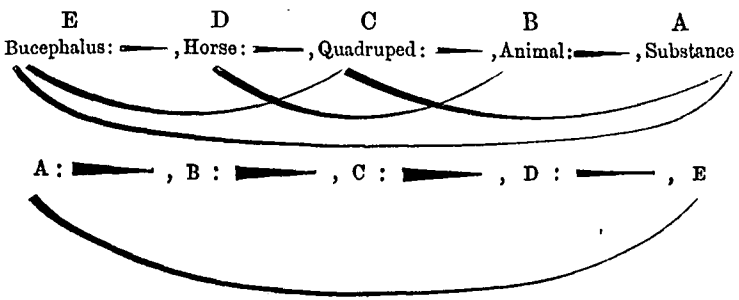
1°, I would state that, by the quantification of the Predicate, (of

* Interpolation in *Lectures*. See above, Vol. I., p. 385.—Ed.

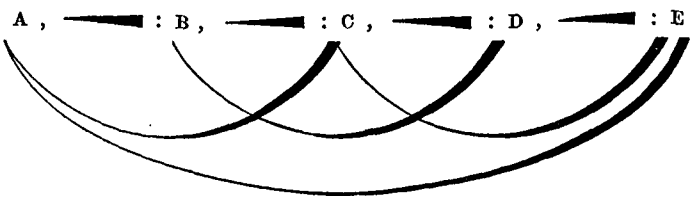
which we are hereafter to treat, in reference to reasoning in general), there are two kinds of Sorites; the one descending from whole to part,—or ascending from part to whole; the other proceeding from whole to whole; of which last it is now alone requisite to speak. It is manifest, that if we can find two notions wholly equal to a third notion, these notions will be wholly equal to each other. Thus, if all trilateral figure be identical with all triangular figure, and all triangular figure with all figure the sum of whose internal angles is equal to two right angles, then all figure, the sum of whose internal angles is equal to two right angles, and all trilateral figure, will also be identical, reciprocating, or absolutely convertible. We have thus a simple syllogism of absolute equation. On the same principle, if A and B, B and C, C and D, are absolutely equivalent, so also will be A and D. We may thus, in like manner, it is evident, have a Sorites of absolute equivalence. It is not, indeed, very easy always to find four or more terms or notions thus simply convertible. In geometry, we may carry out the concrete syllogism just stated, by adding the three following propositions;—*All figure, the sum of whose internal angles is equal to two right angles, is all figure which can be bisected through only one angle;—All figure which can be bisected through only one angle, is all figure which, bisected through an angle and a side, gives two triangles;* and *All figure which, thus bisected, gives two triangles, is all figure which, bisected through two sides, gives a triangle and a quadrangle, and so forth.* In theology, perhaps, however, these series are more frequently to be found than in the other sciences. The following twelve equivalent concepts constitute at once a good example of such a Sorites, and at the same time exhibit a compendious view of the whole Calvinistic doctrine. These are,—1. *Elected*—2. *Redeemed*—3. *Called*—4. *Graced with true repentance*—5. *With true faith*—6. *With true personal assurance*—7. *Pardoned*—8. *Justified*—9. *Sanctified*—10. *Endowed with perseverance*—11. *Saved*—12. *Glorified.* This series could indeed be amplified; but I have purposely restricted it to twelve. Now, as *All the elect are all the redeemed, all the redeemed all the called, all the called all the* [*truly*] *penitent, all the* [*truly*] *penitent all the* [*truly*] *believing, all the* [*truly*] *believing all the* [*truly*] *assured, all the* [*truly*] *assured all the pardoned, all the pardoned all the justified, all the justi-*

fied all the sanctified, all the sanctified all the perseverant, all the perseverant all the saved, all the saved all the glorified, all the glorified all the blest with life eternal; it follows, of necessity, that *all the blest with life eternal are all the elect.* To turn this affirmative into a negative Sorites, we have only to say, either at the beginning,—*None of the reprobate are any of the elect,* and, consequently, infer, at the end, that *none of the blessed with eternal life are any of the reprobate;* or at the end,—*None of the blessed with eternal life are any of the punished,* and, consequently, infer that *none of the punished are any of the elect.* Perhaps the best formula for this kind of Sorites is to be found in the letters a, b, c. This will afford us a Sorites of six terms, viz., a, b, c—a, c, b—b, a, c—b, c, a—c, a, b—c, b, a—which are all virtually identical in their contents. If there be required a formula for a longer Sorites, we may take the letters a, b, c, d, which will afford us twenty-four terms. Perhaps the best formula for a descending or ascending Sorites is, for example, a, b, c, d, e, f—a, b, c, d, e,—a, b, c, d,—a, b, c,—a, b,—a.

I.—COMPREHENSIVE SORITES—PROGRESSIVE AND REGRESSIVE.



II.—EXTENSIVE SORITES.



X.

SYLLOGISM.

A—ITS ENOUNCEMENT—ANALYTIC AND SYNTHETIC—ORDER OF PREMISES.

(See above, Vol. I., p. 395.)

(*a*) ENOUNCEMENT OF SYLLOGISM.

(Nov. 1848.)—There are two orders of enouncing the Syllogism, both natural, and the neglect of these, added to the not taking into account the Problem, or Question, has been the ground why the doctrine of syllogism has been attacked as involving a *petitio principii*, or as a mere tautology. Thus, Buffier cites the definition *the art of confessing in the conclusion what has been already avowed in the premises.*[α] This objection has never been put down.

The foundation of all syllogism is the Problem. But this may be answered either Analytically or Synthetically.

I. *Analytically* (which has been wholly overlooked) thus,—Problem or quæsitum, *Is* Γ C? Answer, Γ *is* C; *for* Γ *is* M, *and* M *is* C. This in the reasoning of Depth. More explicitly:—Does Γ *contain in it* C? Γ *contains in it* C; *for* Γ *contains in it* M, *and* M *contains in it* C. But it is wholly indifferent whether we cast it in the reasoning of Breadth. For example:—*Does* C *contain under it* Γ? C *contains under it* Γ; *for* C *contains under it* M, *and* M *contains under it* Γ.[β]

Here all is natural; and there is no hitch, no transition, in the order of progressive statement. The whole reasoning forms an organic unity; all the parts of it being present to the mind at once, there is no before and no after. But it is the condition of a verbal enouncement, that one part should precede and follow another. Here, accordingly, the proposition in which the reason-

α *Seconde Logique*, Art. iii. § 126.—Ed.

β Plato, in a letter to Dionysius, (*Epist.* 2), reverses the common order of Syllogism, placing the conclusion first, (*that he thinks there is some sense in the dead*); then the minor, (*that good men so think*); lastly the major, (*that the presentiments of divine men are of highest authority*). *Platonis Opera*, Bekker, ix. p. 74. Cf. Melanchthon, *Dialectica*, L. iii., *De Figuratione*, p. 93, ed. 1542.

ing is absolved or realised, and which, from the ordinary mode of enouncement, has been styled the *Conclusion*, is stated first; and the grounds or reasons on which it rests, which, from the same circumstance, have been called the *Premise* or *Antecedent*, are stated last. This order is Analytic. We proceed from the effect to the cause,—from the principiatum to the principia. And it is evident that this may be done indifferently either in Depth or Breadth; the only difference being that in the counter quantities the grounds or premises naturally change their order.

II. *Synthetically;*—the only order contemplated by the logicians as natural, but on erroneous grounds. On the contrary, if one order is to be accounted natural at the expense of the other, it is not that which has thus been exclusively considered. For—

1°, It is full of hitches. There is one great hitch in the separation of the conclusion from the question; though this latter is merely the former proposition in an assertive, instead of an interrogative, form. There is also at least one subordinate hitch in the evolution of the reasoning.

2°, The exclusive consideration of this form has been the cause or the occasion of much misconception, idle disputation, and groundless objection.

(On the two Methods; tumultuary observations, to be better arranged, and corrected.)

1°, In the first or analytic order, what is principal in reality and in interest, is placed first, that is, the Answer or Assertion, called on the other order the *Conclusion.*

2°, In this order all is natural; there is no hitch, no saltus, no abrupt transition; all slides smoothly from first to last.

a) The question slides into its answer, interrogation demands and receives assertion.

b) Assertion requires a reason and prepares us to expect it; and this is given immediately in what, from the other order, has been called the *Antecedent* or *Premises.*

c) Then the first term, either in Breadth or Depth, is taken first in the ground or reason, and compared with M; then M is compared with the other. As in Breadth;—*Does* C *contain under it* Γ? C *contains* Γ; *for C contains under it* M, *and* M *contains under it* Γ.—In Depth—*Does* Γ *contain in it* C? Γ *contains in*

it C; *for* Γ *contains in it* M, *and* M *contains in it* C. This is the first Figure.—Second Figure, using common language:—*Is* Γ C? Γ *is* C (*and* C *is* Γ); *for* Γ *and* C *are both the same* M. Here the two extremes taken together are compared with M.—In the Third Figure M is compared with both extremes—*Is* Γ C? Γ *is* C (*and* M *is* Γ); *for the same* M *is both* Γ *and* C.

3°, In this order there is nothing pleonastic, nothing anticipated.

4°, Nothing begged.

5°, In this method the process is simple. Thought is one; but to be enounced it must be analysed into a many. This order gives that necessary analysis, and nothing more.

6°, In this order, when assertive, answer is limited by question; good reason why, in Second and Third Figures, one answer should be given.

7°, This order is the one generally used by the mathematicians. (See Twesten, *Logik, insbesondere die Analytik*, § 117, p. 105, and below, p. 405. Plato also).

8°, If the Quæsitum be stated as it ought to be, this order follows of course; and the neglect of the quæsitum has followed from the prevalence of the other. If the quæsitum be stated in using the common form, we must almost of course interpolate a yes or a no before proceeding to the premises in the common method; and, in that case, the conclusion is only a superfluous recapitulation.

In the Synthetic, or common order, all is contrary. (The numbers correspond.)

1°, In this order, what is first in reality and interest, and in and for the sake of which the whole reasoning exists, comes last; till the conclusion is given we know not, (at least we ought not to know), how the question is answered.

2°, In this order all is unnatural and contorted by hitches and abrupt transitions. There is no connection between the question and what prepares the answer,—the premise. (Show in detail.)

3°, In this order all is pleonastic and anticipative. The premises stated, we already know the conclusion. This, indeed, in books of Logic, is virtually admitted,—the conclusion being commonly expressed by a *therefore*, &c. Ancient doctrine of Enthymeme, (Ulpian, &c.), unknown to our modern logicians; among their

other blunders on the Enthymeme. On the common doctrine, Logic,—Syllogistic,—is too truly defined the art of confessing in the conclusion what had been already avowed in the premises.

4°, On this order the objection of *petitio principii* stands hitherto unrefuted, if not unrefutable, against Logic.[α]

5°, In this order the process is complex. The simple thought is first mentally analysed, if it proceed, as it ought, from the quæsitum; but this analysis is not expressed. Then the elements are recomposed, and this recomposition affords the synthetic announcement of the syllogism,—the syllogism being thus the superfluous regress of a foregone analysis. Aristotle's analytic is thus truly a synthetic; it overtly reconstructs the elements which had been attained by a covert analysis.[β]

6°, In this method, the problem hanging loose from the syllogism, and, in fact, being usually neglected, it does not determine in the Second and Third Figures one of the two alternative conclusions, which, *ex facie syllogismi*, are competent in them. The premises only being, there is no reason why one of the conclusions should be drawn to the preference of the other. *Mem.* Counter-practice old and new. The logicians ought not, however, to have ignored this double conclusion.

7°, See corresponding number.

8°, See corresponding number.[γ]

(*b*) ORDER OF PREMISES.

Aristotle places the middle term in the first Figure between the extremes, and the major extreme first;—in the second Figure before the extremes, and the major extreme next to it;—in the third Figure, after the extremes, and the minor extreme next to it.

α [Stewart (*Elements*, vol. ii. ch. 3, § 2, *Works*, vol. iii., p. 202, *et alibi*) makes this objection. Refuted by Galluppi *Lez. di Logica e di Metafisica*, Lez. i. p. 242, *et seq.*]

β [Aristotle's *Analytics* are in synthetic order; they proceed from the simple to the compound; the elements they commence with are gained by a foregone analysis, which is not expressed. They are as synthetic as a grammar commencing with the letters. The meaning of the term is the doctrine showing how to analyse or reduce reasonings to syllogisms; syllogisms to figure; figure to mood; second and third figures to first; syllogisms to propositions and terms; propositions to terms; for of all these analysis is said. See *Pacii Organon*, *An. Prior.*, i. cc. 2, 32, 42, 44, 45, pp. 128, 261, 273, 275, 278, 280.]

γ Compare *Discussions*, p. 652.—ED.

In his mode of enouncement this relative order is naturally kept; for he expresses the predicate first and the subject last, thus: A *is in all* B, or A *is predicated of all* B, instead of saying *All* B *is* A.

But when logicians came to enounce propositions and syllogisms in conformity to common language, the subject being usually first, they had one or other of two difficulties to encounter, and submit they must to either; for they must either displace the middle term from its intermediate position in the first Figure, to say nothing of reversing its order in the second and third; or, if they kept it in an intermediate position in the first Figure, (in the second and third the Aristotelic order could not be kept), it behoved them to enounce the minor premise first.

And this alternative actually determined two opposite procedures, —a difference which, though generally distinguishing the logicians of different ages and countries into two great classes, has been wholly overlooked. All, it must be borne in mind, regard the syllogism in Figure exclusively, and as figured only in Extension.

The former difficulty and its avoidance determined the older order of enouncement, that is, constrained logicians to state the minor premise first in the first Figure; and, to avoid the discrepancy, they of course did the same for uniformity in the second and third. Such is the order.

The latter difficulty and its avoidance determined the more modern order of enouncement, that is, constrained logicians to surrender the position of the middle term as middle, in following the order of the major premise first in all the Figures.

Philoponus on the First Book of the *Prior Analytics*, c. iv. § 4, (Pacian Division), f. xx. ed. Trincavelli.—"This definition appears to be of the extremes and of the middle term; but is not. It behoves, in addition, to interpolate in thought an '*only;*' and thus will it be rightly enounced, as if he had said:—*But the extremes are both that which is only in another, and that in which another only is.* For if A is [predicated] of all B, and B is [predicated] of all C, it is necessary that A should be predicated of all C. This is the first syllogistic mood. Two universal affirmatives, inferring an universal conclusion. For if B is in all C, consequently C is a part of B; but again B is a part of A; consequently,

A is in all C, inasmuch as C is a part of B. But what is here said will appear more clearly from a concrete example—*Substance of all animal; animal of all man;* (there follows), *substance of all man.* And backwards, (ἀνάπαλιν), *All man animal; all animal substance; all man therefore substance.* In regard to this figure, it is plain how we ought to take the terms of the first mood. The first [major] is most generic; the second [middle] is a subaltern genus; and the third [minor] is a species more special than the middle. But a conclusion is here always necessary. Thus, following the synthetic order, that is, if we start from the major term, *substance* begins, beginning also the conclusion. *Substance of all animal,* (*substance* stands first); *animal of all man;* (finally the conclusion commences with *substance*),—*substance of all man.* But if [on the analytic order] we depart from the minor term, as from *man,* in this case the conclusion will, in like manner, begin therewith: *All man animal; all animal substance; all man substance.*"

This is the only philosophic view of the matter. His syllogisms really analytic (= in Depth.)

Analytic and *Synthetic* ambiguous. Better,—order of *Breadth* and *Depth.*[a]

[a] [Instances and authorities for the enouncement of Syllogism, with the Minor Premise stated first:—

ANCIENTS.

Greeks:—Gregory of Nyssa, *Opera*, t. ii. p. 612, in his 12 (not 10) Syllogisms against Manicheans, varies. These very corrupt. Joannes Damascenus, *Dialectica*, c. 64, *Opera* ed. Lequien, Paris, 1712, t. i. pp. 65, 66), gives two Syllogisms, one with minor first. Alcinous, *De Doct. Plat.* L. i. cc. 5 and 6. Aristotle often places minor first. See Zabarella, *Opera Logica*, *De Quarta Figura*, p. 124. Vallius, *Logica*, t. ii., pp. 72, 76. Aristotle and Alexander not regular in stating major propositions. See in First Figure, *An. Pr.* i. c. 4. Aristotle used the "*whole*" only of the predicate. See Zabarella, *Tabulæ*, *In An. Prior.*, p. 149. (But see above, p. 301.) Boethius, *Opera*, pp. 562, 583. Aristotle, *An. Pr.* i. c. 1, *sub fine*, ubi Alexander, f. 9 a. Philoponus, f. 17 a. f. 11 b. Alexander Aph. *In An Pr.* i. ff. 9 a, 15 b. Philoponus, *In An. Pr.* i. ff. 11 b, 20 a, explains the practice of Greek Peripatetics in this matter. See also ff 17 a, 18 a; and 11 a, 21 a—these in i. Fig.—in ii. Fig. 23 b. The same *In Physica*, i. c. 1, f. 2. Themistius, *In An. Post.* ii. c. 4. Anonymus, *De Syllogismo*, f. 43 a. Gregorius Aneponymus, *Compend. Philosophiæ Syntagma.* L. v. cc. 1, 6, pp. 58, 70. Georgius Diaconus Pachymerius, *Epit. Log.* tit. iv. cc. 1—4. Sextus Empiricus, *Pyrrh. Hypotypos.*, L. ii. cc. 13, 14, pp. 103, 110. Clemens Alex. *Strom.* L. viii. *Opera*, p. 784, (ed. Sylburgii.) Blemmidas, *Epitome Logica*, c. 31, p. 219. Gregorius Trapezuntius, *Dialectica*, *De Syll.* p. 30. "Prima (Figura) est in qua medius terminus subjicitur in majore, et in minore prædicatur: *quamvis contra fieri et soleat*

B. FIGURE—UNFIGURED AND FIGURED SYLLOGISM.

(1853) (*a*) CONTRAST AND COMPARISON OF THE VARIOUS KINDS OF FORMAL SYLLOGISM—DIFFERENCE OF FIGURE ACCIDENTAL.

A). *Unfigured Syllogism*—One form of syllogism: for here there is abolished, 1°, The difference of Breadth and Depth, for the terms

et possit." A Greek, he wrote in Italy for the Latins; but refers here to the practice of his countrymen.

Latins:—Cicero, *De Fin.* iii. 8; iv. 18. *Tusc. Disp.* iii. 7; v. 15, *Opera Phil.* pp. 885, 903, 981, 1029, ed Verburgii. Macrobius, *Opera*, p. 181, Zeunii. Seneca, *Epist.* 85, p. 368. Apuleius, *De Habit. Doct. Plat.* L. iii. p. 36, ed. Elmenhorst. Isidorus, in *Gothofr. Auctores*, p. 878. Cassiodorus, *Dialectica, Opera*, p. 556, Genev. 1650, gives alternative, but in Psalm xxxi. v. 16, gives a syllogism with minor first. Martianus Capella, *De Septem Artibus Liberalibus*, allows both forms for first Figure; generally makes the minor first (see below, p. 424). Boethius, (origo mali), v. *Opera*, p. 594 *et seq.*

ORIENTALS.

Mahommedans:—Averroes (enouncing as we) in all the Figures, has minor first. (See below, p. 425.)

Jews:—Rabbi Simeon [truly Maimonides] (in Hebrew,) *Logica*, per S. Munsterum, cc. 6, 7, Basil, 1527.

Modern anticipations of the doctrine that the Minor Premise should precede the Major. Valla, *Dialectica*, f. 60 b, &c. *Opera* p. 733, 736. Joannes Neomagus, *In Trapezuntium*, f. 38 b, (only adduces examples.) Caramuel, *Rat. et Realis Philosophia, Logica*, Disp. ix. xvi. Aquinas, *Opusc.* 47. (Camerarius, *Disp. Phil.* P. i. qu. 13, p. 117.) Alstedius, *Encyclopædia*, p. 437. Gassendi, *Opera*, ii. p. 413; i. p. 107. Camerarius, *Disp. Phil.* P. i. qu. 13, p. 117. Leibnitz, *Opera* ii. Pars. i. p. 356, *Dissert. de Arte Combinatoria*, (1666), ed Dutens, who refers to Ramus, Gassendi, Alcinous, &c. Cf. *Nouveaux Essais*, L. iv. § 8, p. 454, ed. Raspe; and Locke's *Essay, ibid.* Buffier, *Logique*, § 68. Cæsarius, *Dialectica*, Tract, v. *De Syll. Cat.* p. 158, (first ed. 1532). J. C. E. *Nova Detecta Veritas*, &c., see Reusch, *Systema Logicum*, § 547, p. 626. Chauvin, *Lexicon Philosophicum, v. Figura.* Hobbes, *Computatio*, c. iv. prefixes the minor, (see Hallam, *Lit. of Europe*, vol. iii. c. 3, p. 309, ed. 1839.) Lambert, *Neues Organon*, i. 136, § 225. Bachmann, *Logik*, § 133, pp. 202, 226. Hollman, *Logica*, § 454. Esser, *Logik*, § 107, p. 210. Krug, *Logik*, § 114, p. 408. Beneke, *System der Logik*, c. v. p. 210 *et seq.* Stapulensis, in Sergeant's *Method to Science*, p. 127. Facciolati, (though he errs himself), *Rudimenta Logicæ*, p. 86, P. iii. c. 3, note 4, where Boethius, Sextus Empiricus, Alcinous, &c. Ch. Mayne *Essay on Natural Notions*, p. 122 *et seq.* Lamy, *Acta Erud.*, 1708, p. 67.

Who have erred in this subject,—making our order of enunciation the natural and usual. Vives, *Censura Veri. Opera*, t. i. p. 606. J. G. Vossius, *De Nat. Art. Liberal., Logica*, c. viii. § 9. J. A. Fabricius, *Ad. Sext. Emp.* 103. Facciolati, *Rudimenta Logicæ*, p. 86. Waitz, *In Org. Comm.*, pp. 380, 386.

That Reasoning in Comprehensive Quantity most natural. Wolf, *Phil. Rat.* § 399, p. 327. Reusch, *Systema Logicum*, § 547. Schulze, *Logik*, § 77 of old, (1817) § 72 of last (1831) edition,

are both Subject or both Predicate, and may be either indifferently; 2°, All order of the terms, for these may be enounced first or second indifferently; 3°, All difference of major or minor term or proposition, all duplicity of syllogism; 4°, All difference of direct and indirect conclusion.

B). *Figured Syllogism*—Two forms of syllogism by different orders of terms:—

First Figure.—Here the two forms of syllogism are possible, each with its major and minor terms, each with its direct or immediate, its indirect or mediate, conclusion. These two various forms of syllogism are essentially one and the same, differing only accidentally in the order of enouncement, inasmuch as they severally depart from one or from the other of the counter, but correlative, quantities of Depth and Breadth, as from the containing whole. But in fact, we may enounce each order of syllogism, [in] either quantity, the one is the more natural. . . . . .

Second and Third Figures.—In each of these figures there are possible the two varieties of syllogism; but not, as in the first figure, are these different forms variable by a counter quantity, and with a determinate major and minor term; for in each the extremes and the middle term (there opposed) are necessarily in the same quantity, being either always Subject or always Predicate in the jugation. They differ only as the one extreme, or the other, (what is indifferent), is arbitrarily made the Subject or Predicate in the conclusion. Indirect or Mediate conclusions in these figures are impossible; for the indirect or mediate conclusion of the one syllogism is in fact the direct conclusion of the other.

Thus difference of Figure accidental.

holds that *dictum de omni*, &c., evolved out of *nota notæ*, for mere subordination syllogisms. Hauschius, in *Acta Erud.* 1728, p. 470. Lamy (B.) in *Acta Erud.* 1708, p. 67. Oldfield, *Essay on Reason*, p. 246. Valla, *Dialectica*, L. iii. c. 45. Hoffbauer, *Analytik der Urtheile und Schlüsse*, § 152, p. 198. Mayne's *Rational Notions*, p. 123 *et seq.* Mariotte, *Logique*, Part ii., disc. iii. p. 161. Paris, 1678. Chladenus, *Phil. Def.* p. 18, (in Wolf, *Phil. Rat.* § 551.) Castillon, *Mem. de Berlin*, 1802. Hallam, *Lit. of Europe*, vol. iii. p. 309. Thomson (W.), *Outlines of the Laws of Thought*, p. 39. In reference to the above, the mathematicians usually begin with what is commonly called the Minor Premise, (as A = B, B = C, *therefore* A = C); and frequently they state the Conclusion first, (as A = B, *for* A = M, *and* M = B), or &c., see Wolf, *Phil. Rat.* § 551, and Twesten, *Logik*, § 117, p. 105; and Lambert, *Neues Org.* i. § 225.]

If rule true, it will follow that it is of no consequence whether :—

1°, The middle one or any other of the three terms be, in any proposition, subject or predicate, if only either. Hence difference of Figure of no account in varying the syllogism. Thus, (retaining the subordination of terms), convert major proposition in Extension of first Figure, and you have second Figure; convert minor proposition, and you have third Figure; convert both premises, and you have fourth Figure.

2°, Whether one of the extremes, one or other of the premises, stand first or second, be, in fact, major or minor term of a proposition; all that is required is, that the terms and their quantities should remain the same, and that they should always bear to each other a relation of subject and predicate. Thus, if [in] any of the Figures, the major and minor terms and propositions interchange relation of subordination; when, in the first Figure, you convert and transpose; and when [in] the other three Figures (fourth ?), you simply transpose the premises.

Indifferent (in first Figure) which premise precedes or follows. For of two one not before the other in nature. But not indifferent in either whole, which term should be subject and predicate of conclusion.*

(*b*) Double Conclusion in Second and Third Figures.

My doctrine is as follows :—

In the *Unfigured Syllogism* there is no contrast of terms, the notions compared not being to each other subject and predicate; consequently, the conclusion is here necessarily one and only one.

In the *Figured Syllogism* we must discriminate the Figures.

In the First Figure, where the middle term is subject of the one extreme and predicate of the other, there is of course a determinate major extreme and premise, and a determinate minor extreme and premise; consequently, also, one proximate or direct, and one remote or indirect, conclusion,—the latter by a conversion of the former.

* Compare *Discussions*, p. 653.—Ed.

In the Second and Third figures all this is reversed. In these there is no major and minor extreme and premise, both extremes being either subjects or predicates of the middle; consequently, in the inference, as either extreme may be indifferently subject or predicate of the other, there are two indifferent conclusions, that is, conclusions neither of which is more direct or indirect than the other.

This doctrine is opposed to that of Aristotle and the logicians, who recognise in the Second and Third Figures a major and minor extreme and premise, with one determinate conclusion.

The whole question in regard to the duplicity or simplicity of the conclusion in the latter figures depends upon the distinction in them of a major and a minor term; and it must be peremptorily decided in opposition to the universal doctrine, unless it can be shown that, in these figures, this distinction actually subsists. This was felt by the logicians; accordingly they applied themselves with zeal to establish this distinction. But it would appear, from the very multiplicity of their opinions, that none proved satisfactory; and this general presumption is shown to be correct by the examination of these opinions in detail,—an examination which evinces that of these opinions there is no one which ought to satisfy an inquiring mind.

In all, there are six or five different grounds on which it has been attempted to establish the discrimination of a major and minor term in the Second and Third Figures. All are mutually subversive; each is incompetent. Each following the first is in fact a virtual acknowledgment that the reason on which Aristotle proceeded in this establishment, is at once ambiguous and insufficient. I shall enumerate these opinions as nearly as possible in chronological order.

1. *That the major is the extreme which lies in the Second Figure nearer to, in the Third Figure farther from, the middle.*—This is Aristotle's definition, (*An. Pr.*, L. i., cc. 5, 6). At best it is ambiguous, and has, accordingly, been taken in different senses by following logicians; and in treating of them it will be seen that in none, except an arbitrary sense, can the one extreme, in these figures, be considered to lie nearer to the middle term than the other. I exclude the supposition that Aristotle spoke in reference to some scheme of mechanical notation.

2. *That the major term in the antecedent is that which is predicate in the conclusion.*—This doctrine dates from a remote antiquity. It is rejected by Alexander; but, adopted by Ammonius and Philoponus, (f. 17 b, 18 a., ed. Trinc.), has been generally recognised by subsequent logicians. Its recognition is now almost universal. Yet, critically considered, it explains nothing. Educing the law out of the fact, and not deducing the fact from the law, it does not even attempt to show why one being, either extreme may not be, predicate of the conclusion. It is merely an empirical,—merely an arbitrary, assertion. The Aphrodisian, after refuting the doctrine, when the terms are indefinite (preindesignate), justly says:—"Nor is the case different when the terms are definite [predesignate]. For the conclusion shows as predicate the term given as major in the premises; so that the conclusion is not itself demonstrative of the major; on the contrary, the being taken in the premises as major, is the cause why a term is also taken as predicate in the conclusion."—(*An. Pr.* f. 24 a, ed. Ald.)

3. *That the proximity of an extreme to the middle term, in Logic, is to be decided by the relative proximity in nature, to the middle notion of the notions compared.* This, which is the interpretation of Aristotle by Herminus, is one of the oldest upon record, being detailed and refuted at great length by the Aphrodisian, (f. 23 b, 24 a). To determine the natural proximity required is often difficult in affirmative, and always impossible in negative, syllogism; and, besides the objections of Alexander, it is wholly material and extralogical. It is needless to dwell on this opinion, which, obscure in itself, seems altogether unknown to our modern logicians.

4. *That the major term in the Syllogism is the predicate of the problem or question.* This is the doctrine maintained by Alexander, (f. 24 b); but it is doubtful whether at first or second hand. It has been adopted by Averroes, Zabarella, and sundry of the acuter logicians in modern times. It is incompetent, however, to establish the discrimination. Material, it presupposes an intention of the reasoner; does not appear *ex facie syllogismi;* and, at best, only shows which of two possible quæsita,—which of two possible conclusions,—has been actually carried out. For it assumes, that of the two extremes either might have been major in the antecedent, and predicate in the conclusion. If Alexander

had applied the same subtlety in canvassing his own opinion, which he did in criticising those of others, he would not have given the authority of his name to so untenable doctrine.

5. *That the major extreme is that contained in the major premise, and the major premise that in the order of enouncement first.* This doctrine seems indicated by Scotus, (*An. Pr.*, L. i., qu. xxiv. §§ 5, 6); and is held explicitly by certain of his followers. This also is wholly incompetent. For the order of the premises, as the subtle Doctor himself observes, (*Ib.*, qu. xxiii. § 6), is altogether indifferent to the validity of the consequence; and if this external accident be admitted, we should have Greek majors and minors turned, presto, into Latin minors and majors.

6. *That the major extreme is that contained in the major premise, and the major premise that itself most general.* All opposite practice originates in abuse. This opinion, which coincides with that of Herminus, (No. 3), in making the logical relation of terms dependent on the natural relation of notions, I find advanced in 1614, in the *Disputationes* of an ingenious and independent philosopher, the Spanish Jesuit, Petrus Hurtado de Mendoza, (*Disp. Log. et Met.*, I., Disp. x. §§ 50—55). It is, however, too singular, and manifestly too untenable, to require refutation. As material, it is illogical; as formal, if allowed, it would at best serve only for the discrimination of certain moods; but it cannot be allowed, for it would only subvert the old without being adequate to the establishment of aught new. It shows, however, how unsatisfactory were the previous theories, when such a doctrine could be proposed by so acute a reasoner, in substitution. This opinion has remained unnoticed by posterior logicians.

The dominant result from this historical enumeration is, that, in the Second and Third Figures, there is no major or minor term, therefore no major or minor premise, therefore two indifferent conclusions.

This important truth, however natural and even manifest it may seem when fully developed, has but few and obscure vaticinations of its recognition during the progress of the science. Three only have I met with.

The first I find in the Aphrodisian, (f. 24 b); for his expressions might seem to indicate that the opinion of there being no

major and minor term in the second figure, (nor, by analogy, in the third), was a doctrine actually held by some early Greek logicians. It would be curious to know if these were the "ancients," assailed by Ammonius, for maintaining an overt quantification of the predicate. The words of Alexander are :—"Nor, however, can it be said, that in the present figure there is no major. For this at least is determinate,—that its major must be universal; and, if there be in it any syllogistic combination, that premise is the major, which contains the major term;" (f. 24 a.) Demurring to this refutation, it is, however, evidence sufficient of the opinion to which it is opposed. This, as it is the oldest, is, indeed, the only authority for any deliberate doctrine on the point.

The second indication dates from the middle of the fifteenth century, and is contained in the *Dialectica* of the celebrated Laurentius Valla (L. iii. c. 8 [51]). Valla abolishes the third figure, and his opinion on the question is limited to his observations on the second. In treating of *Cesare* and *Camestres*, which, after a host of previous logicians, he considers to be a single mood; there is nothing remarkable in his statement: "Neque distinctæ sunt propositio et assumptio, ut altera major sit, altera minor, sed quodammodo pares; ideòque sicut neutra vindicat sibi primum aut secundum locum, ita utraque jus habet in utraque conclusione. Verum istis placuit, ut id quod secundo loco poneretur, vendicaret sibi conclusionem: quod verum esset nisi semper gemina esset conclusio. Sed earum dicamus alteram ad id quod primo loco, alteram ad id quod secundo loco positum est referri." We, therefore, await the development of his doctrine by relation to the other moods, *Festino* and *Baroco*, which thus auspiciously begins:—"Idem contingit in reliquis duobus: qui tamen sunt magis distincti." We are, however, condemned to disappointment. For, by a common error, excusable enough in this impetuous writer, he has confounded singulars (definites) with particulars (indefinites); and thus the examples which he adduces of these moods are, in fact, only examples of *Cesare* and *Camestres*. The same error had also been previously committed (L. iii. c. 4.) The whole, therefore, of Valla's doctrine, which is exclusively founded on these examples, must go for nothing; for we cannot presume, on such a ground, that he admits more than the four common moods, identifying, indeed, the two first, by admitting in them of a double conclusion. We can-

not, certainly, infer, that he ever thought of recognising a particular,—an indefinite, predicate in a negative proposition.

The third and last indication which I can adduce is that from the *Method to Science* of John Sergeant, who has, in this, as in his other books, (too successfully), concealed his name under the initials "J. S." He was a Catholic priest, and, from 1665, an active religious controversialist: whilst, as a philosopher, in his *Idea Philosophiæ Cartesianæ*, a criticism of Descartes, in his *Solid Philosophy*, a criticism of Locke,[a] in his *Metaphysics*, and in the present work, he manifests remarkable eloquence, ingenuity, and independence, mingled, no doubt, with many untenable, not to say ridiculous, paradoxes. His works, however, contain genius more than enough to have saved them, in any other country, from the total oblivion into which they have fallen in this,—where, indeed, they probably never were appreciated. His *Method to Science*, (a treatise on Logic), was published in 1696, with a "Preface, dedicatory to the learned students of both our Universities," extending to sixty-two pages. But, alas! neither this nor any other of his philosophical books is to be found in the Bodleian.

In the third book of his *Method*, which treats of Discourse, after speaking of the first, or, as he calls it, "only right figure of a syllogism," we have the following observations on the second and third:—"§ 14. Wherefore the other two figures, [he does not recognise the fourth], are unnatural and monstrous. For, since nature has shown us, that what conjoins two notions ought to be placed in the middle between them; it is *against nature and reason* to place it either *above* them *both*, as is done in that they call the *second figure*, or *under* them *both*, as is done in that figure they call the *third*.

"§ 15. Hence no determinate conclusion can follow, in either of the last figures, from the disposal of the parts in the syllogisms. For since, as appears, (§ 13), the extreme which is predicated of the middle term in the *major*, has thence a title to be the predicate in the *conclusion*, because it is above the middle term, which is the *predicate*, or *above* the *other* extreme in the *minor*, it fol-

[a] Sergeant is an intelligent antagonist of both these philosophers, and I have elsewhere had occasion to quote him as the first and one of the ablest critics of the *Essay on Human Understanding*. In certain views he anticipates Kant; and Pope has evidently taken from his brother Catholic the hint of some of his most celebrated thoughts.

lows, that if the middle term be *twice above* or *twice below* the other two terms in the premises, that reason ceases; and so it is left indifferent which of the other terms is to be subject or predicate in the conclusion; and the indeterminate conclusion follows, not from the artificial *form* of the syllogism, but merely from the *material* identity of all the three terms; or from this, that their notions are found in the same *Ens*. Wherefore, from these premises, [in the second figure],

Some laudable thing is [*all*] *virtue,*
[*All*] *courtesy is a virtue;*

or, from these, [in the third],

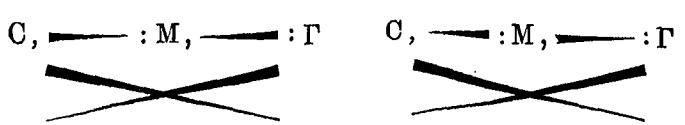
[*All*] *virtue is* [*some*] *laudable,*
Some virtue is [*all*] *courtesy;*

the conclusion might either be,

Therefore, [*all*] *courtesy is* [*some*] *laudable,*
Or, *Some laudable thing is* [*all*] *courtesy.*

So that, to argue on that fashion, or to make use of these awkward figures, is not to know certainly the end or conclusion we aim at, but to shoot our bolt at no determinate mark, since no determinate conclusion can in that case follow." (P. 232).

Extremes, it is said, meet. Sergeant would abolish the second and third figures, as petitory and unnatural, as merely material corruptions of the one formal first. I, on the contrary, regard all the figures as equally necessary, natural, and formal. But we agree in this: both hold that, in the second and third figures, there is a twofold and indifferent conclusion; howbeit, the one makes this a monstrosity of the syllogistic matter, the other, a beauty of the syllogistic form. Therefore, though I view Sergeant as wrong in his premises, and "shooting his bolt at no determinate mark," I must needs allow that he has, by chance, hit the bull's eye. I have inserted, within square brackets; the quantifications required to restore and show out the formality of his examples; on my scheme of notation, they stand as follows:—



C.—HISTORICAL NOTICES REGARDING FIGURE OF SYLLOGISM.

I.—ARISTOTLE.

Aristotle; Figures and Terms of Syllogism, *Prior Analytics* B. I. ch. iv.

First Figure, ch. iv.—§ 2. "When three terms [or notions] hold this mutual relation,—that the last is in the whole middle, whilst the middle is or is not in the whole first,—of these extremes there results of necessity a perfect syllogism.[a]

§ 3. "By *middle* term, [B (B)], I mean that which itself is in another and another in it; and which in position also stands intermediate. I call *extreme* both that which is itself in another [the minor], and that in which another is [the major]. For if A be predicated of all B, and B of all C, A will necessarily be predicated of all C.

§ 10. "I call that the *major* extreme [A (A)] in which the middle is; the *minor* [Γ (C)] that which lies under the middle."

Second Figure, ch. v.—§ 1. "When the same [predicate notion] inheres in all of the one and in none of the other, or in all or in none of both [the subject notions],—this I denominate the *Second Figure.*

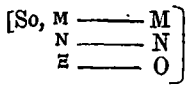
§ 2. "The *middle* [M (M)] in this figure I call that which is predicated of both [notions]; the *extremes*, the [notions] of which the middle is said. The *major* extreme [N (N)] is that towards

[a] Ch. iv. § 2.—This definition of the First Figure, (founded on the rules De Omni and de Nullo), applies only to the universal moods, but, of these, only to those legitimate and useful,—Barbara and Celarent. It, therefore, seems inadequate, but not superfluous.

Aristotle uses the phrase "to be in *all* or in the *whole*," both with reference to *extension*,—for the lower notion B, as contained under the all or whole of the higher notion A: and with reference to comprehension,—for the higher notion A as contained in the all or whole of the lower notion B. In the former sense, which with Aristotle is the more usual, and, in fact, the only one contemplated by the logicians, there is also to be observed a distinction between the inhesion and the predication of the attribute.

the middle; the *minor* [Ξ (O)], that from the middle more remote.

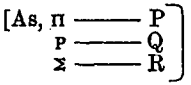
§ 3. "The middle is placed out [from between] the extremes, the first in position"—



Third Figure, ch. vi.—§ 1. "When in the same [subject notion] one [predicate notion] inheres in all, another in none of it, or when both inhere in all or in none of it, such *figure* I call the *Third.*

§ 2. "In this [figure] I name the *middle*, that of which both [the other terms] are predicated; the *extremes*, the predicates themselves. The *major* extreme [Π (P)] is that farther from, the *minor* [P, (Q)], that nearer to, the middle.

§ 3. "The *middle* [Σ (R)] is placed out [from between] the extremes, the last in position,"



* * * * * * *

Aristotle, *Prior Analytics*, B. i. c. 23, § 7.

General Theory of Figure.—"If, then, it be necessary [in reasoning] to take some [term] common [or intermediate] to both [extreme terms]; this is possible in three ways. For we predicate either [the extreme] A of [the middle] C, and [the middle] C of [the extreme] B; or [the middle] C of both [extremes]; or both [extremes] of [the middle] C. These are the [three] Figures of which we have spoken; and it is manifest, that through one or other of the Figures every syllogism must be realised."[a]

a Aristotle here varies the notation by letters of the three syllogistic terms making C (Γ) stand for the middle term, A and B for the two extremes. This he did, perhaps, to prevent it being supposed, (what his previous notation might appear to indicate), that the middle term was a notion in the First Figure, necessarily intermediate between the two extremes, in the Second superior, in the Third inferior, to them.

II. AND III.—ALEXANDER AND HERMINUS.

Alexander, *In An. Pr.*, f. 23 b.

Second Figure, c. v. Aristotle.—"'The middle extreme is that which lies towards the middle.'

§ 2. "But it is a question, whether in the Second Figure there be by nature any major and minor extreme, and if there be, by what criterion it may be known. For if we can indifferently connect with the middle *term* whichsoever *extreme* we choose, this we may always call the *major*. And as negative conclusions only are drawn in this figure, universal negatives being also mutually convertible, it follows, that in universal negatives the one term has no better title to be styled major than the other, seeing that the major term is what is predicated, whilst both are here indifferently predicable of each other. In universal affirmatives, indeed, the predicate is major, because it has a wider extent; and for this reason, such propositions are not [simply] convertible; so that here there is by nature a major term which is not to be found in universal negatives.

"Herminus is of opinion that, in the Second Figure,

[1°.] "If both the extremes, of which the middle is predicated, be homogeneous [or of the same genus], the major term is that most proximate to the genus common to the two. For example:—If the extremes be *bird* and *man*; *bird* lying nearer to the common genus [*animal*] than *man*, as in its first division, *bird* is thus the major extreme; and, in general, of homogeneous terms, that holding such a relation to the common genus is the major.

[2°.] "But if the terms be equally distant from the common genus, as *horse* and *man*, we ought to regard the middle predicated of of them, and consider of which [term] it is predicated through [that term] itself, and of which through some other predicate; and compare that through which it is predicated of another with that through which it is predicated of [the term] itself. And if that through which [the middle] is predicated of another, (viz. the one extreme), be nearer [than the other extreme] to the common genus, that [extreme] of which [for τούτων οὐ, I read τοῦτον οὗ], the middle is [mediately] predicated, from its closer propinquity to the common genus, rightly obtains the title of *major*. For example: If the extremes be *horse* and *man*,

rational being predicated of them,—negatively of *horse*, affirmatively of *man;* seeing that *rational* is not of itself denied of *horse*, but because *horse* is *irrational*, whereas *rational* is of itself affirmed of *man*, *horse* is nearer than *man* to their common genus *animal; horse* will, therefore, be the major extreme, though *man* be no further removed than *horse* from its proper genus. And this, because that through which the predicate [*i.e.* the middle] is predicated of this last, as being *irrational*, is greater; for *rational* is not denied of *horse qua horse*, whilst it is affirmed of *man qua man*.

[3°.] "But if the extremes be not homogeneous, but under different genera, that is to be considered the major term, which of the two holds the nearer of its own genus. For instance: If aught be predicated of *colour* and *man*, *colour* is the major extreme; for *colour* stands closer to *quality*, than *man* to *substance:* as *man* is an individual [or most special] species, but not *colour*.

[4°.] "Finally, if each be equally remote from its proper genus, we must consider the middle, and inquire of which term it is predicated through [that term] itself, and of which through something else; and if that, through which the middle is predicated of another, [*i.e.* one extreme], be nearer to its proper genus, and if through that the middle be actually predicated of this term, this term is to be deemed the major. For example: If the terms be *white* and *man*, the one being an individual species in *quality*, the other in *substance*; and if *rational* be affirmatively predicated of *man*, negatively of *white;* the affirmation is made in regard to *man* as *man*, whereas the negation is made of *white*, not as *white*, but as *inanimate*. But since *inanimate*, through which *rational* is denied of *white*, is more common, more universal, and more proximate to *substance inanimate* than *man* to [*substance*] *animate*, on that account, *white* is the major term in preference to *man*." [So far Herminus.]

"But to reason thus, and to endeavour to demonstrate a major term by nature, in the Second Figure, is a speculation which may be curious, but is not true. [I read πρὸς τῷ.]

[1°]. "For, in the first place, if we consider the given terms, not in themselves, but in relation to others, in which the predicated term does not inhere; the major term will be always found in the negative proposition. For, in this case, the major is always

equal to the middle term; since whether it be thus or thus taken from the commencement, or be so made by him who denies it, the negative major will still stand in this relation to the middle term. For the middle does not inhere, where it is not supposed to inhere. Wherefore, its repugnant opposite inheres in the subject, but the repugnant opposite of the middle is equal to the middle. And this, either through the middle itself, or through another notion of wider extent; as when *rational* is denied of something through *inanimate*. For there is here an equalisation through *irrational*, through which *rational* is negatively predicated of *horse*. For either the middle is equal to this of which it is denied, or [I read, ἢ for ὁ] it is less; as when, through *inanimate*, *rational* is denied of aught. For *inanimate* is equal to *animate*, under which is *rational*, a notion greater than that other of which it is affirmed. For since the affirmative predicate is greater than its subject, of which the middle is denied or not affirmed; and since the reason why the middle is denied, is equal to or greater than the middle itself, which middle, again, in an affirmative proposition, is greater than its subject;—on these accounts, a negative proposition is always greater than an affirmative. Nevertheless, Aristotle himself says that a negation is to be placed in the minor [proposition]; for the second syllogism in this figure [Camestres] has as its minor premise an universal negative.

[2°]. "Further, why in the case of negatives alone should explanation or inquiry be competent, in regard to the reason of the negative predication, seeing that in the case of affirmatives the reason is equally an object of inquiry? For *rational* is predicated of *man*, of itself, indeed, but not primarily, that is, not inasmuch as he is *man*, but inasmuch as he is *rational*; so that if *rational* [be denied] of *horse* through *irrational*, still these are both branches of the same division. By this method, assuredly, no major can be ever found. Wherefore, we ought not, in this way, to attempt a discrimination of the major of affirmative syllogisms in the Second Figure. For in this figure affirmation and negation are equally compatible with the major term; so that whatsoever term has by the forementioned method been found major, the same, taken either as major or minor, will effectuate a syllogistic jugation; which being competent, there is no longer any major [or minor] in this figure. For the problem is to find not a major

term absolutely, but one of this figure." [So much touching Herminus.]

[3°]. "Nor, on the other hand, as is thought by some, is that unconditionally to be called the major term, which stands predicate in the conclusion. For neither is this manifest; if left indefinite [preindesignate], the same term will hold a different relation, though a conversion of the universal negative; so that what is now the major, may be anon the minor; we may, in fact, be said to constitute the same term both major and minor. Naturally there is in negative propositions no major notion, nor, from the conclusion, ought we to make out the major at all. Nor is the case different when the term is defined [predesignate]. For the conclusion shows, as predicate, the term given as major in the premises; so that the conclusion is not itself demonstrative of the major; on the contrary, the being taken in the premises as major is the cause why a term is also taken as predicate in the conclusion.

"Nor, however, can it be said that in this figure there is no major. For this at least is determinate,—that its major must be universal; and, if there be [in it] any syllogistic combination, that premise is the major which contains the major term.

[4°] "But, in the Second Figure, which of the terms is to be deemed the major? That is to be deemed the major, and to be placed first, which in the problem [question or quæsitum] we intend to demonstrate, and which we regard as predicate. For every one who reasons, first of all determines with himself, what it is he would prove; and to this end he applies his stock of suitable propositions; for no one stumbles by chance on a conclusion. The notion, therefore, proposed as predicate in the problem to be proved, is to be constituted the major term; for although the proposition be converted, and the notion thereby become the subject, still in what we proposed to prove, it [actually] was, and, therefore, [virtually] remains, the predicate. Hence, even if there be drawn another conclusion, we convert it; so that, to us who prove and syllogise and order terms, that always stands as the major. For major and minor are not, in negative syllogisms, regulated by their own nature, but by the intention [of the reasoner] to conclude. Thus it is manifest, that what is the predicate in the problem, is also the predicate in the conclusion."

Alexander on *Prior Analytics*, L. i. c. vi., f. 30 a. ed. Ald.

(Third Figure.) . . . This is the Third Figure, and holds the last place because nothing universal is inferred in it, and because sophistical syllogisms chiefly affect this figure with their indefinite and particular conclusions. But the sophistical are the last of all syllogisms. . . . Add to this, that while both the Second and Third Figures take their origin from the First of the two, the third is engendered of the inferior premise. For the minor, *qua* minor, is the inferior premise, and holds reasonably a secondary place, [the conversion of the minor proposition of the first figure giving the third figure].

F. 30 b. (Darapti.) "The first syzygy in this figure is of two universal affirmatives [Darapti.] But it may be asked—Why, whilst in the second figure there are two syllogistic conjugations, having one of the premises an universal affirmative, the other an universal negative, (from having, now their major, now their minor, as an universal negative proposition converted);—why, in the third figure, there is not, in like manner, two syllogistic combinations of two universal affirmatives, since of these, either the major or the minor proposition is convertible? Is it that in the second figure, from the propositions being of diverse form [quality], the commutation of a universal negative into something else by conversion is necessary, this being now the major, now the minor, and it not being in our power to convert which we will? In the third figure, on the other hand, there being two universal affirmatives, the position [relation] of the propositions, (for they are similar in character and position), is not the cause of one being now converted, now another; the cause lying in us, not in the jugation. Wherefore, the one or other being similarly convertible, inasmuch as the position [relation] of the two propositions is the same; the one which affords the more important probation is selected, and hereby is determined the syllogistic jugation. Moreover, the differences of syllogism [moods] in each figure are effected by the differences among their jugations, not by those among their probations. Thus that the combination of propositions is syllogistic [or valid], is proved by conversion and *reductio ad impossibile*, also by exposition. But from this circumstance there does not emerge a plurality of syllogisms [moods]. For the different probations [are not valid from such plurality, but] from the unity of the jugation

from which they are inferred, so that one jugation of two universal affirmatives may constitute, in the third figure, a single syllogism [mood], howbeit the probations are different; inasmuch as now the one, now the other, of the propositions can be converted."

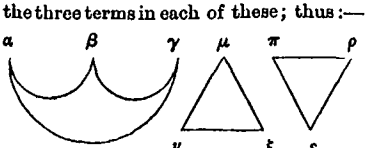
IV.—Philoponus.

Philoponus (or rather Ammonius) on Aristotle, *An. Pr.*, i. 4, § i. f. 17 a. ed. Trincavelli, 1536.

"The Predicate is always better than the Subject, because the predicate is, for the most part, more extensive (ἐπὶ πλέον) than the subject, and because the subject is analogous to the matter, the predicate to the form; for the matter is the subject of the forms. But when the middle term is predicated of the two extremes, or is the subject of both; in this case, it is not properly intermediate. But, howbeit, though in position external to the middle, it is still preferable to be the predicate than to be the subject. On this ground, that is called the first figure, the middle term of which preserves its legitimate order, being subject of the one extreme, and predicate of the other. The second figure is that in which the middle is predicated of both extremes, and in which it occupies the better position of those remaining. Finally, the third figure is that in which the middle term is subjected to the two extremes; here obtaining only the *lowest* position. Wherefore, in the first figure the middle term is delineated on a level with the extremes; whereas in the second it is placed *above*, and in the third *below*, them."[a]

Philoponus (or rather Ammonius) on Aristotle, *An. Pr.*, f. 17 a, ed. Trincavelli, 1536.

[a] Ammonius, or Philoponus, here manifestly refers to the diagrams representing the three figures, and accommodated to Aristotle's three sets of letters, noting the three terms in each of these; thus:—



Whether these diagrams ascend higher than Ammonius does not appear; for they are probably not the constructions referred to by Aristotle; and none are given by the Aphrodisian in his original text, though liberally supplied by his Latin translator. The diagrams of Ammonius were long generally employed. By Neomagus 1533 (*In Trapezuntii Dialect.*, f. 35), they are most erroneously referred to Faber Stapulensis. [See further, *Discussions*, p. 670.—Ed.]

Syllogistic Figures in general.—"We must premise what is the Major Proposition of the Syllogism, and what the Minor. But to understand this, we must previously be aware what are the Major and Minor Terms. And it is possible to define these, both, in common, as applicable to all the three figures and, in special, with reference to the first alone. In the latter relation, that is, regarding specially the first figure, *the Major term is that which constitutes the Predicate, the Minor that which constitutes the Subject, of the Middle,* so far as limited to the first figure. But since in neither of the other figures do the extremes reciprocally stand in any definite (?) relation to the middle term; it is manifest that this determination is inapplicable to them. We must, therefore, employ a rule common to all the three figures; to wit, that the *major term is that predicated, the minor that subjected, in the conclusion.* Thus, *the Major Proposition is the one containing the Major Term; the Minor Proposition the one containing the Minor Term.* Examples: Of the First Figure,—*Man* [*is*] *animal; animal, substance; therefore, man, substance.* . . . . Of the Second,—*Animal* [is predicated] *of all man; animal of no stone; man, therefore, of no stone.* . . . Of the Third,—*Some stone is white; all stone is inanimate; consequently, some white is inanimate.*" . . .

First Figure.—F. 19 b. 59; Aristotle, *l. c.* § 3. "'But I call that the middle term which itself is in another, and another in it; and which in position lies intermediate.'

"This definition of the middle term is not common to the three figures, but limited to the middle of the first figure only. For, &c. . . . . But, if there be a certain difference in species between the middle terms of the three figures, they have likewise something in common; to wit, that the middle term is found twice in the premises, throughout the three figures; which also in position is middle. For Aristotle wishes in the Diagraph (ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ καταγραφῇ) to preserve the order of intermediacy, so that, placing the three terms in a *straight line,* we assign the middle place to the middle term. [?]

Aristotle, *l. c.* § 4. "'But [I call] the *extremes* both that which is in another, and that in which another is. For if A be predicated of all B, and B of all C, it is necessary that A should also be

predicated of all C. We have previously said what we mean by the expression [predicated] *of all.*'"

"It may seem perhaps that this is a [perfect] definition of the extremes and of the middle term. But it is not; for it behoves us to sub-understand, in addition, the word *only;* and thus the definition will rightly run,—But [I call] the extremes, both that which is in another [minor], and that in which another is [major] For if A be predicated by all B, and B of all C, it is necessary that A be predicated of all C.

"This the first syllogistic mood is of two affirmative universals, collecting an affirmative conclusion. For if B inhere in all C, C is, consequently, a part of B. But B is a part of A; A therefore, also, inheres in all C, C being a part of B. The reasoning will be plainer in material examples—as *substance* [is predicated] *of all animal; animal of all man;* and there is inferred *substance of all man;* and conversely, *all man* [is] *animal; all animal substance; therefore, all man substance.*

"But it is manifest how, in this figure, the terms of the first mood [Barbara] ought to be taken. The first is the most general, and the second the subaltern, genus; whilst the third is a species more special than the middle. The conclusion ought always to be drawn. Thus, if, proceeding synthetically, we commence by the major term [and proposition], *substance* begins; wherefore it also leads the way in the conclusion. [There is predicated] *substance of all animal* (here *substance* commences); *animal of all man;* whilst the conclusion again commences with *substance,—substance of all man.* But if we start from the minor term [and proposition], as from *man,* with this also the conclusion will commence: *all man* [is] *animal; all animal substance; all man substance.*

"Aristotle takes the terms A, B, C; and, from the relation of the letters, he manifests to us the order of the first figure. The major term he calls A, because A stands first in order; the minor term, C; and the middle term B, as B, in its order, follows A, and precedes C.

"It is plain that the terms may possibly be coadequate [and therefore reciprocating]; as *receptive of science—risible—man;* for *all man is risible; all risible is receptive of science; therefore, all man is receptive of science.*"

F. 23 b, Aristotle ch. 5, § 2, Second Figure. "'The major extreme is that which lies nearer to the middle; the minor, that which lies farther from the middle.'

"In place of more akin and more proximate to the middle; not in position, but in dignity. For since, of the terms, the middle is twice predicated, while, in the conclusion, the major is once predicated, but the minor not even once predicated; [consequently], that which is once predicated will be the more proximate to that which is twice predicated, that is, to the middle, than that which is not even once predicated. Wherefore, we shall hear him [Aristotle], in the Third Figure, calling the minor the term more proximate to the middle on account of their affinity, for they are both subjects, while he calls the major term the more remote. Perhaps, also, he wishes that in the diagraph (*τῇ καταγραφῇ*), the major term should be placed closer to the middle, and the minor farther off. But the major extreme in this figure, the two premises being universal, exists not by nature but by position, for the first of the extremes which you meet with as a subject in the second figure,—this is the minor extreme, the other is the major. So in the example—*All man an animal; no plant animal; therefore, no man plant.* In like manner, if we take the commencement from *plant*, this becomes the minor term, and *man* the major; as *no plant animal; all man animal; no plant, therefore, man.* Consequently, the major and minor terms exist in these examples, only by position, not by nature. If, indeed, one or other of the propositions be particular, the major and the minor terms are then determined; for we hold that in this figure the universal is the major."

Aristotle.—§ 3. "'The middle is placed external to, [not between], the extremes, and first in position.'

"The middle term passes out of what is properly the middle position; it is also placed out of or external to the extremes; but either above these or below. But if it be placed above, so as to be predicated of both, it is called first in position; if below, so as to be subjected, it is called second. Wherefore, here, as predicate of both premises, he styles the middle term the first; for if it be placed above, it is first in position, and, in being apart from the extremes, it is placed without them."

Aristotle, ch. 6, § 2. Third Figure, f. 27, b. "'The major ex-

treme is that more remote from, the minor is that more proximate to, the middle.'

"The major term in this figure is twice predicated of the middle, and in the conclusion; but the minor once only, and that of the middle, for it is subjected to the major in the conclusion; the middle is alone subjected, never predicated. When he, therefore, says that the major term is more remote from the middle, he means the term always predicate is in affinity more remote from that which is never predicate, but always subject. And that which is never subject is the major and more proximate term; that again, which is now subject, now predicate, is the minor."

V.—Martianus Capella.[α]

Martianus Capella, *De Septem Artibus Liberalibus*, L. iv. *De Dialectica*, in capite, *Quid sit Predicativus Syllogismus*, p. 127, ed Grotii; p. 83, ed Basil. 1532.

"Hujus generis tres formæ [figuræ] sunt.

"Prima est, in qua declarativa [prædicatum] particula superioris sumpti, sequentis efficitur subjectiva [subjectum]; aut subjectiva superioris, declarativa sequentis. Declarativa superioris fit subjectiva sequentis, ut *Omnis voluptas bonum est; omne bonum utile est; omnis igitur voluptas utilis est.* Subjectiva superioris fit declarativa sequentis, si hoc modo velis convertere: *Omne bonum utile est; omnis voluptas bonum est; omnis igitur voluptas utilis est.*"

In First Form or Figure, notices the four direct and five indirect moods,—*reflexion:* and in the second and third, the usual number of moods.[β]

In Second Figure—"Hic reflexione si utaris, alius modus non efficitur, quoniam de utrisque subjectivis fit illatio." He seems to hold that two direct conclusions are competent in Second and Third Figures.

In Second Figure, he enounces generally (four times) as thus:—

α Flourished A.C. 457, Passow; 474, Tennemann. See *Dialect., Opera*, pp. 538, 556, Genev. 1650, and above, p. 404. (fl. 520). Cf. Apuleius, *De Syllogismo Categorico, Op.*, p. 35. Elmen. (A.C. 160.) Isidorus, of Seville, (*Gothofr. Auct.*, p. 878) (A.C. 600; died 636.)

β Cassiodorus, in First Figure, gives both forms, "vel sic;" in Second and Third, though he gives also an "vel sic," they are examples, both in converse, of Capella's general mode of enunciation.

"*Omne justum honestum; nullum turpe honestum; nullum igitur justum turpe;* but sometimes (once) thus,—"*Nullum igitur turpe justum.*"

In Third Form or Figure generally (six times) thus as—"*Omne justum honestum; omne justum bonum; quoddam igitur honestum bonum;*" but sometimes (once) as,—"*Quoddam igitur bonum honestum.*"

VI.—Isidorus.

Isidorus, *Originum*, L. i. c. 28. *De Syllogismis Dialecticis. Opera*, p. 20 (1617); in *Gothofred. Auctores*, p. 878.

"Formulæ Categoricorum, id est, Prædicativorum Syllogismorum sunt tres. Primæ formulæ modi sunt novem.

"Primus modus est qui conducit, id est, qui colligit ex universalibus dedicativis dedicativum universale directim: ut, *Omne justum honestum; omne honestum bonum; ergo omne justum bonum.*" All in first figure, with minor first; in second and third figures, varies; uses *per reflexionem et reflexim* indifferently; and through all moods of all figures follows Apuleius. "Has formulas Categoricorum Syllogismorum qui plene nosse desiderat, librum legat qui inscribitur *Perihermenias Apuleii*, et quæ subtilius sunt tractata cognoscet."

VII.—Averroes.

Averroes, *In Anal. Prior.*, L. i., c. v., on First Figure: "If, therefore, the middle term be so ordered between the two extremes, that it be predicated of the minor and subjected to the major, (as, if we say *all* C *is* B and *all* B *is* A); it is plain that this order of syllogism is natural to us; and it is called by Aristotle the first figure." And thus are stated all the examples in detail.

C. vi. Figure Second.—"And the proposition whose subject is the subject of the quæsitum is the minor proposition, but that whose subject is the predicate of the quæsitum is the major. Let us then place first in order of enunciation the minor extreme; let the middle term then follow, and the major come last, to the end that thus the major may be distinguished from the minor; for in this figure the terms are not distinguished, unless by relation to the quæsitum." So all the examples.

C. vii. Third Figure.—"That proposition in which lies the sub-

ject of the quæsitum is called the minor proposition, since the subject itself is called the *minor term;* that proposition which contains the predicate of the quæsitum is named the *major.* In the example, let the minor term be C, the middle B, and the major A, and their order be that we first enounce the middle, then the minor, and last of all the major." And so the examples.

VIII.—MELANCHTHON.

Melanchthon, *Erotemata Dialecticæ,* L. iii., p. 175.

"Demonstration why there are necessarily three [and only three] Figures.

"Every argumentation which admits the syllogistic form, (for of such form Induction and Example are not recipient, [?]) proceeds either [1°], From genus to species universally with an universal conclusion, or [2°], From species to genus with a particular conclusion, or [3°], A distraction of two species takes place, or [4°], There is a concatenation of a plurality of causes and effects. Nor are there more modes of argumentation, if we judge with skill.

"The process from genus to species engenders the First Figure. And the consequence is valid from the genus with a universal sign both affirmatively and negatively to the species,—this is naturally manifest. The process from species to genus with a particular conclusion engenders the Third Figure. And it is evident that, the species posited, the genus is posited.

"The distraction of species engenders the Second Figure. And the reason of the consequence is clear, because disparate species are necessarily sundered. These may be judged of by common sense, without any lengthened teaching. Both are manifest,—that the figures are rightly distributed, and that the consequences are indubitably valid."

IX.—ARNAULD.

Arnauld, *L'Art de Penser,* (*Port Royal Logic*), P. iii., ch. 11, p. 235.—General principle of syllogisms:—"*That one of the premises should contain the conclusion, and the other show that it does so contain it.*"—[So Purchot, *Instit. Phil.*, Vol. I. P. iii., ch. 1.]

Ch. v., p. 215.—"Foundation of First Figure.

"Principle of affirmative moods:—*That what agrees with a notion taken universally, agrees also with all of which this notion is affirmed; in other words, with all that is the subject of this*

notion, or is comprised within its sphere." [Or, more shortly, (says Purchot, c. vi.), *Whatever is predicated of the superior, is predicated of the inferior.*]

"Principle of the negative moods :—*What is denied of a notion taken universally, is denied of all whereof this notion is affirmed.*" [Purchot—*What is repugnant to the superior, is repugnant also to the inferior*, ch. vi., p. 217.]

"Foundation of the Second Figure.[a] Principle of the syllogisms in Cesare and Festino :—*That what is denied of a universal notion, is denied also of whatever this notion is affirmed, that is to say, of all its subjects.*

"Principle of the syllogisms of Camestres, Baroco :—*All that is contained under the extension of a universal notion, agrees with none of the subjects whereof that notion has been denied, seeing that the attribute of a negative proposition is taken in its whole extension.*"

Ch. vii. p. 220. "Foundation of the Third Figure.

"Principle of the affirmative moods :—*When two terms may be affirmed of the same thing, they may also be affirmed of each other, taken particularly.* [So Purchot nearly.]

"Principle of the negative moods :—*When of two terms, the one may be denied, and the other affirmed, of the same thing, they may be particularly denied of each other.*" [So Purchot nearly.]

No foundation or principle given for the Fourth Figure.

X.—Grosser.

Samuelis Grosseri, *Pharus Intellectus*, 1697, P. iii., S. i., Mem. 3, c. 2 (probably from Weiss, see Pref.) "The foundation of the first figure is the Dictum De Omni et Nullo ; for whatever is universally affirmed or denied of a universal subject, that is also affirmed or denied of all and each contained under that subject.

"The foundation of the second figure is Contrariety ; for the predicates of contrary things are contrary.

"The foundation of the third figure is the agreement of the extremes in any third ; for what agrees with any third agrees with each other, and may be joined or separated in the same proposition, inasmuch as they are in agreement or confliction in relation to any third thing."

[a] Purchot says this Figure rests upon a single principle—*Two things are not the same, but something agrees with the one, which is repugnant to the other.*

Illustrates the three figures by three triangles, p. 132. In the first we ascend to the apex on one side, and descend on the other; in the second we ascend at both sides; in the third we descend on both sides.

XI.—LAMBERT.

Lambert, *Neues Organon*, Vol. I., § 225.—See Melanchthon, (above p. 426).

Relation of Figures. "We further remark that the first discoverer of Syllogisms and their Figures was, in his arrangement of their propositions, determined by some arbitrary circumstance; his views and selections at least were not founded on aught natural and necessary (§ 196). He places, to wit, that premise after the other, which contains among its terms the subject of the conclusion, probably in order to introduce into all the figures a common law. To that law, however, we do not restrict ourselves either in speech or in writing. The mathematician, who perhaps draws the greatest number of formal syllogisms with the fewest paralogisms, commences to take the first figure, for example, not with the major but with the minor proposition, because not only in this figure is such premise always the more obtrusive, but also because its subject is the proper matter of discourse. Frequently the premise is only quoted, or it is absolutely omitted whensoever it is of itself obvious to the reader, or is easily discoverable from the minor and conclusion. The conclusion inferred is then, in like manner, constituted into the minor proposition of a new syllogism, wherewith a new major is connected. This natural arrangement of the syllogisms of the first figure, rests, consequently, altogether on the principle,—*That we can assert of the subject of an affirmative proposition, whatever we may know of its predicate; or what may be said of the attribute of a thing is valid of the thing itself.* And this is what the syllogisms of the first Figure have peculiar to themselves. It is also so expressed;—*What is true of the genus is true also of each of its species.*

§ 226. "On the other hand, in the second and third Figures there is no talk of species and genera. The second Figure denies the subjects of each other, because they are diverse in their attributes; and every difference of attribute is here effectual. We, consequently, use this figure principally in the case where two things

ought not to be intercommuted or confounded. This becomes necessarily impossible, so soon as we discover in the thing A something which does not exist in the thing B. We may, consequently, say that syllogisms of the second figure lead us to distinguish things, and prevent us from confounding notions. And it will be also found, that, in these cases, we always use them.

§ 227. "The third Figure affords Examples and Exceptions; and, in this Figure, we adduce all *exempla in contrarium*. The two formula are as follows:—

"1. *There are* B *which are* C; *for* M *is* B *and* C.

"2. *There are* B *which are not* C; *for* M *is* B *and not* C.

"In this manner we draw syllogisms of the Third Figure, for the most part, in the form of copulative propositions (§ 135); because we are not wont twice to repeat the subject, or to make thereof two propositions. Sometimes one proposition is wholly omitted, when, to wit, it is self-manifest.

"In the Fourth Figure, as in the First, species and genera appear only with this difference, that in the moods, *Baralip, Dibatis, Fesapo, Fresison,* the inference is from the species to the genus; whereas in *Calentes* there is denied of the species what was denied of the genus. For where the genus is not, neither are there any of its species. This last mood we, therefore, use when we conclude negatively *a minori ad majus*, seeing that the genus precedes, and is more frequently presented than, any of its species.

§ 229. "The syllogisms of the four Figures are thus distinguished in relation to their employment, in the following respects:—

"1. The First Figure ascribes to the thing what we know of its attribute. It concludes from the genus to the species.

"2. The Second Figure leads to the discrimination of things, and relieves perplexity in our notions.

"3. The Third Figure affords examples and exceptions in propositions which appear general.

"4. The Fourth Figure finds species in a genus in *Baralip* and *Dibatis*; it shows that the species does not exhaust the genus in *Fesapo, Fresison;* and it denies the species of what was denied of the genus in *Calentes.*

§ 230. "This determination of the difference of the Four Figures is, absolutely speaking, only manifested when we employ them after natural fashion, and without any thought of a selection. For,

as the syllogisms of every figure admit of being transmuted into those of the first, and partly also into those of any other, if we rightly convert, or interchange, or turn into propositions of equal value, their premises; consequently, in this point of view, no difference subsists between them; but whether we in every case should perform such commutations, in order to bring a syllogism under a favourite figure, or to assure ourselves of its correctness,—this is a wholly different question. The latter is manifestly futile. For, in the commutation, we must always undertake a conversion of the premises, and a converted proposition is assuredly not always of equal evidence with that which we had to convert, while, at the same time, we are not so well accustomed to it; for example, the proposition, *Some stones attract iron*, every one will admit, because *The magnet is a stone*, and *attracts iron*. This syllogism is in the Third Figure. In the first, by conversion of one of its premises, it would run thus:—

Major,—*All magnets attract iron;*
Minor,—*Some stones are magnets;*
Conclusion,—*Some stones attract iron.*

Here we are unaccustomed to the minor proposition, while it appears as if we must pass all stones under review, in order to pick out magnets from among them. On the other hand, that *the magnet is a stone*, is a proposition which far more naturally suggests itself, and demands no consideration. In like manner, *A circle is not square; for the circle is round,—the square not.* This proof [in the third figure] is as follows, when cast in the first:—

What is not round is no circle;
A square is not round;
Consequently, &c.

Here the major proposition is converted by means of *terminus infinitus*, and its truth is manifested to us only through the consciousness that *all circles are round.* For, independently of this proposition, should we not hesitate,—there being innumerable things which are *not* round,—whether the circle were one of those which belonged to this category? We think not; because we are aware.

§ 231. "It is thus apparent that we use every syllogistic figure there, where the propositions, as each figure requires them, are more familiar and more current. The difference of figures rests,

therefore, not only on their form, but extends itself, by relation to their employment, also to things themselves, so that we use each figure where its use is more natural: *The first for finding out or proving the Attributes of a thing; the second for finding out or proving the Difference of things; the third for finding out and proving Examples and Exceptions; the fourth for finding out and excluding the Species of a Genus.*

§ 232. "Further, whether the three last figures are less evident than the first, is a question which has been denied [affirmed (?)] on this account, that the first figure only rests immediately on the *Dictum de Omni et Nullo* [§ 220], whilst the others have hitherto, by a circuit, been educed therefrom. We have already remarked [§ 211], that this circuit, through our mode of notation, is wholly superseded. We need, therefore, only translate its principle into the vernacular, and we shall find that the *Dictum de Omni et Nullo* is on that account applicable to the first figure, because its truth is based on the nature of the proposition. From this principle, therefore, the first figure and its moods admit of an immediate deduction; it is thus only a question whether the other figures are incapable [capable (?)] of such immediate deduction, or whether it is necessary previously to derive them through the first figure? Our mode of notation shows that the latter is an [unnecessary] circuit, because every variety of syllogism admits for itself a various notation, and because, in that case, the premises are taken for what they actually are. Consequently, every figure, like the first, has its own probation,—a probation drawn exclusively from the natures of the propositions. The whole matter is reduced to this,— *Whether a notion, wholly or in part, is, or, wholly or in part, is not, under a second; and whether, again, this second, wholly or in part, is, or, wholly or in part, is not, under a third.* All else proceeds only on the interchange of equivalent modes of expression,—the figured, namely, and those which are not figured. And this interchange we may style translating, since the figured modes of expression may be regarded as a special language, serving the purpose of a notation. We have above (§ 220), after all the syllogistic modes were discovered and denoted, adduced the *Dictum de Omni et Nullo*, but only historically, since our manner of determining the syllogistic moods is immediately founded on the nature of the propositions, from which this *Dictum* is only a consequence. Moreover, this

consequence is special, resting, as it does, on the notions of *Species* and *Genera*. Wherefore, its validity only extends so far as propositions can be recalled to these notions; as, for example, in the First Figure. In the Second, the notion of *Difference* emerges; and in the Third, the notion of *Example*. If we, therefore, would have special *dicta* for the several Figures, in that case it would follow, and, at the same time, become manifest that the middle term of a syllogism, considered for itself, expresses, in the First Figure, a principle [*of Ascription or Procreation*]; in the Second, *Difference;* in the Third, an *Example;* and in the Fourth, the principle of *Reciprocity*.

1. For the First Figure: *Dictum de Omni et Nullo*. What is true of all A, is true of every A.

2. For the Second Figure. *Dictum de Diverso*. Things which are different, are not attributes of each other.

3. For the Third Figure. *Dictum de Exemplo*. When we find things A which are B, in that case some A are B.

4. For the Fourth Figure. *Dictum de Reciproco*. I. If no M is B; then no B is this or that M. II. If C is [or is not] this or that B; in that case some B are [or are not] C."

XII.—Platner.

Platner, *Philosophische Aphorismen*, 3d ed., 1793.—Part I., § 544, conformed to his *Lehrbuch der Logik und Metaphysik*, 1795, § 227. "The reason why the predicate belongs to the subject is in all possible syllogisms this,—because the subject stands in a relation of subordination with, [is either higher or lower than], a third notion to which the predicate belongs. Consequently, all inference proceeds on the following rule:—If the subject of the [concluding] judgment stand in a relation of subordination with a third notion, to which a certain predicate pertains; in that case, this predicate also pertains to the same judgment, affirmatively or negatively."

In his note on this Aphorism, Platner (*Lehrbuch*) admits—"My fundamental rule is only at fault in the second Aristotelic figure, which, however, is no genuine figure; because here, in the premises, the subject and predicate have changed places," &c. In the 2d edition of his *Aphorisms* (1784) he had adopted the principle of Identity with the same third, as he has it: "*In what extension or proportion* (*Maasse*) *two notions are like or unlike to a third,*

in the same extension or proportion are they like or unlike each other." (§ 628.)

Philosophische Aphorismen, Part I., third edition, 1793, § 568, compared with second, 1784, § 672-676.—"Nevertheless, each of these grammatical figures of syllogism has its peculiar adaptation in language for the dialectical application of proofs; and the assertion is without foundation, that the first is the most natural. Its use is only more appropriate, when we intend to show, —*that a predicate pertains* [*or does not pertain*] *to a subject in virtue of its class.* More naturally than in the first, do we show, in the second, *the difference of things apparently similar;* and in the third, *the similarity of apparently different things.* The fourth figure, [it is said in the second edition], on account of the position of its terms, is always unnatural in language."

Philosophische Aphorismen, Part I., last edition, 1793, § 561.—"The principle of the first figure is the *Dictum de Omni et Nullo.*"

§ 564.—"Touching the other figure, [the third, for in this edition Platner abolishes, in a logical relation, the second], its special principle is the following rule:—*What belongs to the subordinate, that, since the subordinate is a part of the universal, belongs also in part* (*particularly*) *to the universal.*"

In the second edition, 1784, the second figure is recognised, and, with the third, obtains its special law.

§ 659.—"The principle of the second figure is:—*If two notions, wholly or in part, are opposite to a third, so are they also, wholly or in part, opposite to each other.*"

§ 664.—"The principle of the third figure is:—*What can be particularly affirmed or denied of a subaltern species, that also, in so far as such subaltern species is part of a genus, may be particularly affirmed or denied of the genus.*"

Philosophische Aphorismen. Part I., § 546. Note.—"In general, logicians treat the subject as if it were necessarily subordinated to the predicate. It may, however, on the contrary, be the higher notion, and the predicate thus be subordinated to it. This is the case in all particular propositions where the predicate is not an attribute of the genus, but an accident of the subject. For instance,—*Some creatures are animals;* here the subject is the higher: *Some men are imperfect;* here the higher is the predicate. We must not, therefore, in our syllogistic, thus enounce the

fundamental rule of reasonings,—*If the subject be subordinated to a third notion,* but *with or in the relation of subordination with a third notion.*"

XIII.—Fries.

Fries, *System der Logik,* § 56.—"The species of categorical syllogisms are determined by the variety of relations in which three notions may stand to each other, so that a syllogism may be the result.

"These relations may be thought as three.

"Case I.—Three notations are reciprocally subordinated in gradation, so that the second is subordinated to the first, but superordinated to the third.

"Case II.—Two notions are subordinated to a third.

"Case III.—Two notions are superordinated to a third.[a]

"When, in these cases, is a syllogism possible?

§ 57.—"In all the three cases, the syllogisms are equally valid, for they are founded on the general laws of the connection of notions.

"They all follow, to wit, from the relation of a whole sphere to its parts, which lies in the *Dictum de Omni et Nullo.* The principles for the three mentioned cases are thus:—

"For the first,—*The part* (C) *of the part* (B) *lies in the whole* (A), *and what* (A) *lies out of the whole* (B), *lies also out of the part* (C).

"For the second,—*What* (*A or some A*) *lies out of the whole* (B), *lies also out of its parts* (C).

"For the third,—*If a part* (B) *lie in two wholes* (A *and* C), *in that case these have a part in common; and if a part* (B) *lie in a whole* (C), *but out of another whole* (A), *in that case the first* (C) *has a part out of the other* (A).

"The first case alone coincides immediately with the perfect declaration of a syllogism,—that a case is therein determined by a rule. For the third case, therefore, our two declarations of a major premise,—that *it is the rule,* and that *it contains the major term,*—do not coincide, seeing that here the minor term may be forthcoming in the rule. On this account, the arrangement of the

[a] [See Jordano Bruno (in Denzinger, § 237, p. 163]. *Logik,* t. ii., p. 259). Stattler, *Logica,*

first case is said to be the only *regular*, and the *others are reduced to it*. That this reduction is easily possible, we may in general convince ourselves, by reflecting that every syllogism requires a general rule as premise, and that the other cases are only distinguished from the first by the converted arrangement of the propositions. But as all propositions may be either purely converted or purely counterposed, consequently the two last cases can at most so far deviate from the first, that they are connected with the first case only through reversed (*gegentheilige*) notions.

§ 57 b. "The doctrine of the several species of categorical syllogisms, as regulated by the forms of their judgments, is at bottom an empty subtlety; for the result of all this circuity is only, that, in every categorical syllogism, a case is determined by a rule, and this is already given in the law, that in every reasoning one premise must be universal. The scholastic logic treats of this doctrine only in so far as the species of syllogism are determined by the forms of judgment, and thereby only involves itself in long grammatical discussions. Aristotle has been falsely reproached for overlooking the fourth figure, he only having admitted three. For Aristotle proceeds, precisely as I have here done; only on the relation of notions in a syllogism, of which there are possible only our three cases. His error lies in this,—that he did not lay a general rule at the root of every figure, but, with a prolixity wholly useless, in determining the moods of the several figures, details each, even of the illegitimate, and demonstrates its illegitimacy. This prolixity has been too often imitated by other logicians, in the attempts at an evolution of the moods. Kant, goes too far, in denouncing this whole doctrine as a mere grammatical subtlety. The distinction of the three cases is, however, a logical distinction; and his assertion, that the force of inference in the other two is wholly derived from that of the first case, is likewise not correct. I manifestly, however, conclude as easily in the third case,—'A part which lies in two wholes, is a part common to both,'—as in the first,—'The part of the part lies in the whole.' The third case presents, indeed, the readiest arrangement for reasonings from the particular to the general, *i. e.*, for syllogisms in the second figure according to our terminology.

"The scholastic doctrine of the four syllogistic figures and nineteen moods of categorical syllogisms requires no lengthened illus-

tration. If the figures are determined by the arrangement of notions in the premises, then the following combination is exhaustive. For the conclusion in all cases S——P [being supposed the same], the [terms or] notions stand:

1) According to our first case, M——P
S——M
2) With converted major premise, P——M
S——M
3) With converted minor premise, M——P
M——S
4) Both premises converted, P——M
M——S

"Should we therefore simply convert both premises in a syllogism of the first figure, we are able to express it in all the figures. Let the notions given be *fireproof, lead, metal,* there then follows the conclusion—*Some metal is not fireproof*—from the premises:—

In the First Figure—*No lead is fireproof;*
Some metal is lead;
In the Second Figure—*Nothing fireproof is lead;*
Some metal is lead;
In the Third Figure—*No lead is fireproof;*
All lead is metal;
In the Fourth Figure—*Nothing fireproof is lead,*
All lead is metal.

"It is here apparent that the three first figures are our three cases; but the fourth we did not employ, as it contains no peculiar relations or notions, but only under our first case superordinates, and then subordinates a middle term. This manner of enunciating a syllogism is thus only possible, where we are competent, through conversions, to transmute the arrangement of the first figure into that of the fourth. Now this happens: 1] If we convert the conclusion S——P into P——S, since then the major and the minor terms, as also the major and minor premises, change names; or, 2] If both premises allow of an immediate conversion, so that the one remains universal; for then the converted propositions contain the same thoughts as those given, and, consequently, establish the same conclusion."

[Objections to Fries' doctrine of figure—1°, Only applies to affirmatives; 2°, Only the arrangement of the results of a successful comparison, and takes no heed of the comparisons that may have

been fruitless, (the illegitimate moods); 3°, Takes account of only one subordination, for, in second and third cases, in each there is a reciprocal subordination in Extension and Comprehension.]

XIV and XV.—Krug and Beneke—their Doctrines of Syllogism criticised.

The authority of the two following philosophers, who conclude this series, is rather negative than positive; inasmuch as they both concur in proving, that the last attempts at a reformation of the Syllogistic Theory proceed on a wholly different ground from that on which, I think, this alone can be accomplished. These two philosophers are Krug and Beneke; for, beside them, I am aware of no others by whom this has been attempted.

Krug was a disciple of the Kantian school, Kant's immediate successor in his Chair of Logic and Metaphysics at Kœnigsberg, and, subsequently, Professor of Philosophy in the University of Leipsic. He is distinguished, not only as a voluminous writer, but as a perspicuous and acute thinker; and his peculiar modification of the Kantian system, through a virtual return to the principle of Common Sense, is known, among the German theories, by the name of *Synthetism*. His *Logic*, (the first part of his *System of Theoretical Philosophy*), was published in 1806, and is one of the best, among the many excellent, treatises on that science, which we owe to the learning and ability of the Germans. (I have before me the fourth edition, that of 1833.) Krug propounded a new theory of syllogistic; but the novelty of his scheme is wholly external, and adds only fresh complication to the old confusion. It has, accordingly, found no favour among subsequent logicians.

Passing over the perverse ingenuity of the principles on which the whole doctrine is founded, it is enough to state, that Krug distributes the syllogistic moods into eight classes. Of these the first, (which, with some other logicians, he considers not as a figure at all, but as the pure, regular, and ordinary form of reasoning), corresponds to the First Figure of the Aristotelico-Scholastic distribution. The other seven classes, as so many impure, irregular, and extraordinary forms, constitute, (on the analogy of Rhetoric and Grammar), so many *figures*. Of these, the new is only the old *First Figure*, the minor premise, in extension, being stated before the major. Krug, like our other modern logicians, is not aware

that this was the order in which the syllogism was regularly cast, in common language, by the Greeks, by the Arabians, by the Jews, and by the Latins prior to Boethius.[a] The old and new first figures are only a single figure, the syllogism being drawn in the counter orders of breadth and of depth. A mood in these orders, though externally varying, is intrinsically,—is schematically,—the same. Krug's distinction of his new first figure is, therefore, null. Thus, Barama is Barbara; Caleme is Celarent; Dirami is Darii; Firemo is Ferio. Nor is his discrimination of the other six better founded. His new (the old) *Second*, and his *Fifth* Figures, are also one. The latter is precisely the same with the former; *Fimeso* is *Festino*, and *Fomaco* is *Baroco*. In one case, (under *Camestres*), Krug adopts, as alone right, the conclusion rejected by the logicians. In this, he and they are, in fact, both wrong; though in opposite ways. Each mood, in the second, (as in the third), figure, has two indifferent conclusions; and the special one-sided practice of the former is only useful, as gainsaying the general one-sided precept of the latter. The same objection applies to Krug's new (the old) *Third*, in connection with his *Sixth* Figure. They are one; *Daroco* is *Bocardo*, *Fapimo* is *Felapton*, and *Fisemo* is *Ferison*. In two cases, (under *Disamis* and *Bocardo*), Krug has recognised the repudiated conclusion. Krug (§ 109) has, however, committed an error in regard to Bocardo. He gives, as its example, the following syllogism, in which, for brevity, I have filled up the quantifications:

> "*Some animals are not* [*any*] *viviparous;*
> *All animals are* [*some*] *organised things;*
> *Therefore, some organised things are not* [*any*] *viviparous.*"

In a note, he adds: "The conclusion should here be:—'*Therefore, some things which are not viviparous are* [*some*] *organised.*' And this is seen also by reduction. We have, however, followed the arbitrary precept of the logicians, that the extreme in the second proposition should stand subject in the conclusion; although it be here indifferent, which extreme becomes the subject. The conclusion is only changed into another quality." Only changed into another quality! Only an affirmative conclusion from a negative premise! The legitimate inference is:—

[a] See above, p. 403.—Ed.

"*Therefore, no viviparous is some organic;*" or,
"*Therefore, any viviparous is not some organic.*"

Bachmann, (*Logik*, § 135), another eminent logician, has erred with Krug. A particular predicate in a negative proposition, seems indeed one of the last difficulties for reformed logic. Krug's new (the old) *Fourth* Figure bears a corresponding relation to his *Seventh*. He is right, certainly, in abolishing all the moods of the fourth figure, except *Fesapo* and *Fresiso;* and, from his point of view, he is hardly to be blamed for not abolishing these likewise, along with the correlative moods, *Fapesmo* and *Frisesmo*, and, with them, his seventh figure. Finally, rejecting the scholastic doctrine of Reduction, he adopts, not without sundry perverse additions, Kant's plan of accomplishing the same end; so that Krug's conversive and contrapositive and transpositive interpolations, by which he brings back to propriety his sevenfold figured aberrations, are merely the substitution of one "false subtlety" for another. He, and Bachmann after him, renounce, however, "the crotchet of the Aristotelians," in making the extreme of the prior premise the predicate, always, of the conclusion, in the first and second figures; and, though both do this partially and from an erroneous point of view, their enunciation, such as it is, is still something.

Professor Beneke, of Berlin, is the last to whom I can refer, and in him we have, on the point in question, the final result of modern speculation. This acute and very original metaphysician stands the uncompromising champion of the philosophy of experience, against the counter doctrine of transcendentalism, in all its forms, now prevalent in Germany; and, among the other departments of mental science, he has cultivated the theory of reasoning, with great ability and success. In 1832 appeared his *Lehrbuch der Logik*, &c.; in 1839, his *Syllogismorum Analyticorum Origines et Ordo Naturalis*, &c.; and in 1842, his *System der Logik*, &c., in two volumes. In Logic, Beneke has devoted an especial share of attention to the theory and distribution of Syllogism; but it is precisely on this point, though always admiring the ingenuity of his reasonings, that I am compelled overtly to dissent from his conclusions.

The Syllogistic of Beneke is at once opposed, and correspondent, to that of Krug; there is an external difference, but, without imitation, an internal similarity. Instead of erroneously multiplying the syllogistic figures, like the Leipsic philosopher, the philosopher of Berlin ostensibly supersedes them altogether. Yet, when considered in essence and result, both theories agree, in being, and from the same side, severally, the one an amplification, the other an express doubling, of the nineteen scholastic moods. In this, both logicians were unaware, that the same had been, long ago, virtually accomplished in the progress of the science; neither considered, that the amplification he proposed was superficial, not to say mistaken; and that, instead of simplicity, it only tended to introduce an additional perplexity into the study. Beneke has the merit of more openly relieving the opposition of Breadth and Depth, in the construction of the syllogism; and Krug, though on erroneous grounds, that of partially renouncing the old error of the logicians in regard to the one syllogistic conclusion, in the second and third figures. But, in his doctrine of moods, Beneke has, I think, gone wrong in two opposite ways: like Krug, in his arbitrary multiplication of these forms; like logicians in general, in their arbitrary limitation.

In regard to the former,—the counter quantities of Breadth and depth do not discriminate two moods, but merely two ways of stating the same mood. Accordingly, we do not multiply the moods of the first figure, to which alone the principle applies, by casting them in the one dependency and in the other; we only show, that, in that figure, every single mood may be enounced in a twofold order, more german, the one to the quantity of extension, the other to the quantity of intension. An adequate notation ought, equally and at once, to indicate both. But in reference to the second and third figures, the case is worse. For in them we have no such dependency at all between the extremes; and to double their moods, on this principle, we must take, divide, and arbitrarily appropriate, one of the two indifferent conclusions. But, as every single mood of these figures has a double conclusion, this division cannot be made to difference their plurality. If Professor Beneke would look (*instar omnium*) into Apuleius or Isidorus, or, better than either, into Blemmidas, he will find all his new moods, (not,

of course, those in the fourth figure) stated by these, as by other ancient logicians; who, however, dreamed not that the mere accidental difference of, what they called, an *analytic* and *synthetic* enouncement, determined any multiplication of the moods themselves.

In the latter respect, Dr Bencke has only followed his predecessors; I, therefore, make no comment on the imperfection. But, in accomplishing what he specially proposes, whilst we do not find any advancement of the science, we find the old confusion and intricacy replaced by another, perhaps worse. To say nothing of his non-abolition of the fourth figure, and of his positive failures in doubling its moods; the whole process is carried on by a series of arbitrary technical operations, to supersede which must be the aim of any one who would reconcile Logic with nature. His new (but which in reality are old) amplifications are brought to bear (I translate his titles) through "Commutations of the Premises,—by Subalternation,—by Conversion,—by Contraposition;" and "of the Major,—of the Minor,"—in fact of both premises, (*e. g. Fesapo*, &c.). And so difficult are these processes, if not so uncertain the author's language, that, after considerable study, I am still in doubt of his meaning on more points than one. I am unable, for example, to reconcile the following statements:—Dr Beneke repeatedly denies, in conformity with the common doctrine, the universal quantification of the predicate in affirmative propositions; and yet founds four moods upon this very quantification, in the conversion of a universal affirmative. This is one insolubility. But there arises another from these moods themselves (§ 28-31). For, if we employ this quantification, we have moods certainly, but not of the same figure with their nominal correlatives; whereas, if we do not, simply rejecting the permission, all slides smoothly,—we have the right moods in the right figure. This, again, I am unable to solve. Dr Beneke's duplication of the moods is also in sundry cases only nominal; as is seen, for example, in Ferio 2, Fesapo 2, and Fresiso 2, which are forms, all, and in all respects, identical. I must protest also against his violence to logical language. Thus, he employs everywhere "non omne," "non omnia," "alle sind nicht," &c., which is only a particular, (being a mere denial of omnitude), for the absolute or universal negative, "nullum," "nulla," "kein

ist," *no, none, not any,* &c., in opposition both to principle, and to the practice of Aristotle and succeeding logicians.

[XVI.—Titius.

Gottlieb Gerhard Titius, *Ars Cogitandi, sive Scientia Cogitationum Cogitantium, Cogitationibus Necessaris Instructa et a Peregrinis Liberata.* Leipsiæ, 1723, (first edition, 1701).

Titius has been partially referred to by Sir W. Hamilton, as having maintained the doctrine of a Quantified Predicate. See above, p. 312. His theory of the Figure and Mood of Syllogism is well deserving of notice,—proceeding, as it does, on the application of that doctrine. This theory is principally contained in the following extracts from his *Ars Cogitandi,* which show how closely he has approximated, on several fundamental points, to the doctrines of the *New Analytic.*[a]

Titius gives two canons of syllogism :—

I. Affirmative. "Quæcunque conveniunt in uno tertio, illa etiam, juxta mensuram illius convenientiæ, inter se conveniunt."

II. Negative. "Quæcunque pugnant in certo aliquo tertio, illa, juxta mensuram illius disconvenientiæ, etiam inter se pugnant." C. ix. §§ 30, 27.

The following relates to his doctrine of Figure and Mood, and to the special rules of Syllogism, as commonly accepted :—

C. x. § i. "Sic igitur omnium Syllogismorum formalis ratio in genuina medii termini et prædicati ac subjecti Conclusionis collatione consistit; eam si dicere velis *formam essentialem,* aut *figuram generalem* vel *communem,* non valde reluctabor.

§ ii. "Præter eam vero Peripatetici *Figuras* ex *peculiari medii termini situ* adstruunt, ea ratione ut *Primam* figuram dicant, in qua medius terminus in Majore est subjectum, in Minore Prædicatum, *Secundam,* ubi idem bis prædicati, et *Tertiam,* ubi subjecti locum bis subit. Galenus adjecit *Quartam* primæ contrariam, in qua medius terminus in majore est prædicatum, in minore subjectum, quam pluribus etiam exposuit Autor. *Art. Cog.* p. 3, c. 8.

[a] For Titius' doctrine of a Quantified Predicate, its application to the Conversion of Propositions and to the Hypothetical Syllogism, see above, pp. 312, 274, 375.—Ed.

§ iii. "Cæterum illæ figuræ tantum sunt *accidentales*, ab iisque vis concludendi non dependet. Quodsi tamen quis diversum medii termini situm attendendum esse putet, tum nec Quarta figura negligenda esse videtur, licet eam Peripatetici nonnulli haut curandam existiment, *vide* Ulman. *Synops. Log.* l. 3, c. 2, p. 164.

§ iv. "Interim *Prima* cæteris magis naturalis ex eo videri potest, quod Subjectum et Prædicatum Conclusionis in Præmissis suam retineat qualitatem, cum in *secunda et tertia* alterum qualitatem suam exuere, in *quarta* vero utrumque eam deponere debeat.

§ v. "Postea in unaquaque figura, pro ratione quantitatis et qualitatis propositionum, peculiares *Modi* adstruuntur, ita quidem ut Primæ figuræ *Quatuor*, *totidem* Secundæ, Tertiæ *sex* attribuantur, ex quibus etiam debite variatis Quarta *quinque* accipiat, prout illa passim cum vocabulis memorialibus recenseri solent, ut illa quidem huc transcribere opus non sit, *vide* Autor, *Art. Cogit.*, p. 3, c. 5, 6, 7, 8.

§ vi. "Non opus esse istis figuris et modis ad dijudicandam Syllogismorum bonitatem, ex monito § 3, jam intelligi potest. Quomodo tamen sine iis bonitas laudata intelligi queat, id forte non adeo liquidum est. . . . . .

§ vii. "Non diu hic quærenda sunt remedia: Observetur forma essentialis seu figura communis, ac de veritate Syllogismi recte judicabitur. Applicatio autem hujus moniti non est difficilis, nam primo respiciendum ad conclusionem, deinde ad medium terminum, quo facto etiam judicari potest, an ejus et terminorum conclusionis collatio in præmissis recte sit instituta nec ne. . . . . .

. . . . . .

§ ix. "De cætero uti anxie jam non inquiram, an omnis bene concludendi ratio *numero modorum denario* circumscribatur, quod quidem juxta *ἀκρίβειαν* mathematicam demonstrasse videri vult Autor. *Art. Cog.* p. 3, c. 4, ita id haut admiserim, quod illi *modi*, quos vulgo laudant, Primæ, Secundæ aut Tertiæ figuræ præcise sint assignandi, licet hoc itidem acumine mathematico se demonstrasse putet dictus Autor. *d. l. c.* 5 *seqq.*

§ x. "Cum enim quævis propositio possit converti, modo quantitas prædicati probe observetur, hinc necessario sequitur, quod quivis Syllogismus, adhibita propositionum conversione, in quavis figura possit proponi, ex quo non potest non æqualis modorum

numerus in unaquaque figura oriri, licet illi non ejusdem semper sint quantitatis.

§ xi. "Operæ pretium non est prolixe per omnia Syllogismorum singulis figuris adscriptorum exempla ire, sufficiat uno assertionem illustrasse, v. gr. in prima figura, modo *Barbara* hic occurrit Syllogismus apud *d.* Autor. c. 5.

O. Sapiens subjicitur voluntati Dei,
O. Honestus est sapiens,
E. O. honestus subjicitur voluntati Dei.

§ xii. "Hunc in secunda figura ita proponere licet:

Quidam, qui subjicitur voluntati Dei, est omnis sapiens,
Omnis honestus est sapiens,
E. Omnis honestus subjicitur voluntati Dei,

ratio concludendi manet eadem, *sapiens* enim et *is qui subjicitur voluntati Dei,* uniuntur in Majore, dein *sapiens et Honestus* in Minore, ergo in conclusione idea *sapientis* et *Ejus qui voluntati Dei subjicitur,* quoque conveniunt.

§ xiii. "In tertia figura ita se habebit:

O. Sapiens subjicitur voluntati Dei,
Q. Sapiens est omnis honestus,
E. O. honestus subjicitur voluntati Dei,

nec in hac concludendi ratione aliquid desiderari potest, nam medius terminus universaliter unitur cum conclusionis prædicato, deinde, quantum sufficit, conjungitur cum ejusdem subjecto, seu *omni honesto,* ergo subjectum et prædicatum se quoque mutuo admittent.

§ xiv. "Cæterorum eadem est ratio, quod facile ostendi posset, nisi tricas illas vel scribere vel legere tædiosum foret. Ex his autem sequitur, quod *omnes regulæ speciales, quæ modis vulgaribus attemperatæ vulgo circumferuntur, falsæ sint,* quod speciatim ostendere liceat.

§ xv. "In universum triplici modo impingitur, vel enim *conclusio creditur absurda, quæ talis non est,* vel *vitium est in materia, ac altera præmissarum falsa,* vel *adsunt quatuor termini,* adeoque absurditas conclusionis, si aliqua subest, nunquam ab ea causa dependet, quam referunt regulæ.

§ xvi. "Sed videamus distinctius, (1) *major in prima figura semper sit univeralis.* . . . . . .

§ xvii. "Inflectam huc exemplum minus controversum, quod Autor, *Art. Cog.* p. 3, c. 7, in modo *Disamis*, tertiæ figuræ, proponit:

Quidam impii in honore habentur in mundo,
Quidam vituperandi sunt omnes impii,
E. quidam vituperandi in honore habentur in mundo.

§ xviii. "Hic habes primam figuram cum majore particulari, optime iterum concludentem, nam licet medius terminus particulariter sumatur in majore, ejus tamen ille est capacitatis, ut in eodem convenientia prædicati et subjecti ostendi queat, et nisi hoc esset, nec in tertia figura rite concluderetur.

§ xix. "Nec valde obsunt, quæ vulgo illustrandæ regulæ adducuntur. Ex sententia Weis. *in Log.* p. i., *lib.* 2, c. 2, § 4, male ita concluditur:

Q. animal vŏlat,
O. Leo est animal,
E. Q. Leo volat.

Verum si animal sumitur in minore sicut in majore, tum illa falsa est, si vero alio sensu, tum existunt quatuor termini; his ergo causis, non particularitati Majoris, vitiosa conclusio tribuenda.

§ xx. "Nam alias ita bene concluditur:

Q. animal volat,
O. avis est animal, (illud quoddam),
E. O. avis volat,

nam licet medius terminus particularis sit, tantæ tamen est latitudinis, ut cum utroque Conclusionis termino possit uniri.

§ xxi. "Porro (2) *Minor semper sit affirmans.* Sed quid desiderari potest in hoc Syllogismo:

O. Homo est animal rationale,
Leo non est homo,
E. non est animal rationale?

et nonne illa ratio concludendi manifeste bona est, quæ subjectum et prædicatum, quæ in certo tertio non conveniunt, inter se quoque pugnare contendit?

§ xxii. "Sed ais, mutemus paululum Syllogismum et absurditas conclusionis erit manifesta:

O. Homo est animal,
Leo non est homo,
E. Leo non est animal!

Verum si terminus animalis in Conclusione perinde sumitur, sicut suppositus fuit in majore, nempe *particulariter*, tum conclusio est verissima; si autem aliter accipiatur, tum evadunt quatuor termini, quibus adeo, non negationi Minoris, absurditas conclusionis est imputanda, quæ observatio in omnibus exemplis quæ hic objici possunt et solent, locum habet.

. . . . . .

§ xxviii. "Sed revertamur ad regulas vulgares! Nimirum (3) *In secunda figura major sit universalis.* Verum cur non ita liceat concludere:

Quidam dives est Saxo,
Quidam Germanus est omnis Saxo,
E. Quidam Germanus est dives?

quod argumentum Weis. l. 2, c. 4, § 2, intuitu tertiæ figuræ proponit.

§ xxix. "Argumenta, quæ fallere videntur, v. gr. quod Weisius l. 2, c. 3, § 3, profert:

Quidam homo est sapiens,
Nullus stultus est sapiens,
E. Nullus stultus est homo,

et similia, responsione, § 22, data eliduntur; nimirum conclusio vel non est absurda, si recte intelligatur, vel adsunt quatuor termini, quibus adeo, non particularitati majoris, vitium est imputandum.

§ xxx. "Amplius (4) *Ex puris affirmativis in secunda figura nihil concluditur*, sed mirum foret, si illa concludendi ratio falleret, quæ fundamentum omnium Syllogismorum affirmativorum tam evidenter præ se fert! Hoc argumentum utique formaliter bonum est:

Omnis sapiens sua sorte est contentus,
Paulus sua sorte est contentus,
E. Paulus est sapiens.

§ xxxi. "Sed fallunt multa argumenta, v. gr. Weisio *d.* c. 3, § 3, adductum:

Omnis lepus vivit,
Tu vivis,
E. Tu es lepus,

verum non fallunt ob affirmationem præmissarum, sed quia vel minor falsa est, si scil. prædicatum accipiatur eodem sensu, quo in Majore sumtum est, vel quia adsunt quatuor termini, si prædicatum Minoris particulariter et alio sensu accipiatur.

§ xxxii. "Non possunt etiam vulgo diffiteri, quin ex puris affirmativis aliquando quid sequatur, verum id non vi *formæ* sed *materiæ* fieri causantur, *vide* Ulman. *Log.* l. 3, c. 3, § 4. Hæc vero est petitio principii, nam quæ conveniunt in uno tertio, illa etiam inter se convenire debent, idque non fortuito, sed virtute unionis laudatæ, seu beneficio formæ.

. . . . . .

§ xxxiv. "In tertia figura (5) *Minor semper sit affirmans.* Ego tamen sic recte concludi posse arbitror:

Quoddam laudandum est omnis virtus,
Nullum laudandum est quædam magnificentia,
E quædam magnificentia non est virtus.

§ xxxv. "Nec valde urgent exempla opposita Weisius *d.* l. 2, c. 4, § 2, hoc affert:

Omnis homo ambulat,
Nullus homo est porcus,
E. quidam porcus non ambulat,

nam recurrit responsio § 22 data, quæ vel conclusionem falsam non esse, vel causam falsitatis a quatuor terminis dependere ostendit, quæ etiam locum haberet, licet conclusionem universalem, *Nullus porcus ambulat,* assumas.

§ xxxvi. "Tandem (6) *In tertia figura conclusio semper sit particularis.* Verum Syllogismum cum conclusione universali, jam exhibui § 13, in Exemplis autem quæ vulgo afferuntur, v. *gr.*

Omnis senator est honoratus,
Omnis senator est homo, (quidam scil.),
E. omnis homo est honoratus,

vide Weis. *d.* l 2, c. 4, § 3, occurrunt quatuor termini, (nam homo, in minore particulariter, in conclusione universaliter sumitur), qui adeo veram absurdæ conclusionis causam, ac simul regulæ vulgaris falsitatem ostendunt.

§ xxxvii. "Illa autem omnia, quæ contra vulgares regulas hactenus disputavimus, non eo pertinent, quasi rationem conclu-

dendi rejiciendis regulis hinc inde confectam commendemus, ita ut in demonstrationibus eadem uti, aut valde delectari debeamus. Quin omni potius eo spectant, ut Peripateticos, qui formam Syllogismorum essentialem vel omnino non vel nimis frigide exponunt, in explicandis etiam eorum figuris accidentalibus, falli probarem.

. . . . . .

§ xxxix. "Atque ex hactenus dictis etiam intelligi potest, quæ nostra de *Reductione* sit sententia. Nimirum ex nostris hypothesibus illa nihil aliud est, quam *Syllogismorum per omnes quatuor figuras accidentales, salva semper conclusione, facta variatio.*

§ xl. "Pertinet igitur illa tantum ad *Præmissa,* Syllogismus enim semper ut instrumentum veritatis inquirendæ considerari, adeoque quæstio probanda, quæ semper immobilis sit, nec, prout visum est, varietur, præsupponi debet.

§ xli. "Reductionis unica *Lex* est, ut simpliciter, juxta figuræ indolem, propositiones convertamus, quod sine ulla difficultate procedit, dummodo quantitatem subjecti et prædicati debite confideremus, ceu ex iis quæ de Conversione diximus satis liquet.

§ xlii. "*Finis* est, ut per ejusmodi variationem, terminorum unionem vel separationem eo accuratius intelligamus, hinc omnis *utilitas* reductioni non est abjudicanda, si enim recte instituatur, ingenium quantitati propositionum observandæ magis magisque assuescit, ac inde etiam in penitiorem formæ essentialis intelligentiam provehitur.

§ xliii. "In *vulgari Reductione,* quæ in libellis logicis passim exponitur, *vide* Aut. *Art. Cog.* p. 3, c. 9, quædam exempla reprehendi non debent, quando v. g. *Cesare* ad *Celarent* reducitur, nam ibi simplici conversione alicujus propositionis defunguntur, juxta legem, quam § 41, reductioni dedimus.

§ xliv. "Sed si ab illis exemplis abeas, parum vel nihil est, quod in eadem laudari debeat, dum fere ex falsis hypothesibus omnis reductio oritur, nam *conversio per contrapositionem* præsupponitur, quam tamen valde dubiam esse, supra ostendimus, præterea *peculiares modi* in singulis figuris adstruuntur, ac omnis reductio ad *primam figuram* facienda esse existimatur, cum tamen idem Syllogismus per omnes figuras variari queat.

§ xlv. "Ipsa vero reductio nullis legibus adstricta est, convertitur Conclusio, transponuntur Præmissæ, propositiones negativæ mutantur in affirmativas, atque ita quidvis tentatur, modo figura

intenta obtineatur. Quo ipso puerilis error, quo Logica, pro arte concinnandi tres lineas, easque in varias formas mutandi habetur satis elucet. Inepta scientia est, quæ in verbis disponendis, circumagendis aut torquendis unice, occupatur.

§ xlvi. "Juxta hæc igitur, vulgari modo reducere, maximam partem nihil aliud est, quam errorem errore tegere, ingenia discentium torquere, ac magno conatu magnas nugas agere, inscitiamque professa opera ostendere."—ED.]

D. SYLLOGISTIC MOODS.

(Vol. I. p. 401.)

(a) DIRECT AND INDIRECT MOODS.

(1) THEIR PRINCIPLE.—FIRST AND FOURTH FIGURE.

(See above, Vol. I., p. 423.)

Direct and Indirect Moods,—principle of.—That the two terms should hold the same relation to each other in the conclusion, that they generally hold to the middle term in the premises. This determined by the Question. This constitutes direct, immediate, natural, orderly inference. When reversed, by Conversion, there emerges indirect, mediate, unnatural, irregular inference.

In the two last Figures, (Second and Third), the two terms hold the same relation to the middle term in the premises; ergo no indirect inference, but always two direct conclusions possible.

In the first Figure, as the two terms are subordinated to each other in the premises, one direct conclusion from premises, whether read in Extension or Comprehension, and, consequently, an indirect one also,—the First Figure being first figure in Extensive quantity; the Fourth Figure being first figure in Comprehensive quantity. Direct and indirect moods in each.

1. Blunder about definition of major and minor terms by logicians, (for which Aristotle not responsible),[a] cause of fancy of a Fourth Figure, constituted by indirect moods in comprehension.

2. That predicate could have no prefinition, and, therefore, though

[a] See Stahl, [*Notæ et Animadversiones in Compendium Dialecticum D. Conradi Horneii, nunc primum ex Auctoris Autographo editæ cura Caspari Posneri Prof. Pub. Jenæ.* 1656, *Ad.* L. iii. c. viii.]

they allowed its converse, the direct inference was not suffered. This in Fapesmo, Frisesmo, (these alone, by some logicians, admitted in the First Figure), and Fesapo and Fresison in Fourth or Comprehensive First.[a]

3. That major proposition, that which is placed first.

Fourth Figure.—The First Figure, and that alone, is capable of being enounced in two orders, those of Breadth and of Depth. It is exactly the same syllogism in either order; and, while the order of Depth was usually employed by the Greeks, Orientals, and older Latins, that of Breadth has been the common, if not the exclusive, mode of enouncement among the western logicians, since the time of Boethius. In either form, there are thus four direct moods, and five indirect,—in all nine moods; and if the Figure be held to comprise the moods of either form, it will have eighteen moods, as in fact is allowed by some logicians, and, among others, by Mendoza, (*Disp. Log. et Met.* T. I. pp. 515, 516), Martianus Capella, (*De Septem Artibus Liberalibus*, L. iv., *De Dialectica*, in cap. *Quid sit Prædicativus Syllogismus*, (see above, p. 424), states and allows either form, but, like his contemporaries, Greek and Latin, he employs in his examples the order of Depth.

Now, mark the caprice of the logicians of the west subsequent to Boethius. Overlooking entirely the four direct moods in the order of Depth, which they did not employ, as the conclusion would, in these cases, have been opposed to their own order; they seized upon the five indirect moods of the order of Depth, as this afforded a conclusion corresponding to their own, and constituted it, thus limited, into a Fourth Figure.

Did not make two forms of First Figure.

An indirect conclusion is in subject and predicate the reverse of a direct; opposed, therefore, to the order of predication marked out by the premises which the direct conclusion exclusively follows.

a [That fourth Figure differs from first only by transposition of Premises,—held by Derodon, *Logica Restituta*, p. 606. Camerarius, *Disputationes Philosophicæ*, Disp. i., qu. 13, p. 116. Caramuel, *Rat. et Real. Phil.*, Disp. xii. p. 45. Irenæus, *Integ. Phil., Elementa Logices*, Sect. iii. § 3, p. 29. Campanella, *Phil. Rat. Dialect.*, Lib. ii. c. vi. art. xi. p. 391, and art. iv. p 385, (1635). Ridiger, *De Sensu Veri et Falsi*, ii. 6, § 36. Crusius, *Weg Zur Gewissheit*, § 335, p. 606. Platner, *Philosophische Aphorismen*, i. § 554, p. 267.]

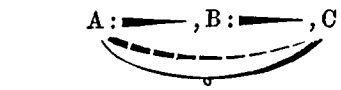
An indirect conclusion, (what the logicians have not observed),[a] is an inference from the direct conclusion, and, therefore, one mediate from the premises.

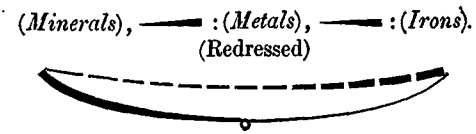
(2) Moods of Fourth Figure redressed.

(Early Paper—previous to 1844. Later signs of quantity substituted.—Ed.)

I. Bamalip,—only Barbara with transposed premises and converted conclusion.

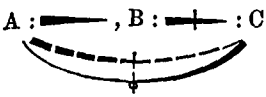
(2) *All irons are (some) metals ;*
(1) *All metals are (some) minerals ;*
All irons are (some) minerals.
(By conversion.)
Some minerals are (all) irons.

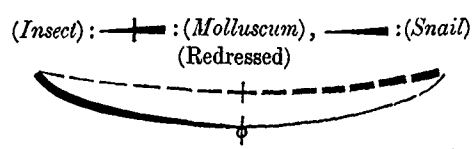




II. Calemes,—only Celarent with transposed premises and converted conclusion.

(2) *All snails are (some) mollusca ;*
(1) *No molluscum is any insect ;*
No snail is any insect.
(By conversion)
No insect is any snail.

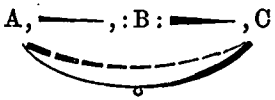


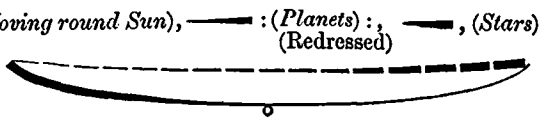


III. Dimatis,—only Darii with transposed premises and converted conclusion.

[a] But see Contarenus, *De Quarta Figura Syllog., Opera*, p. 235.—Ed.

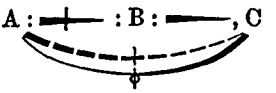
(2) *Some stars are* (*some* or *all*) *planets ;*
(1) *All planets are some things moving round sun ;*
Some stars are some things moving round sun ;
(By conversion)
Some things moving round sun are some stars.

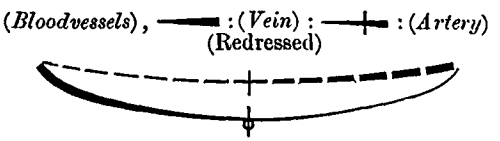




IV. Fesapo, [Felapos].[a]

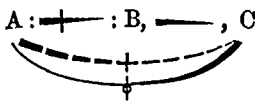
(2) *No artery is any vein ;*
(1) *All veins are* (*some*) *bloodvessels ;*
No artery is (*some*) *bloodvessel.*
(By conversion)
Some bloodvessel is no artery.



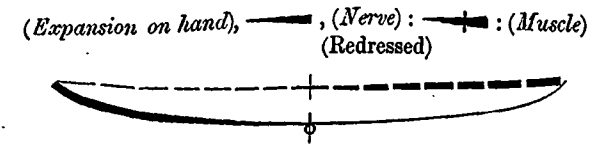


V. Fresison, [Frelilos].

(2) *No muscle is any nerve ;*
(1) *Some nerves are* (*some*) *expansion on hand ;*
No muscle is (*some*) *expansion on hand.*
(By conversion)
Some expansion on hand is no muscle.



[a] Zabarella, *Opera Logica, De Quarta Fig. Syll.*, pp. 118, 119, 125. Burgersdyk, *Instit. Log.*, L. ii. c. 7, p. 167, reverses premises and reduces to Fapesmo an indirect mood of First ; thus violating the rule of that Figure.



(March 1846.)—My universal law of Figured Syllogism excludes the Fourth Figure.—*What worse relation of subject and predicate subsists between either of two terms and a common third term with which one, at least, is positively related; that relation subsists between the two terms themselves. What relation*, &c.; *that relation*, &c. Now, in Fourth Figure, this is violated; for the predicate and subject notions, relative to the middle term in the premises, are in the conclusion turned severally into their opposites by relation to each other. This cannot, however, in fact be; and, in reality, there is a silently suppressed conclusion, from which there is only given the converse, but the conversion itself ignored.

Fourth Figure. Reasons against—

1°, Could never directly, naturally, reach (a) Conclusion from premise, or (b) Premises from quæsitum.

2°, All other figures conversion of premises of First, but, by conversion of conclusion, (as it is), no new figure.

3°, All other figures have one conclusion Fourth a converted one, often different.

(March 1850.)—Fourth Figure. The logicians who attempt to show the perversion in this figure, by speaking of higher and lower notions, are extra-logical. Logic knows nothing of higher and lower out of its own terms; and any notion may be subject or predicate of any other by the restriction of its extension. Logic must show the perversion in this Figure *ex facie syllogismi*, or it must stand good. On true reason, why no Fourth Figure, see Aristotle, *Anal. Pr.*, L. i., c. 23, § 8, and Pacius, in *Commentary*.

(March 1850.)—*Fesapo* and *Fresiso*, (also *Fapesmo*, *Frisesmo*), proceed on the immediate inference, unnoticed by logicians, that the quantities, apart from the terms, may, in propositions *InA* and *AnI*, be converted.

Averroes on *Prior Analytics*, B. i., Ch. 8.

"If we ask whether A be in C, and say that A is in C, because A is in B, and B in C; in this case, there is a natural syllogism by general confession; and this in the First Figure.

"In like manner, if we say that A is not in C, because B is in C, and B is not in A; it is plain that we collect that conclusion by natural process; and this is the Second Figure, which is frequently found employed by men in their ordinary discourse.

"In like manner, also, if we say that A is in C, because A and C are in B; that syllogism is also natural to us, and is the Third Figure. But if we say A is in C, because C is in B, and B in A; the reasoning is one which no one would naturally make; for the reason that the quæsitum, (that is, C to be in A), does not hence follow,—the process being that in which we say A is in C, since A is in B, and B in C; and this is something which thought would not perform, unless in opposition to nature. From this it is manifest, that the Fourth Figure, of which Galen makes mention, is not a syllogism on which thought would naturally light," (&c.) Thereafter follows a digression against this figure. See also the same book, Ch. 23d, and the *Epitome*, by Averroes, of the same, Ch. i.

(3) FOURTH FIGURE.—AUTHORITIES FOR AND AGAINST.

Admitted by—

Ildefonsus de Penafiel, *Cursus Philosophicus, Disp. Summul.* D. iii. p. 39. G. Camerarius, *Disput. Philos.*, P. i., q. xiii., p. 116. *Port Royal Logic*, p. iii. c. 8, and c. 4. Ridiger, *De Sensu Veri et Falsi*, L. ii., c. 6, § 36. Hauschius in *Acta Erud.* p. 470 *et seq.* Lips. 1728. Noldius, *Logica Recognita*, c. xii. p. 277. Crakanthorpe, *Logica*, L. iii. c. xv. p. 194, (omitted, but defended). Lambert, *Neues Organon*, I. § 237, *et seq.* Hoffbauer, *Analytik der Urtheile und Schlüsse*, § 138. Twesten, *Logik, insbesondere die Analytik*, § 110. Leibnitz, *Opera*, ii. 357; v. 405; vi. 216, 217, ed. Dutens. Oddus de Oddis, (v. Contarenus, *Non Dari Quart. Fig. Syll., Opera Omnia*, p. 233, ed. Venet, 1589.)

Rejected by—

Averroes, *In. An. Prior.*, L. i. c. 8. Zabarella, *Opera Logica, De Quarta Fig. Syll.*, p. 102 *et seq.* Purchot, *Instit. Phil.* T. I. *Log.* P. iii. c. iii. p. 169. Molinaeus, *Elementa Logica*, L. i. c. viii. Facciolati, *Rudimenta Logica*, P. iii. c. iii. p. 85. Scay-

nus, *Paraphrasis in Organ.*, p. 574. Timpler, *Logicæ Systema*, L. iv, c. i. qu. 13, p. 543. Platner, *Philosophische Aphorismen*, I. p. 267. Burgersdicius, *Instit. Log.* L. ii. c. vii. p. 165. Derodon, *Logica Restituta*, p. 606. Wolf, *Phil. Rat.*, § 343, *et seq.* (Ignored.) Hollmann, *Logica*, § 453, p. 569. Goclenius, *Problemata Logica*, P. iv., p. 119. Keckermann, *Opera*, T. I., *Syst. Log.* Lib. iii., c. 4, p. 745. Arriaga, *Cursus Philosophicus, In Summulas*, D. iii. § 5, p. 24. Aristotle, *An. Prior*, i. c. 23, § 8; c. 30, § 1, (omitted). Jo. Picus Mirandulanus, *Conclusiones, Opera*, p. 88. Melanchthon, in 1st edition of *Dialectic*, L. iii., *De Figuratione*, (1520), afterwards (1547), restored, (Heumanni, *Acta*, iii. 753). Cardinalis Caspar Contarenus, *Epistola ad Oddum de Oddis, De Quart. Fig. Syll. Opera*, p. 233 (1st ed., 1571). Trendelenburg, *Elementa Logica*, § 28, &c. Herbart, *Lehrbuch der Logik*, Einleit., 3, § 71. Hegel, *Encyclopædie*, § 187. Fries, *System der Logik*, § 57 b. Griepenkerl, *Lehrbuch der Logik*, § 29 *et seq.* Drobisch, *Logik*, § 77, p. 70. Wallis, *Institutio Logicæ*, L. iii. c. ix. p. 179.

(*b*) INDIRECT MOODS OF SECOND AND THIRD FIGURES.[α]

From		
	(II. Fig.)	
i.	Cesare	*Reflexim*; (1, 2, 5, 8, 9) [β] Cesares.
ii.	Camestres	*Reflexim*; (2, 5, 8, 9.) Camestre, Camestres, Faresmo, (only subaltern of Camestres); rejected (2), admitted (3, 6.)
iii.	Festino	Premises reversed; (2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9.) Firesmo, Frigeros,
iv.	Baroco	Premises reversed; (2, 5, 7, 8, 9.) Bocardo, Moracos, Forameno.
	(III. Fig.)	
i.	Darapti	*Reflexim*; (1, 2, 3, 4, 10, 11.)
ii.	Felapton	Premises transposed; (4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 11.) Fapemo, Fapelmos.
iii.	Disamis	*Reflexim*; (4, 7, 10, 11.)
iv.	Datisi	*Reflexim*; (4, 7, 10, 11.)
v.	Bocardo	Premises transposed; (4, 7, 9, 11.) Baroco, Macopos, Danorcoc.
vi.	Ferison	Premises transposed; (4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 11.) Frisemo, Fiseros.

α The indirect Moods of the First Figure are universally admitted.

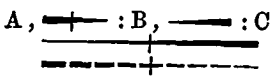
β The numbers within brackets refer to the authorities given on following page.—ED.

	(II. Fig.)	
1.	Mart. Capella	Cesare, *reflexim.*
2.	Duns Scotus	Cesare and Camestres, conclusions simply converted; Festino and Baroco. Rejects (and rightly), what has since been called Faresmo, as a mere subaltern of Camestres (*An. Pr.* L. i. qu. 23. See also Conimbricenses, *In Arist. Dial.* II. p. 362.)
3.	Lovanienses, (1535)	Faresmo, Firesmo.
4.	Pàcius, (1584)	Firesmo (on *An. Pr.* L. i. c. 7, and relative place of his *Com. Anal.*)
5.	Conimbricenses	Record that indirect moods from Cesare and Camestres; and also Friseso, Bocardo were admitted by some "recentiores" (II. p. 362.)
6.	Burgersdicius, (1626)	Faresmo, Firesmo.
7.	Caramuel, (1642)	Moracos, Frigesos.
8.	Scheibler, (1653)	Cesares, Camestres, Firesmo, Bocardo.
9.	Noldius, (1666)	Cesares, Camestre, Firesmo, Forameno; (he has for the direct mood Facrono, in place of Baroco.)
	(III. Fig.)	
1.	Apuleius	Darapti, *reflexim.*
2.	Cassiodorus	Do.
3.	Isodorus	Do.
4.	Duns Scotus	Darapti, Disamis, and Datisi, their conclusions simply converted; Felapton, Bocardo, Ferison, (*Sup. An. Pr.*, L. i. qu. 24.)
5.	Lovanienses	Fapemo, Frisemo (ib.)
6.	Pacius	Fapemo, Frisemo (ib.)
7.	Conimbricenses	Record that some "recentiores" admit indirect moods from Darapti, Disamis, Datisi; also Fapesmo, Frisesmo, and Baroco.
8.	Burgersdicius	Fapemo, Frisemo.
9.	Caramuel	Fapelmos, Macopos, Fiseros.
10.	Scheibler	Admits them from Disamis, Datisi, Darapti, but not from those which conclude particular negations.
11.	Noldius	Danorcoc, (he has for Bocardo Docamroc), Frisemo, Fapemo, and what are converted from Darapti, Disamis, and Datisi without names.
		Darapti virtually two moods; this maintained by Theophrastus.

Indirect moods are impossible in the Second and Third Figures, for what are called indirect conclusions are only the direct conclusions. *Mem.*, that in the Second Cesare and Camestres are virtually one; whilst in the Third Figure Darapti is virtually two, as Disamis and Datisi are one.

For the particular quantification of the Predicate, useful illustrations, as in the First from Fapesmo, Frisesmo, or (in the pseudo Fourth) from Fesapo and Fresiso; so in the Second Figure from what have been called the *indirect moods* of Figure II.

FIGURE II.

1. Bocardo. 

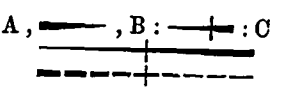
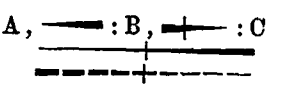
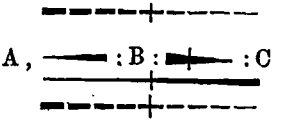
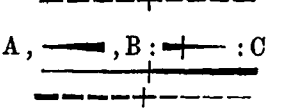
2. Firesmo. 

FIGURE III.

1. Baroco. 

2. Fapemo. 

2. Frisemo. 

(1853.) Blunders of Logicians.—What have been called the Indirect Moods of the Second and Third Figures, arise only from the erroneously supposed transposition of the premises; and the Fourth Figure is made up of the really indirect moods of the First Figure, with the premises transposed.

(*c*) NEW MOODS—NOTES UPON TABLE OF SYLLOGISMS.[a]

Fig. I. vi.—Corvinus, (*Institutiones Philosophiæ Rationalis*, 1742, § 540), says:—"There sometimes appears to be an inference from pure particulars. For example, *Some learned are* [*some*] *ambitious men; some men are* [*all the*] *learned; therefore, some*

a See below, Appendix xi.—ED.

men are ambitious. But the minor proposition, although formally particular, involves, however, a universal, to wit, its converse,—*All the learned are* [*some*] *men*,—which is equipollent."—Why not, then, scientifically enounce, (as I have done), without conversion, what the thought of the convertend already really and vulgarly involved?

In all Figures.—I have been not undoubtful, whether the syllogisms of the class, in which the two premises, being the same, are mutually interchangeable, should be regarded as a single or as a double mood. Abstractly considered from all matter, the mood is single; for the two premises, however arranged, afford only a repetition of the same form. But so soon as the form is applied to any matter, be it even of a symbolical abstraction, the distinction of a double mood emerges, in the possible interchange of the now two distinguished premises. To the logicians this question was only presented in the case of Darapti (III. ii.); and on this they were divided. Aristotle (*An. Pr.* i. c. 6, § 6) contemplates only one mood; but his successor, Theophrastus, admitted two, (Apuleius, *De Hab. Doctr. Platonis*, L. iii. *Op.* p. 38, Elm). Aristotle's opinion was overtly preferred by Alexander, (*ad locum*, f. 30, ed. Ald. quoted above, p. 419), and by Apuleius, (*l. c.*); whilst that of Theophrastus was adopted by Porphyry, in his lost commentary on the *Prior Analytics*, and, though not without hesitation, by Boethius, (*De Syll. Categ.* L. ii., *Op.* pp. 594, 598, 601, 604). The other Greek and Roman logicians silently follow the master; from whom, in more modern times, Valla (to say nothing of others) only differs, to reduce, on the counter-extreme, Cesare and Camestres, (II. ix. a, and x. b), and, he might have added, Disamis and Datisi, (III. iv. v.), to a single mood, (*De Dial.*, L. ii. c. 51). (For the observations of the Aphrodisian, see above p. 415 *et seq.*)

To me it appears, on reflection, right to allow in Darapti only a single mood; because a second, simply arising through a first, and through a transposition, has, therefore, merely a secondary, correlative, and dependent existence. In this respect all is different with Cesare and Camestres, Disamis, and Datisi. The principle here applies in my doctrine to the whole class of syllogisms with balanced middle and extremes.

Fig. II. xii. b.—David Derodon, (*Log. Rest. De Arg.*, c. ii. § 51),

in canvassing the special rule of the Second Figure,—that the major premise should be universal,—he now approbates, he now reprobates syllogisms of this mood; but wrong on both alternatives, for his admissions and rejections are equally erroneous. "Hic syllogismus non valet:—*Aliquod animal est* [*aliquod*] *rationale; sed* [*ullus*] *asinus non est* [*ullus*] *rationalis; ergo,* [*ullus*] *asinus, non est* [*aliquod*] *animal.*" (P. 635.) The syllogism is valid; only it involves a principle which Derodon, with the logicians, would not allow,—That in negatives the predicate could be particular,—(see *Log. Rest. De Argument,* c. ii. § 28, p. 623.) Yet almost immediately thereafter, in assailing the rule, he says:—"At multi dantur syllogismi constantes majori particulari, qui tamen sunt recti; ut,—*Aliquod animal non est* [*ullus*] *lapis; sed* [*omnis*] *adamas est* [*aliquis*] *lapis; ergo,* [*ullus*] *adamas non est* [*aliquod*] *animal.*" (This syllogism is, indeed, II. iii. a; but he goes on:) "Item: *Aliquod animal est* [*aliquod*] *rationale; sed* [*ullus*] *lapis non est* [*ullus*] *rationalis; ergo* [*ullus*] *lapis non est* [*aliquod*] *animal.*" Now these two syllogisms are both bad, as inferring what Derodon thinks they do infer,—a negative conclusion with, of course, a distributed predicate, (p. 623); are both good, as inferring what I suppose them to infer,—a negative conclusion with an undistributed predicate.

Fig. III. viii. b.—Derodon, (*Ibid,* § 54), in considering the Special Rule of the Third Figure,—that the minor premise should be affirmative,—alleges the following syllogism as "*vitious:*"—"*Omnis homo est* [*aliquod*] *animal; sed* [*ullus*] *homo non est* [*ullus*] *asinus; ergo,* [*ullus*] *asinus non est* [*aliquod*] *animal,*" (p. 638.) It is a virtuous syllogism,—with a particular predicate (and not a universal, as one logician imagines), in a negative conclusion.—Again, (omitting his reasoning, which is inept), he proceeds:—"Hic vero syllogismus non est vitiosus, sed rectus:—[*Omnis*] *homo est* [*quidam*] *rationalis; sed* [*ullus*] *homo non est* [*ullus*] *asinus* [or *Deus*]; *ergo* [*ullus*] *asinus* [or *Deus*] *non est* [*quidam*] *rationalis.*" This syllogism is indeed correct; but not, as Derodon would have it, with a distributed predicate in the conclusion. That his conclusion is only true of the *asinus,* per accidens, is shown by the substitution of the term *Deus;* this showing his illation to be formally absurd.

Fig. III. ii.—Derodon (*Ibid.*) says:—"Denique, conclusionem in tertia figura debere esse particularem, non universalem, statuunt communiter Philosophi; unde hic syllogismus non valet; —'*Omnis homo est* [*quidam*] *rationalis; sed omnis homo est* [*quoddam*] *animal'; ergo, omne* [*quoddam*] *animal est* [*quoddam*] *rationale.* Verum, licet conclusio sit *universalis*, syllogismus erit bonus, modo," &c., (p. 638.) The syllogism is, and must remain, vitious, if the subject and predicate of the conclusion be taken universally, whilst both are undistributed in the antecedent. But if taken, as they ought to be, in the conclusion, particularly, the syllogism is good. Derodon, in his remarks, partly overlooks, partly mistakes, the vice.

Derodon, criticising the Special Rule of the First Figure,—that the major premise should be universal,—says, inter alia:—"At multi dantur syllogismi primæ figuræ constantes majori particulari, qui tamen sunt recti: ut,—'*Aliquod animal est* [*aliquod*] *rationale; sed homo est* [*aliquod*] *animal; ergo* [!!] *homo est aliquis*] *rationalis*': item," &c., &c., (p. 627.) This syllogism is vicious; the middle term, *animal*, being particular in both its quantifications, affords no inference.[α]

XI.

LOGICAL NOTATION.

(See Vol. I., p. 305.)

(*a*) LAMBERT'S LINEAR NOTATION.[β]

This very defective,—indeed almost as bad as possible. It has accordingly remained unemployed by subsequent logicians; and although I think linear diagrams do afford the best geometrical illustration of logical forms, I have found it necessary to adopt a

α See above, p. 317.—ED.

β For Lambert's scheme of notation, see his *Neues Organon*, I. § 21.; and for a criticism of the schemes of Lambert and Euler, see S. Maimon, *Versuch einer neuen Logik*, Sect. iv., § 7, p. 64 *et seq.* Berlin, 1794.—ED.

method opposite to Lambert's, in all that is peculiar to him. I have been unable to adopt, unable to improve, anything.

1°. Indefinite or particular notions can only be represented by the relation of two lines, and in two ways: 1°, One being greater than the other; 2°, One being partially out of relation to the other. Instead of this, Lambert professes to paint particularity by a dotted line, *i. e.*, a line different by an accidental quality, not by an essential relation. But not even to this can he adhere, for the same notion, the same line, in different relations, is at once universal and particular. Accordingly, in Lambert's notation, the relation of particular notions is represented sometimes by a continuous, sometimes by a dotted, line, or not represented at all. (See below, 1*, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5).

2°, The inconsistency is seen at all climax in the case of the predicate in affirmatives, where that term is particular. In Lambert's notation it, however, shows in general as distributed or universal; but in this he has no constancy. (See 1*, 1, 2, 3, 4). But the case is even more absurd in negative propositions, where the predicate is really taken in its whole extent, and yet is, by the dotted line, determinately marked as particular. (See 4).

3°, The relation of negativity, or exclusion, is professedly represented by Lambert in one line beyond, or at the side of, another. This requires room, and is clumsy, but is not positively erroneous: —it does express exclusion. But his affirmative propositions are denoted by two unconnected lines, one below the other. This is positively wrong; for here the notions are equally out of each other as in the lateral collocation. But even in this he is inconsistent; for he as often expresses the relation of negativity by lines in the relation of higher and lower. (See below, 1, 4).

4°, He attempts to indicate the essential relation of the lines by the fortuitous annexation of letters, the mystery of which I have never fathomed.

5°, He has no order in the relation of his lines.

The middle term is not always the middle line, and there is no order between the extremes.

This could not indeed be from his method of notation; and except it be explained by the affixed letters, no one could discover in his lines the three compared notions in a syllogism, or guess at the conclusion inferred. (See 1—5).

6°, From poverty the same diagram is employed to denote the most different moods in affirmative and negative. (Compare 2 and 3 with 4).

7°, No order in the terms in the same figure.

8°, Incomplete. Lambert can represent ultra-total, &c., included in affirmative, but not ultra-total, excluded in negative. Has the merit of noticing this relation.

9°, Lambert; but it is needless to proceed. What has been already said, shows that Lambert's scheme of linear notation is, in its parts, a failure, being only a corruption of the good, and a blundering and incongruous jumble of the natural and conventional. The only marvel is, how so able a mathematician should have propounded two such worthless mathematical methods. But Lambert's geometrical is worse even than algebraic notation.

To vindicate what I have said, it will be enough to quote his notation of the moods of the Third Figure, (I. p. 133), which I shall number for the previous references.

III. Figure.

1.* Darapti.
. . . . C— — — c . . . .
M — — m
. . . . B— — — b . . . . .

1. Felapton.
M — — m C — — c
B— — — b . . . . . .

2. Disamis.
B— — — — b
M — — — m
. . . C . . . . . .

3. Datisi.
C— — — — c
M — — — m
. . B . . . . . .

4. Bocardo.
B— — — — — b
M — — — m
C . . . . . .

5. Ferison.
M— — m C — — c
. . B . . . . . .

(*b*) Notation by Maass.

Professor Maass of Halle,[a] discontented, not unreasonably, with the geometrical notations of Lambert and Euler, has himself proposed another, compared with which, those of his predecessors show as absolutely perfect. It will be sufficient to despatch this scheme, with a very few remarks. To use it is wholly impossible; and even the ingenious author himself has stated it towards the conclusion of his *Logic* (§ 495—512), in the course of which, it is not, (if I recollect aright), honoured with a single reference. It is however, curious, as the only attempt made to illustrate Logic, not by the relations of geometrical quantities, but by the relations of geometrical relations,—angles.

1°. It is fundamentally wrong in principle. For example, Maass proposes to represent coinclusive notions, notions, therefore, to be thought as the same, by the angles of a triangle, which cannot possibly be imaged as united, for surely the identity of the concepts, *triangle, trilateral,* and *figure with angles equal to two right angles,* is not illumined by awarding each to a separate corner of the figure. On the contrary, coexclusive notions he represents by angles in similar triangles, and these can easily be conceived as superposed. The same may be said of co-ordinates. But, waving the objection that the different angles of a figure, as necessarily thought out of each other, are incapable of typifying, by their coincidence, notions to be thought as coinclusive,—it is further evident, that the angles of an equilateral triangle cannot naturally denote reciprocal or wholly identical notions, in contrast to others partially identical; for every angle of every triangle infers,—necessitates,—contains, if you will,—the whole of every other, equally as do the several angles of an equilateral triangle.

2°. But Maass is not consistent. He gives, for instance, a triangle, (Fig. 12), to illustrate the subordination of one notion to another; and yet he represents the lower or contained notion by an obtuser, the higher or containing notion by an acuter, angle.

3°. The scheme is unmanifest,—in fact, nothing can be less obtrusive. It illustrates the obscure by the obscure, or, rather, it

[a] *Grundriss der Logik*, 1793. I quote from the fourth edition, 1823. I regret the necessity imposed on me of speaking in the way I do of Maass' scheme of notation; for his *Logic* is one of the best compends published even in Germany.

obscures the clear. Requiring itself a painful study to comprehend its import, (if comprehended it be); instead of informing the understanding through the eye, it at best only addresses the eye through the understanding. Difficult,—we only regret that it had not been impossible.

4°. It is clumsy, operose, complex, and superfluous. For, to represent a notion denoted by a single angle, it is compelled to give the redundance of a whole triangle; and three repugnant notions demand an apparatus of three several figures, and six vacant angles. In fact, the only manifestation to which this scheme of angles can pretend, is borrowed from the scheme of figures which it proposes to supersede.

5°. It is wholly dependent upon the accidents of foreign aid. To let it work at all, it calls in to its assistance an indefinite plurality of figures, a Greek and Latin alphabet, combinations of letters straight and deflected, and an assortment of lines, thick and thin, plain and dotted. I have counted one diagram of the eighteen, and find that it is brought to bear through three varieties of line, four triangles, and eleven letters.

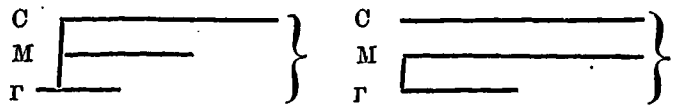
It is needless to enumerate its other faults, its deficiences, excesses, ambiguities, &c.; *transeat in pace.*

(*c*) The Author's Notation.—No. I. Linear.

The notation previously spoken of,[a] represents every various syllogism in all the accidents of its external form. But as the number of Moods in Syllogisms Analytic and Synthetic, Intensive and Extensive, Unfigured and Figured, (and of this in all the figures,) are the same; and as a reasoning, essentially identical, may be carried through the same numerical mood, in every genus and species of syllogism: it seems, as we should wish it, that there must be possible also, a notation precisely manifesting the modal process, in all its essential differences, but, at the same time, in its internal identity, abstract from every accidental variety of external form. The anticipation and wish are realised; and realised with the utmost clearness and simplicity, in a notation which fulfils, and alone fulfils, these conditions. This notation I have long employed: and the two following are specimens.

[a] See Tabular Scheme at the end of the present volume.—Ed.

Herein, four common lines are all the requisites: three (horizontal) to denote the *terms;* one (two?—perpendicular) or the want of it, at the commencement of comparison, to express the *quality* of affirmation or of negation; whilst *quantity* is marked by the relative length of a terminal line within, and its indefinite excurrence before, the limit of comparison. This notation can represent equally *total* and *ultra-total* distribution, in simple Syllogism and in Sorites; it shows, at a glance, the *competence* or *incompetence* of any conclusion; and every one can easily evolve it.



Of these: the former, with its converse, includes, Darii, Dabitis, Datisi, Disamis, Dimaris, &c.; whilst the latter, with its converse, includes Celarent, Cesare, Celanes, Camestres, Cameles, &c. But of these, those which are represented by the same diagram are, though in different figures, formally, the same mood. For in this scheme, moods of the thirty-six each has its peculiar diagram; whereas, in all the other geometrical schemes hitherto proposed, (whether by lines, angles, triangles, squares, parallelograms, or circles), the same (complex) diagram is necessarily employed to represent an indefinite plurality of moods. These schemes thus tend rather to complicate, than to explicate,—rather to darken, than to clear up. The principle of this notation may be realised in various forms.[a]

The problem, in general, is to manifest by the differences and relations of geometrical quantities, (lines or figures), the differences and relations of logical forms. The comparative excellence of any scheme in solution of this problem will be in proportion as it is, 1°, Easy; 2°, Simple; 3°, Compendious; 4°, All-sufficient; 5°, Consistent; 6°, Manifest; 7°, Precise; 8°, Complete.

In the scheme proposed by me,

[a] Reprinted from *Discussions*, p. 657. For a further explanation of the relations denoted by the diagrams, see above, vol. i. p. 189.—Ed.

1°. I denote terms or notions by straight lines; and, as a syllogism is constituted by three related notions, it will, of course, be represented by three related lines.

2°. I indicate the correlation of notions by the order and parallel coextension of lines. (The perpendicular order and horizontal extension, here adopted, is arbitrary.)

3°. Lines, like notions, are only immediately related to those with which they stand in proximity. Hence, the intermediate line in our diagram, representing the middle term of a syllogism, is in direct relation with the lines, representing the extremes, whereas the latter are only in mutual correlation through it.

4°. The relative quantity of notions is expressed by the comparative length of the related lines. In so far as a line commences, (here on the left), before another, it is out of relation with it,—is indefinite and unknown. Where a line terminates under relation, (here towards the right), it ceases absolutely to be. A line, beginning and ending in relation, indicates a whole notion. A line, beginning before or ending after its correlative, indicates the part of a notion.

5°. The kinds of correlation, Affirmation and Negation, are shown by the connection, or non-connection, of the lines, (here from the left). The connection, (here a perpendicular line), indicates the identity, or coinclusion, of the connected terms; the absence of this denotes the opposite. The lines in positive or affirmative relation are supposed capable of being slid into each other.

This geometric scheme seems to recommend itself by all the virtues of such a representation, and thus stands favourably contrasted with any other. For it is easy,—simple,—compendious,—all-sufficient,—consistent,—manifest,—precise,—complete.

1°, Easy.—Linear diagrams are more easily and rapidly drawn than those of figure; and the lines in this scheme require, in fact, no symbols at all to mark the terminal differences, far less the double letterings found necessary by Lambert.

2°, Simple. — Lines denote the quantity and correlation of notions far more simply than do any geometric figures. In those there is nothing redundant; all is significant.

3°, Compendious.—In this respect lines, as is evident, are far preferable to figures; but Lambert's linear scheme requires more than double the space sufficient for that here proposed.

4°, All-sufficient.—Any scheme by figures, and Lambert's scheme by lines, is, in itself, unintelligible; and depends on the annexation of accidental symbols, to enable it to mark out the differences and relations of terms. Lambert, likewise, endeavours to supply this exigency by another means,—by the fortuitous quality (his dottings) of certain lines. In our scheme lines, simple lines, and lines alone, are sufficient.

5°, Consistent.—Lambert's linear scheme is a mere jumble of inconsistencies. Compared with his, those by figures are, in this respect, far preferable. But the present linear scheme is at once thoroughgoing, unambiguous, and consistent.

6°, Manifest.—In this essential condition, all other geometrical illustrations are lamentably defective. In those by figure, each threefold diagram, typifying an indefinite plurality of moods, requires a painful consideration to extract out of it any pertinent elucidation; this is, in fact, only brought to bear by the foreign aid of contingent symbols. Nor can these schemes properly represent to the eye the relation of the toto-total identity of a plurality of terms; the intention requires to be intimated by the external accident of signs. Lambert's lines sink, in general, even below the figures, in this respect. But as lines are here applied, the sole pertinent inference leaps at once to sense and understanding.

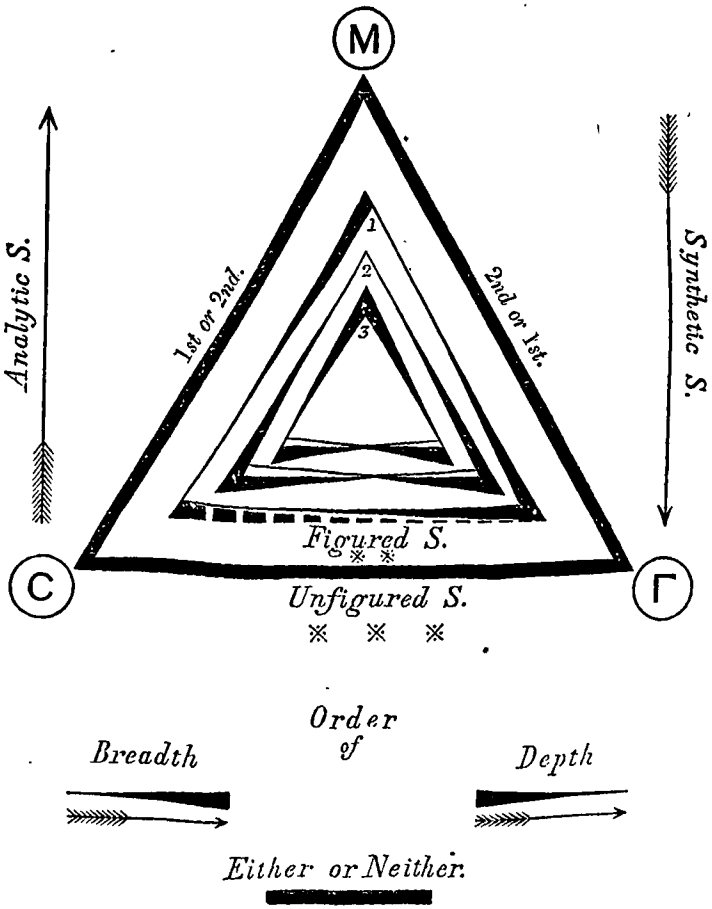
7°, Precise.—Ambiguity, vagueness, vacillation, redundancy, and withal inadequacy, prevail in the other schemes. In those by figure, one diagram is sometimes illustrative of as many as a dozen moods, positive and negative; and a single mood may fall to be represented by four diagrams, and perhaps in six several ways. Lambert's lines are even worse. In our scheme, on the contrary, every mood has a diagram applicable to itself, and to itself exclusively, whilst every possible variety of its import has a corresponding possible variety of linear difference.

8°, Complete.—In this last and all-important condition, every scheme, hitherto proposed, is found to fail. A thoroughgoing, adequate, and pliant geometric method ought equally and at once to represent the logical moods in the Unfigured and Figured Syllogism, in the Syllogism Synthetic and Analytic, in Extension and Intension,—this, too, in all their mutual convertibilities, and in all their individual varieties. This our scheme performs; but exclu-

sively. So much, in general. Again, in particular:—Of the figures, circles and triangles are necessarily inept to represent the ultra-total inclusion or coexclusion of terms,—in a word, all the relations of proportion, except totality and indefinite partiality; whilst quadrilateral figures are, if not wholly incompetent to this, operose and clumsy. Lambert's linear method is incompetent to it in negatives; and such inability ought to have opened his eyes upon the defects of his whole plan, for this was a problem which he expressly proposed to accomplish. The present scheme, on the other hand, simply and easily performs this, in affirmation and negation, and with any minuteness of detail.

Author's Scheme of Notation—Unfigured and Figured Syllogism—No. II.

(1853.) The following Diagram affords a condensed view of my other scheme of Syllogistic Notation, fragments of which, in detail, will be found in Mr Thomson's *Outline of the Laws of Thought*, and in Mr Baynes' *Essay on the New Analytic of Logical Forms*. The paragraphs appended will supply the necessary explanations.



1.) A Proposition, (διάστημα, *intervallum*, πρότασις, literally *protensio*, the stretching out of a line from point to point), is a mutual relation of two terms (ὅροι) or extremes (ἄκρα). This is therefore well represented,—The two terms, by two letters, and their Relation, by a line extended between them.

2.) A Syllogism is a complexus of Three Terms in Three Propositions.—It is, therefore, adequately typified by a Triangle,—by a Figure of three lines or sides.

3.) As upwards and downwards is a procedure arbitrary in the diagram, the diagram indicates that we can, indifferently, either proceed from the Premises, (*rationes*), to the Conclusion (*ratio-natum*), or from the Conclusion to the Premises; the process being only in different points of view, either Synthetic or Analytic. (An exclusive and one-sided view, be it remembered, has given an inadequate name to what are called Premises and Conclusion.)

4.) Rationally and historically, there is no ground for constituting that Premise into Major which is enounced *first*, or that Premise into Minor which is enounced *last*. (See after, p. 697, &c.) The moods of what is called the Fourth Figure, and the Indirect moods of the First Figure, are thus identified.—In the diagram, accordingly, it is shown, that as right or left in the order of position is only accidental, so is first or last in the order of expression.

5.) The diagram truly represents, by its various concentric triangles, the Unfigured Syllogism, as involving the Figured, and, of the latter, the First Figure as involving the two others. (In fact, the whole differences of Figure and Figures are accidental; Moods alone are essential, and in any Figure and in none, these are always the same and the same in number.)

6.) Depth and Breadth, Subject and Predicate, are denoted by the thick and thin ends of the same propositional line.

7.) Depth and Breadth are quantities always coexistent, always correlative, each being always in the inverse ratio of the other.—This is well shown in the connection and contrast of a line gradually diminishing or increasing in thickness from end to end.

8.) But though always coexistent, and consequently, always, to some amount, potentially inferring each other, still we cannot, without the intervention of an actual inference, at once jump from the one quantity to the other,—change, *per saltum*, Predicate into Subject and Subject into Predicate. We must proceed *gra-*

datim. We cannot arbitrarily commute the quantities, in passing from the Quæsitum to the Premises, or in our transition from the Premises to the Conclusion. When this is apparently done, (as in the Indirect moods of the First Figure and in all the moods of the Fourth), the procedure is not only unnatural, but virtually complex and mediate; *the mediacy being concealed by the concealment of the mental inference which really precedes.*—Indicated by the line and broken line for the First Figure.

9). In Syllogism, Figure and the varieties of Figure are determined by the counter relations of Subject and Predicate subsisting between the syllogistic terms,—between the Middle and Extremes. —All adequately represented.

10.) Figure and the differences of Figures all depending upon the difference of the mutual contrast of Subject and Predicate between the syllogistic terms; consequently, if this relation be abolished,—if these terms be made all Subjects, (or it may be all Predicates), the distinction of Figure will be abolished also. (We do not abolish, be it noted, the Syllogism, but we recall it to one simple form.)—And this is represented in the diagram. For as the opposition of Subject and Predicate, of Depth and Breadth, is shown in the opposition of the thick and thin ends of the same tapering line; so where, (as in the outmost triangle), the propositional lines are of uniform breadth, it is hereby shown, that all such opposition is sublated.

11.) It is manifest, that, as we consider the Predicate or the Subject, the Breadth or the Depth, as principal, will the one premise of the Syllogism or the other be Major or Minor; the Major Premise in the one quantity being Minor Premise in the other.—Shown out in the diagram.

12.) But as the First Figure is that alone in which there is such a difference of relation between the Syllogistic Terms,—between the Middle and Extremes; so in it alone is such a distinction between the Syllogistic Propositions realised.—By the diagram this is made apparent to the eye.

13.) In the Unfigured Syllogism, and in the Second and Third Figures, there is no difference between the Major and Minor Terms, and, consequently, no distinction, (more than one arbitrary and accidental), of Major and Minor Propositions.—All conspicuously typified.

14.) All Figured Syllogisms have a Double Conclusion; but in the different figures in a different way.—This is well represented.

15.) The Double Conclusions, both equally direct, in the Second and Third Figures, are shown in the crossing of two counter and corresponding lines.—The logicians are at fault in allowing Indirect Conclusions in these two figures,—nor is Aristotle an exception. (See *Pr. An.*, I., vii. § 4.)

16.) The Direct and Indirect Conclusions in the First Figure are distinctly typified by a common and by a broken line; the broken line is placed immediately under the other, and may thus indicate, that it represents only a reflex of,—a consequence through the other, (*κατ' ἀνάκλασιν, reflexim, per reflexionem*). The diagram, therefore, can show, that the Indirect moods of the First Figure, as well as all the moods of the Fourth, ought to be reduced to merely *mediate* inferences;—that is, to conclusions from conclusions of the conjugations or premises of the First Figure.[a]

[The following Table affords a view in detail of the Author's Scheme of Syllogistic Notation, and of the valid Syllogistic Moods, (in Figure), on his doctrine of a quantified Predicate. In each Figure, (three only being allowed), there are 12 Affirmative and 24 Negative moods; in all 36 moods. The Table exhibits in detail the 12 Affirmative Moods of each Figure, and the 24 Negative Moods of the First Figure, with the appropriate notation.

[a] Reprinted from *Discussions*, p. 657-661.—Ed.

The letters C, Γ, each the third letter in its respective alphabet, denote the extremes; the letter M denotes the middle term of the syllogism. Definite quantity, (*all*, *any*), is indicated by the sign (:); indefinite quantity, (*some*), by the sign (, or ,). The horizontal tapering line (▬) indicates an affirmative relation between the subject and predicate of the proposition. Negation is marked by a perpendicular line crossing the horizontal (▬+▬). The negative syllogisms, in all the Figures, are exactly double the number of the affirmative; for every affirmative affords a double negative, as each of its premises may be marked by a negative. In Extension, the broad end of the line denotes the subject, the pointed end the predicate. In Comprehension this is reversed; the pointed end indicating the subject, the broad end the predicate. By the present scheme of notation, we are thus able to read a syllogism both in Extension and in Comprehension. The line beneath the three terms denotes the relation of the extremes of the conclusion. Predesignation of the conclusion is marked only when its terms obtain a different quantity from what they hold in the premises. Accordingly, when not marked, the quantification of the premises is held repeated in the conclusion. In the Second and Third Figures,—a line is inserted above as well as below the terms of the syllogism, to express the double conclusion in those figures. The symbol ⌣ shows that when the premises are converted, the syllogism remains in the same mood; ⋈ shows that the two moods between which it stands are convertible into each other by conversion of their premises. The middle term is said to be *Balanced*, when it is taken definitely in both premises. The extremes are balanced, when both are taken definitely; unbalanced, when the one is definite, and the other is not.

The Table here given exhibits the author's final arrangement of the Syllogistic Moods. The Moods are either A), *Balanced*, or B), *Unbalanced*. In the former class both Terms and Propositions are Balanced, and it contains two moods,— i.; ii. In the latter class there are two subdivisions. For either a), the Terms are Unbalanced,—iii. iv.; or b), both the Terms and Propositions are Unbalanced,—v. vi.; vii. viii.; ix. x.; xi. xii.

It should be observed that the arrangement of the order of Moods given in the present Table, differs from that of the earlier

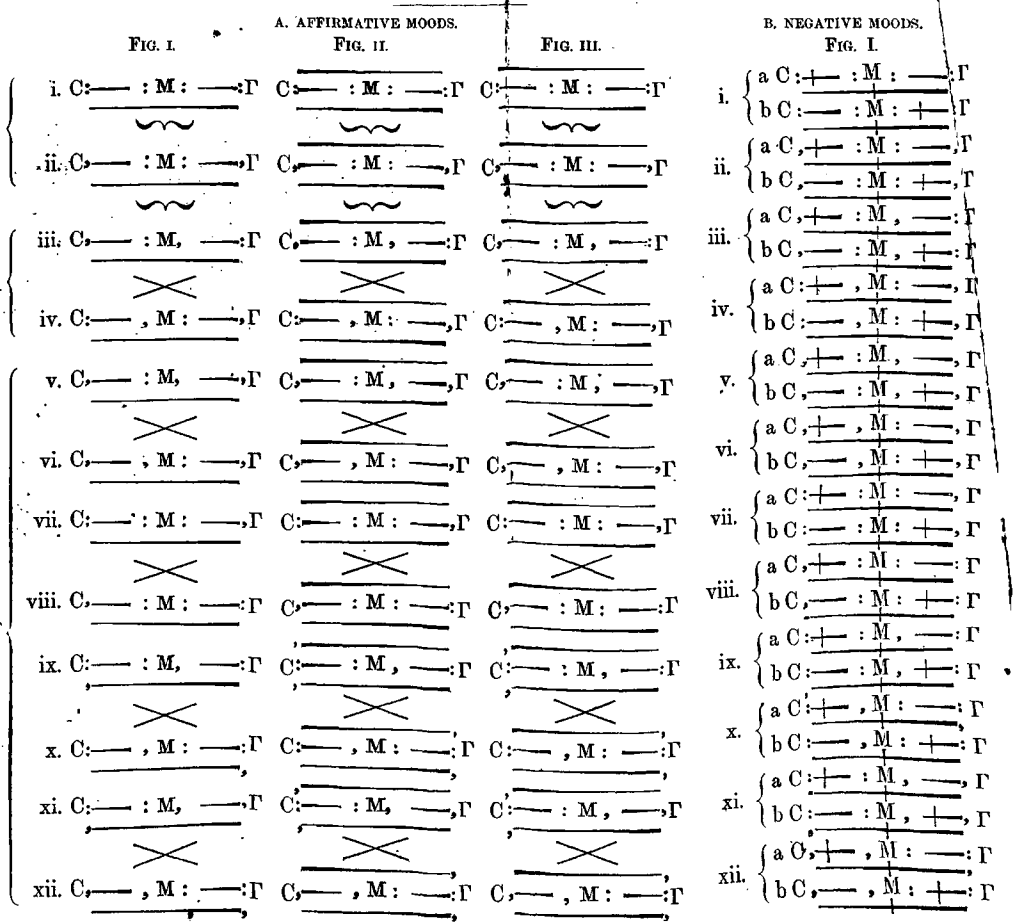
scheme printed above, p. 287 *et seq.* The following is the correspondence in the order of moods:—

Present and Final Table.		Earlier Table.
I.	corresponds to	I.
II.	... ...	II.
III.	... ...	XI.
IV.	... ...	XII.
V.	... ...	VII.
VI.	... ...	VIII.
VII.	... ...	III.
VIII.	... ...	IV.
IX.	... ...	V.
X.	... ...	VI.
XI.	... ...	IX.
XII.	... ...	X.

The order of the earlier table is that given by Mr Baynes, in the scheme of notation printed at p. 76 of his *Essay on the New Analytic.* The order of the present table corresponds with that given by Dr Thomson in his *Laws of Thought,* p. 244, 3d edition, 1853. —Ed.]

SCHEME OF NOTATION—FIGURED SYLLOGISM.

TABLE OF SYLLOGISTIC MOODS.


A. AFFIRMATIVE MOODS.
B. NEGATIVE MOODS.
FIG. I.
FIG. II.
FIG. III.
FIG. I.
A
B
i. C: — : M : — : Γ
ii. C, — : M : — , Γ
iii. C, — : M, — : Γ
iv. C: — , M : — , Γ
v. C, — : M, — , Γ
vi. C, — , M : — , Γ
vii. C: — : M : — , Γ
viii. C, — : M : — : Γ
ix. C: — : M, — : Γ
x. C: — , M : — : Γ
xi. C: — : M, — , Γ
xii. C, — , M : — : Γ
i. a C: + : M : — : Γ
b C: — : M : + : Γ
ii. a C, + : M : — , Γ
b C, — : M : + , Γ
iii. a C, + : M, — : Γ
b C, — : M, + : Γ
iv. a C: + , M : — , Γ
b C: — , M : + , Γ
v. a C, + : M, — , Γ
b C, — : M, + , Γ
vi. a C, + , M : — , Γ
b C, — , M : + , Γ
vii. a C: + : M : — , Γ
b C: — : M : + , Γ
viii. a C, + : M : — : Γ
b C, — : M : + : Γ
ix. a C: + : M, — : Γ
b C: — : M, + : Γ
x. a C: + , M : — : Γ
b C: — , M : + : Γ
xi. a C: + : M, — , Γ
b C: — : M, + , Γ
xii. a C, + , M : — : Γ
b C, — , M : + : Γ

A. i. and ii. are *Balanced*. B. The other moods are *Unbalanced*. Of these, iii. and iv. are unbalanced in terms only, not in propositions; the rest in both.

INDEX.

ABSTRACT or General Logic, *see* Logic.
Abstraction or Generalisation, what, i. 123; 147-8; its synonyms, *ib.*
Academical Disputation, ii. 224-5.
Accidents, or Extrinsic Denominations, what, i. 217.
Acquisition of Knowledge, doctrine of, *see* Logic.
Affections or Passions, as a source of error, *see* Error, Causes of.
Afranius, quoted on the nature of experience, ii. 156.
Agricola, Rodolphus, i. 282.
Albertus Magnus, referred to on genus of Logic, i. 9; quoted on province of Logic, 27; quoted on quantification of predicate, ii. 309-10.
Aldrich, Dean, his *Compendium*, i. 29; his abusive employment of the terms *hypothetical* and *conditional*, 236; his abuse of the phrase *propositio exposita*, 263; 350.
Alexander of Aphrodisias, the oldest commentator on Aristotle, i. 5; referred to as to his use of the term λογικὴ, *ib.*; has the distinction of Abstract or General and Applied or Special Logic, 53; his illustration of the distinction, 53-4, *see* Logic; 282; 283; on principle of name of major and minor terms, 294; 306; 338; referred to on quantity of hypothetical syllogisms, 348; 391; 414; ii. 3; 256; quoted on quantification of predicate, 303; his ground of the discrimination of major and minor terms in the second and third Figures, 408-9; certain early Greek logicians mentioned by, who recognised no major or minor term in the second and third Figures, 409-10; (and Herminus), quoted on figure of syllogism, 415-20.
Alexander de Ales, or Alensis, held the law of Contradiction to be the primary principle of knowledge, i. 92; but, in fact, identified it with that of Excluded Middle, *ib.*
Alstedius, on the principle of Contradiction, i. 88; partially anticipated, Lambert in the use of parallel lines as logical notation, 256.
Alvarez, i. 456.
Ammonius Hermiæ, referred to on genus of Logic, i. 9; 54; on the principle of Contradiction, 88; 191; 226; 245; 279; 338; 391; referred to on the λόγος θερίζων, or *reaper*, 463; 466; ii. 3; referred to on Division and its various kinds, 22; referred to on Greek article, 280; quoted on quantification of predicate, 299, 303-6; quoted on Hypothetical (Conjunctive) and Disjunctive Syllogisms, 388-92; (and Philoponus), their ground of the discrimination of major and minor terms in the second and third Figures, 408.
Analogy, what, ii. 165-6; 170-71; founded on the principle of *Philosophical Presumption*, 166; its agreement with and distinction from Induction, 166-7; has two essential conditions, 171-2; summary of the doctrine of, 172; Induction and Analogy compared together, 172-3; these do not afford absolute certainty, 173-4; authors referred to on, 174.
Analysis, *see* Method.
Analytic, name employed by Aristotle to denote a particular part of Logic, i. 8.
Anaximenes, of Lampsacus, the treatise *Rhetoric to Alexander* attributed to, i. 390.
Ancillon, Frederic, referred to, i. 44.
Andreas, Antonius, the first to explicate the law of Identity as a co-ordinate principle, i. 91.
Anschauung, expresses what is common to Perception and Imagination, as opposed to Conception, viz., the individuality and immediacy of their objects, i. 126-7; 183; can be translated into English only by *Intuition*, but ambiguously, 127.
Anthologia Græca, i. 393.
Ἀπαρίθμησις, its character and meaning, ii. 23.
Apodeictic, employed by Aristotle to denote a particular part of Logic, i. 8.

Apophantic, *see* Judgments, Doctrine of.
'Απόφανσις, its use by Aristotle, i. 226.
Applied Logic, the expression, how employed by Kant, i. 60; can only with propriety be used to denote Special or Concrete Logic, and is improperly employed as a designation of Modified Logic, 61.
Apuleius, i. 414.
Aquinas, St Thomas, i. 58; referred to on classification of the Categories, 200; his definition of truth quoted, ii. 63.
Arabian Schoolmen, viewed Logic as a science, i. 9.
'Αρχὴ τῆς γνώσεως, distinguished by Aristotle from the ἀρχὴ τῆς γενέσεως, i. 93.
Argument, properly denotes the middle notion in a reasoning, i. 273; how defined by the Latin Rhetoricians, 278-9; often employed as coextensive with argumentation, 279.
Aristotelic questions, *An sit*, &c., referred to, ii. 158.
Aristotelians, ancient Greek, denied Logic to be either science or art, i. 9; their views on the object-matter of Logic, 27.
Aristotelians, modern, many of them maintained Logic to be an art, i. 9.
Aristotle, quoted, i. 5; his employment of the term *Dialectic*, 8; did not define Logic, 9; his relation to views of the nature and domain of Logic, 26-7; by far the greater number of his logical writings lost, 26; none of his treatises affords a view of Logic from a central point, *ib.*; gave no general definition of Logic, *ib.*; said that medicine begins where the philosophy of nature leaves off, 36; emphatically enounced the law of Contradiction, 87; explicitly enounced the principle of Excluded Middle, 90-1; recognised the law of Reason and Consequent, 93; distinguished it from the principle of Production, *ib.*; said that the doctrine of Syllogisms deals not with the external expression, but with the internal reasoning of the mind itself, 115; *see also* 388; used *νοήματα* in a sense equivalent to *concepts*, 120; his first anti-prædicamental rule quoted, 144; this rule translated by the *Nota notæ est nota rei ipsius*, *ib.*; his Categories, what, 196, *see* Categories; noticed the difference of Potential and Actual Wholes, 207; referred to on inclusion of Copula in prædicate, 228; called subject and predicate, the *terms* or *extremes* of a proposition, *ib.*; called a proposition an *Interval*, *διάστημα*, 229; allowed only four kinds of modality, 257; described Sub-contrary opposition as merely in language, 261, *see also* ii. 281; his conversion *ἐν μέρει*, 264; noticed Conversion *per Contrapositionem*, under the name of the *inverse consecution from contradictions*, *ib.*; his employment of the term *ἔκθεσις*, *exposition*, 263; his expression for Simple Conversion, *ib.*; his *Analytics* are Synthetic, 277; *see also* ii. 401; his definition of the terms of a Syllogism, i. 299; his definition of the middle, as middle by position, not applicable to the mode in which subsequent logicians enounce the syllogism, *ib.*; but applicable to the reasoning in comprehension, 299-300; did not, however, necessarily contemplate the reasoning in comprehension, 300; enounced the canons both of Extensive and Comprehensive reasoning, 303; 342; his law,—that the whole is necessarily conceived as prior to the part,—criticised by the Author, 357-9; only once vaguely alluded to the process of what was afterwards called Sorites, 375; his rule translated *Prædicatum prædicati*, &c., contains the principle of Sorites, *ib.*; did not discriminate the vulgar Enthymeme as a distinct species of reasoning, 388-9; his Enthymeme a syllogism from signs and likelihoods, 389; *Rhetoric to Alexander* attributed to, 390; the term *σχῆμα*, *Figure*, due to, 400; distinguished the first three figures, *ib.*; 413; 415; 454; 466; ii., 6; his distinction of the two modes of scientific procedure as from, and to, principles, 8; 12; his argument for slavery a *petitio principii*, 53; referred to and quoted on knowledge and belief, 70-1; his precept regarding the subjugation of self-love, 102; 137; 206; quoted on ability to teach as a mark of knowledge, 210; first systematically developed Logic propor, 231; referred to on postulates of Logic, 552-3; quoted against quantification of predicate, 298-303; the true meaning of his *esse in toto*, and *dici de omni*, 301-2; his doctrine of predesignation, 302-3; syllogisms in his writings which are valid only through quantification of the predicate, 302; 346; his doctrine of Induction and Example, 358-62; ignored the Disjunctive and Hypothetical syllogisms of the logicians, 376; quoted and referred to on Hypothetical syllogism, 387-8; his syllogisms *ex hypothesi*,—whether correspondent to the ordinary hypothetical syllogism,—authors referred to on, 388; his doctrine of the discrimination of major and minor terms in the second and third Figure, 407; quoted on Figure and Terms of syllogisms, 413-14.
Arnauld, along with Nicole, author of the Port-Royal Logic (*L'Art de Penser*), i. 70; referred to as holding that men are naturally envious, ii. 105; quoted on figure of Syllogism, 426-7.
Arnoldus de Tungeri, his doctrine of Induction, ii. 367.
Arrian, referred to on the argument called λόγος κυριεύων, i. 464.

Arsenius, i. 468.
Art, ancient and modern, diverse characters of, ii. 131-2.
Association, laws of, what, ii. 122-3.
Association or Suggestion, as a source of Error, *see* Error, causes of.
Assumption; name for Minor Premise, i. 285; but not a suitable term, *ib.*
Attention, the act of, how constituted, i. 123; Prescision, Abstraction, and Attention correlative terms, 123.
Augustin, St, his answer to the question, what time is, i. 167.
Augustin, Pseudo, referred to on inapplicability of the categories to Deity, i. 198.
Augustinus Niphus Suessanus, i. 88.
Aulus Gellius, i. 464; 466.
Authenticity, criticism of, *see* Testimony.
Averroes, quoted on use of the Arabic article in quantification, ii. 280; quoted on quantification of predicate, 309; quoted on figure of syllogism, 425-6; quoted on fourth Figure, 454.
Avicenna, ii. 167; 171.
Axioma, used by Stoics and Ramists as a synonym for *proposition*, i. 266.
Ἀξίωμα τῆς ἀντιφάσεως,—name applied by Ammonius and Philoponus to principle of Contradiction, i. 88, *see* Contradiction, principle of.
Axioms, what, i. 266.

Bachmann, referred to on the analogy between Logic and Mathematics, i. 44; 94-5; 124; 210; 230; 254; 259; 282; 306; 309; 311; 334; 342; 404; quoted, with brief original interpolations, on the figures and moods of Syllogism, 405-22; his reduction of Baroco, 440; quoted on character of ancient Greek Sophisms, 452-4; ii. 81; quoted on the prejudice of learned authority, 87-8; 114-18; 134; 151; 174.
Bacon, Lord, wholly misconceived the character of Logic in certain respects, i. 29; at fault in his criticism of Aristotle's doctrine of Induction, 325; called empirical generalisations *axioms*, ii. 47; his classification of the sources of error, 80; quoted on reading, 223; the aim of his *Organon*, 231.
Balfour, or Balforeus, referred to on a spurious passage in Aristotle's *Rhetoric*, i. 8; quoted on illustration by the Aphrodisian of Abstract and Applied or Special Logic, 54; on Abstract and Applied or Special Logic, 62.
Βάθος, its meaning in relation to concepts, i. 141.
Baumgarten, A. G., the Leibnitian, the first to use the term *principium exclusi medii*, i. 91; called the principle of Identity, *principium positionis sive identitatis*, 92; attempted to demonstrate the law of Sufficient Reason by that of Contradiction, 95; 142; quoted on Canons of Syllogism, ii. 324-5.
Baynes, Thomas Spencer, his *Essay on the New Analytic of Logical Forms* referred to, i. 42; his translation of the Port Royal Logic noticed, 70; 162; his *Essay* referred to, ii. 315.
Begriff, the term in German philosophy for the symbolical notions of the understanding, i. 183.
Belief, *see* Truth and Error, doctrine of.
Ben Gerson, or Gersonides, Levi, quoted on quantification of predicate, ii. 310-11.
Beneke, i. 95; his doctrine of syllogism, ii. 439-42.
Bertius, i. 279; 375.
Beza, i. 393.
Biel, Gabriel, his use of *conceptus*, i. 42.
Biunde, ii. 63.
Blemmidas, Nicephorus, i. 119; referred to on origin of distinction of propositions *secundi* and *tertii adjacentis*, 228; quoted on import of the term συλλογισμός, 279, 384; his *Epitome* for many centuries the text-book of Logic in the schools of the Greek Church, 432; mentioned as the inventor of the Greek mnemonic verses for mood and figure of syllogism, 432; but, according to later view, these verses only a translation of the Latin, 432: ii. 256; quoted on Contingent Conversion, 265.
Boethius, referred to on the application of the term *logica*, i. 5, 142, 156; his division of Conversion, 264; the first to give the name *Conversio per accidens*, *ib.*; nature of this process as employed by, *ib.*, 282; quoted for use of *sumptum* and *assumptio*, 285; referred to on use of terms *ponens* and *tollens*, in connection with hypothetical syllogism, 338, 414; ii. 14; quoted on the influence of passion on the mind, 94; 256; quoted on quantification of predicate, 306-9.
Bolzano, i. 338; 344; ii. 174.
Boyle, Hon. Robert, referred to for distinction of reason *in abstracto*, and reason *in concreto*, i. 60.
Brandis, Ch. A., referred to on the title *Organon* for the logical treatises of Aristotle, i. 34; 191.
Braniss, Ch. J., i. 262; 448.
Breadth and Depth, names for the extension and comprehension of concepts, i. 141 *et alibi*.
Buchanan, George, i. 393.
Buffier, i. 159; ii. 14; quoted on canons of syllogism, 337-8.
Burgersdyk, or Burgersdicius, referred to on genus of Logic, i. 9; his *Institutiones Logicæ* noticed and recommended, 71; ii. 225; referred to on Whole and Part, 202; quoted on Potential and Actual Whole, 206-7; 415.
Buridanus, his sophism of the *Ass* referred to the head of *Sophisma Heterozeteseos*, i. 466.
Burleigh, Lord, his practice in reading, ii. 216-17.

Butler, Samuel, quoted as to the principal utility of Rhetoric, i. 48.

CAJETAN, Cardinal, quoted for his use of the terms *intensive* and *extensive* in relation to notions, ii 141.

Calker, i. 141.

Camerarius, Gul., referred to on genus of Logic, i. 9; referred to for scholastic theories on the object-matter of Logic, 27-8.

Campbell, Principal, quoted on indistinctness of terms, i. 175-6.

Capella, Martianus, quoted on figure of syllogism, ii. 424-5.

Caramuel, *see* Lobkowitz.

Carleton, Thomas Compton, referred to on the metaphysical character of the Categories of Aristotle, i. 199.

Caro, quoted, ii. 104-6; 114; 144.

Cartesians, majority of, maintained Logic to be an art, i. 9.

Cassiodorus, i. 392; ii. 424.

Categorical Proposition, better styled *Absolute* or *Perfect*, i. 233, *see* Judgments, doctrine of.

Categorical, the term, as used by Aristotle, equivalent to *affirmative*, i. 234; its application by Theophrastus and Eudemus, in opposition to *conditional*, 234-5; this difference of signification not hitherto observed, 235.

Categories or Predicaments of Aristotle, what, i. 196; original meaning of the term *Category*, 197; its employment by Aristotle, *ib.*; by Plotinus, *ib.*; by Kant, 197-8; the Categories of Aristotle metaphysical, 199; criticised as a classification of being, 199-200; objects not included under, 198; diversity of opinion among logicians regarding their number, 200; various authors referred to regarding, 200-1.

Certainty, *see* Truth and Error, Doctrine of.

Chauvin, i. 265.

Cicero, referred to on the use of *Logica*, i. 6; probably borrowed his use of that term from the Stoics, *ib.*; quoted on the province of Logic, 37; enounced the principle of Excluded Middle, 91; recognised the principle of Reason and Consequent, 93; his definition of *argumentum* quoted, 279; applied the term *Sorites* to an argument like the modern Sorites, but which could also be a *Chrysippean*, 376; called the sophism Sorites *Acervalis*, *ib.*; his employment of the term *Enthymeme*, 390; his statement of the *Ignava Ratio*, 462; 465-6; ii. 103; 206-7.

Circulus in demonstrando, *see* Probation.

Classes, names for the different steps in the series of, in physical science, i. 201.

Clearness and Obscurity, Distinctness and Indistinctness of Concepts, *see* Concepts, Quality of.

Clement of Alexandria, quoted on teaching as a mean of self-improvement in knowledge, ii. 210.

Clerc, *see* Le Clerc.

Cogitatio (*Thought*), its use by Descartes, i. 12; *see* Thought.

Cognitive Faculties, Weakness and Disproportioned Strength of, as a source of error, *see* Error, Causes of.

Coke, Zachary, his use of the term *concept*, i. 42.

College of Alcala, the, *see Cursus Complutensis.*

Communication of Knowledge, Doctrine of, *see* Logic.

Comparison, Faculty of, its products threefold,—Concepts, Judgments, and Reasonings, i. 117; its offices, 122-3.

Comprehension and Extension of Concepts, *see* Concepts, Quantity of, *and* Reasonings.

Concept, should be used to denote the object conceived, i. 41-2; its derivation, 42; many words in English formed on the same analogy as *precept*, *digest*, &c. *ib.*; was in common use in the sense proposed among the older English philosophical writers, *ib.*; and among the old French philosophers, *ib.*; now employed in French in translating the German *Begriff*, *ib.*, *see also Conceptus*; what, 76; its synonyms, 76-7; *see* Concepts, Doctrine of.

Conceptio, its meaning, i. 120.

Conception, employment of the term by Stewart to denote the simple representation of an object presented in Perception, i. 40; vacillation in its use by Reid, *ib.*; sense in which employed by the author, *ib.*; its derivation, 41; means both the act of conceiving and the object conceived, *ib.*; should be used to denote exclusively the act of conceiving, and *concept* applied to the object conceived, 41-2; Reid quoted on, 109-12; his mistakes regarding, 112-13; usually called by the logicians *Simple Apprehension*, 119.

Concepts, Doctrine of, i. 116-24; of Concepts or Notions, order of discussion,—A. In general, what they are, and how produced, 118 *et seq.*, 130 *et seq.*; doctrine of concepts omitted by Whately in his *Elements*, 118; a. Meaning of the terms *Concept* or *Notion*, 119-20; their synonyms, 119; *Concept* denotes the result of the act of *Conception*, that is, of comprehending or grasping up into unity the various qualities by which an object is characterised, 120; *Notion* denotes either the act of apprehending the notes or marks of an object, or the result of that act, *ib.*; employment of the terms *animo* vel *mente concipere*, and *animi conceptus*, *ib.*; of *concipere*, *conceptus* and *conceptio*, without adjunct, *ib.*; the term *Notion* how employed by the author, 121; b. Nature of the thing ex-

pressed, 121 *et seq.*; a concept equivalent to the mediate and relative knowledge we have of an object, as comprising qualities or characters common to it with other objects, 122; nature and production of concepts illustrated by reference to the history of our knowledge, 122 *et seq.*; the results of comparison and abstraction or attention, as operating on objects originally presented in confused and imperfect perceptions, and reducing multitude to unity, 122-4; the reduction of multitude to unity involved in conception explained and illustrated, 124 *et seq.*; thought one and the same, while its contents are identical, 124; objects are to us the same when we are unable to distinguish their cognitions, whether as wholes, or in their partial characters, 124-5; concepts or notions are constituted by the points of similarity discovered in objects, and identified in the unity of consciousness, 125; concepts may themselves become the objects of comparison and abstraction, 126; concepts or notions superfluously styled *general*, *ib.*; general characters of concepts, 127 *et seq.*, 134 *et seq.*; a. A concept affords only an inadequate knowledge of the thing thought under it, 127 *et seq.*; b. Affords no absolute object of knowledge, but can be realised only by being applied as a term of relation to one or more of the objects which agree in the point or points of resemblance which it expresses, 128; this doctrine explains the whole mystery of generalisation and general terms, *ib.*; the generality of a concept is potential, not actual, 129-35; concepts are not, on that account, mere words, 136; c. Their dependence on language, 137 *et seq.*; language necessary to the perfection of concepts, 139; B. Of concepts or notions in special, 140 *et seq.*; quantity of concepts, 141 *et seq.*; what is meant by saying that a concept is a quantity, 143; this quantity of two opposite kinds, —Intensive or Comprehensive and Extensive, 143-56, *see* Concepts, Quantity of; quality of Concepts, 157-86, *see* Concepts, Quality of; Reciprocal Relations of, 187 *et seq.*, *see* Concepts, Reciprocal Relations of.

Concepts, Quantity of, or Comprehension and Extension of Concepts, what, i. 141-3, 146; how respectively designated, 141; these quantities opposed to each other, 146; law regulating the mutual relations of, *ib.*; this illustrated, 147; processes by which amplified and resolved,—Determination or Concretion, Abstraction or Generalisation, Definition, and Division, 143-7; opposed in an inverse ratio, 148-9; Definition and Division the processes by which the Comprehension and Extension of concepts are respectively resolved, 149-51; diagram representing, with relative illustration, 152-6.

Concepts, Quality of, i. 157 *et seq.*; this determined by their relation to their subject, 157; consists in their logical perfection or imperfection, 157, 158; this of two degrees, — Clearness and Distinctness, and Obscurity and Indistinctness, 158; these degrees distinguished, 158-9; original application of the expressions *clearness*, *obscurity*, &c., 159; illustrated by reference to vision and representation, 159-60; 163-5; clearness and obscurity as in concepts, 160 *et seq.*; the absolutely clear and the absolutely obscure, 161; distinctness and indistinctness of, 162; historical notices of this distinction, 162 *et seq.*; due to Leibnitz, 162; notice of Locke in connection with it, *ib.*; difference between a clear and distinct knowledge illustrated, 163 *et seq.*; the judicial determination of life and death supposes the difference between a clear and distinct knowledge, 164; further illustration from the human countenance, 164-5; special conditions of the distinctness of a concept, and of its degrees, 165-7; the distinction between clear and distinct knowledge illustrated by examples, 167; how the distinctness of a concept is affected by the two quantities of a concept, 168 *et seq.*; distinctness is internal and external, 168-9; relations of Definition and Division to internal and external distinctness, 169; simple notions admit of an extensive, individual notions of an intensive, distinctness, 169; the highest point of the distinctness of a concept, 169-70; imperfection to which concepts are liable, in respect of the thought of which they are the expression, 171-2; this imperfection illustrated, 172 *et seq.*; noticed by British philosophers, 174; Stewart quoted on the subject, 174-7; Locke anticipated Hume in remarking the employment of terms without distinct meaning, 177; Locke quoted on this point, 177-9; the distinction of Intuitive and Symbolical knowledge first taken by Leibnitz, 179; this distinction superseded the controversy of Nominalism and Conceptualism in Germany, 179-83; discussed by him in *De Cognitione, Veritate, et Ideis*, 180; the passage quoted, 181-2; the distinction appreciated by the disciples of Leibnitz, 183; Wolf quoted on, 184-6.

Concepts, Reciprocal Relations of, i. 187-224; relation proper of, what, 187; can be compared together with reference only either, 1°, To their Extension, or, 2°, To their Comprehension, *ib.*; considered A. As dependent on extension, 187-212; as dependent on extension, concepts stand to each other in the five mutual relations of Exclusion, Coextension,

Subordination, Co-ordination, and Intersection, 187-8; examples of the five mutual relations of concepts, 188; diagrams illustrative of, 189; of these relations, sub-ordination and co-ordination of principal importance, 180; subordination considered, 190-209; terms expressive of the different modes of the relation of subordination, 190 *et seq.*; Superior, Inferior, Broader, Narrower Notions, 190; Universal, Particular, 190-1; General Notion, Genus, Special Notion, Species, 191-2, *see* Genus and Species; Co-ordination, what, 209; the two general laws by which subordination and co-ordination under extension are regulated, viz., of Homogeneity and Heterogeneity, 209-10; their import, 210; law of Heterogeneity, true only in theory, *ib.*; additional law of Logical Affinity promulgated by Kant, but to be rejected, 211; B. As dependent on comprehension, but not in the relations of involution and co-ordination, 212-24; notions, in relation to each other, are Identical and Different, 212; identical, divided into absolutely and relatively identical, 212; absolutely identical notions impossible, 212-13; relatively identical called also Similar and Reciprocating or Convertible, *ib.*; notions are Congruent or Agreeing, and Conflictive, 213-14; Congruent and Identical notions, and Diverse and Conflictive distinguished, 214, *see* Concepts, Opposition of; Intrinsic and Extrinsic, 216-17; Involution and Co-ordination in comprehension, 217, 220; these relations of notions neglected by logicians, and hence also neglected reasoning in comprehension, 217 *et seq.*; the relation of the containing and the contained in comprehension properly called *involution*, 220; this illustrated, 220-21; the involving notion the more complex, the involved the more simple, 222; co-ordination in comprehension, 223-24; notions co-ordinated in comprehension called Disparate, in extension Disjunct or Discrete, 224.

Concepts, Opposition of, arises under Comprehension, i. 213; constituted by confliction, or the impossibility of being connected in thought, *ib.*; twofold, 1°, Immediate or Contradictory; 2°, Mediate or Contrary, 213-14; these distinguished and illustrated, 214-15; their logical significance, 215-16, *see* Opposition, of Propositions.

Conceptualism and Nominalism, the whole controversy originated in the ambiguity of words, i. 128, 136; how to be reconciled, 128; this question not agitated in Germany, *ib.*

Conceptus, its use by Biel, Occam, i. 42; *Conceptus*, and *conceptus animi*, its meaning, 120.

Concipere, its meaning, i. 120.

Conclusion, of a syllogism, what, i. 281; its synonyms, *ib.*; is the problem stated as a decision, 282.

Concrete or Special Logic, *see* Logic.

Condillac quoted on influence of Association, ii. 126-7; 171.

Conditional Judgment or Proposition, *see* Judgments, Doctrine of.

Conditional and *Hypothetical*, variations in regard to the application of the terms, i. 236; Boethius, used *conditionalis* (*conditional*) and *hypotheticus* (*hypothetical*) as convertible, *ib.*; *conditional* to be applied to the genus as including *hypothetical* and *disjunctive*, 237.

Conference, *see* Knowledge, Doctrine of the Acquisition and Perfecting of.

Confucius, his remedy for precipitation, ii. 98.

Conimbricenses, i. 262; their error regarding the opposition of Boethius and Averroes to Aristotle on quantification of predicate, ii. 308.

Conspecies, what, i. 209; in so far as they are considered different, but not contradictory, called Discrete or Disjunct Notions, *ib.*

Contingent Conversion, of the Lower Greeks, what, ii. 264-5; Blemmidas cited on, 265.

Contradiction, or Non-Contradiction, principle of, a fundamental law of thought, i. 79; what, 81; properly the law of Non-Contradiction, 82; how enounced, *ib.*; the principle of all logical negation and distinction, *ib.*; differs from the law of Identity only by a negative expression, 83; its history, 87 *et seq.*; can be traced back to Plato, 87; emphatically enounced by Aristotle, 87-8; with the Peripatetics and Schoolmen the highest principle of knowledge, 88; obtained its name from the Greek Aristotelians, *ib.*; said by Ammonius and Philoponus to be the criterion which divides truth from falsehood throughout the universe of existence, *ib.*; said by Suarez to hold the same supremacy among the principles of knowledge which the Deity does among the principles of existence, *ib.*; controversies touching its truth and axiomatic character, 88-9; its truth denied by modern absolutists, 89; how viewed by Schelling and Hegel, 90; along with that of Identity, regulates the categorical syllogism, 249, 353; authors referred to on, ii. 246; conditions of, *ib.*; proof of, attempted by Clauberg, *ib.*; *see* Fundamental Laws of Thought.

Contus, Sebastianus, ii. 308.

Conversion *per accidens*, what, i. 264; Conversion ἐν μέρει, not the mere synonym of, ii. 271; differently defined by different logicians, 272; by Boethius, *ib.*; by logicians in general, *ib.*; as ampliative, not logical, 264; as restrictive, fortuitous, or not a conversion, *ib.*

Conversion, of Judgments or Propositions, i. 262-7; what, 262; *see also* ii. 256; terms employed to denote the original and converted proposition, *ib.*; the original proposition ought to be called the *Convertend* or *Convertible*, the product of the conversion, the *Converted* or *Converse*, 261, 262; *see also* ii. 256, 266; species of conversion distinguished by logicians, 263-4; 1, Simple or Pure, 263-4; 2, Conversio per Accidens, 264; this name first given by Boethius, *ib.*; 3, Conversio per Contrapositionem, *ib.*; divisions of, by Boethius, *ib.*; mnemonic verses for conversion, 264-5; definitions of, in general, ii. 256; a case of immediate inference, *ib.*; names for the proposition given in, and its product, 256-7; best names for these together, *Convertent* or *Converting*, and for each apart, *Convertend* and *Converse*, *ib.*, 266; errors of the common logical doctrine of, two—first, That the quantities are not converted with the quantified terms, 257-8, 276; this wrong shown, 1°, Because the terms of a proposition are only terms of relation, 257; 2°, Only compared as quantities, *ib.*; 3°, Quantity of proposition in conversion remains always the same, 257-8, 271; 4°, Of no consequence logically whether subject or predicate placed first, 258; second error—The not considering that the predicate has always a quantity in thought as well as the subject, 258-63; *see also* 271-4, 276; only one species of, and that thorough-going and self-sufficient, 264; *conversio per accidens*, as ampliative, not logical, and as restrictive, merely fortuitous, *ib.*; *see also* 271-2, *see* Conversion *per accidens*; *Conversio per contrapositionem*, only holds through contradiction, and is independent of conversion, *ib.*, *see* Conversion *per contrapositionem*; the Contingent Conversion of the lower Greeks, not a conversion, 265, *see* Contingent Conversion; advantages of the author's own method over those of the logicians, 265-6; the character of, as given by Greek logicians subsequent to Aristotle correct, 266; errors of Aristotle and the logicians regarding, 266, 274-6; authorities referred to on, 274-5.

Conversion *per contrapositionem*, only holds through contradiction, and is not properly a conversion, ii. 264-5, 275; held by some to be mediate, 264; this erroneous, *ib.*; rules for, *ib.*; historical notices of, and authors referred to on, 264-5.

Conversion ἐν μέρει, its meaning in Aristotle, ii. 271-2.

Co-ordination of concepts, *see* Concepts, Relations of.

Copula, the logical, what, i. 228-9; included in the predicate by Aristotle, *ib.*; styled the *Appredicate*, προσκατηγορούμενον, *ib.*; that negation does not belong to, held by some logicians, 252; the opposite doctrine maintained by the author, *ib.*; true import of, 252-3; origin of the controversy regarding the place of negation, 253; its meaning in Comprehensive and Extensive propositions, 274.

Corax and Tisias, case of, referred to, i. 468.

Corollaries, what, i. 266.

Corvinus, quoted on inference from pure particulars, ii. 457.

Cousin, Victor, his contradictions on the cognition of the Absolute, i. 90.

Crakanthorpe, i. 230; referred to on names of propositions in conversion, 263, 324; 367; his doctrine of Induction, ii. 367.

Crellius, i. 54; 325; 342.

Crenius, ii. 97; 210.

Criticism, Art of, *see* Testimony.

Crousaz, ii. 93; quoted in illustration of precipitancy, ii. 97-8; quoted on sloth as a source of error, 99; 137; 144.

Crusius, Christian August, ii. 109; quoted on canons of syllogism, 320-22.

Cursus Complutensis, referred to on induction of Aristotle, ii. 364.

Custom, power of, as a source of error, *see* Error, Causes of.

D'Abra de Raconis, referred to for scholastic theories of the object-matter of Logic, i. 28.

Damascenus, Joannes, i. 6; referred to on method in Logic, ii. 9.

Damiron, his *Logique*, i. 70.

David, the Armenian, referred to on the categories, i. 200.

Darjes, or Daries, i. 35; referred to on principle of Sufficient Reason, i. 94.

De Morgan, A., Letter of Sir W. Hamilton to, ii. 355.

Definite and Indefinite Propositions, as understood by the author, i. 243-4, 249, *see* Judgments, Propositions.

Definition, or Declaration, the analysis of the comprehension of a concept, i. 147-9, 150; doctrine of, ii. 10-21; what, 10-11; the terms *declaration* and *definition* express the same process in different aspects, *ib.*; definition in its strictor sense, 11-12; this explicated, *ib.*, *et seq.*; various names of — *Declaration*, *Explication*, *Exposition*, *Description*, *Definition Proper*, *ib.*; Nominal, Real, and Genetic, what, 12-13; rules of, 14; these explained, *ib.*, *et seq.*; first rule, 14-15; second rule, 15-17; third rule, 17-18; circular definition, 17-21; fourth rule, 18-19; fifth rule, 19-20; Definition, in its loosor sense, 20-21; Dilucidations or Explications, 20; Descriptions, 21.

Degerando, Baron, i. 94; 173; ii. 45.

Delarivière, his *Logique*, i. 70; referred to on definite article in relation to quantification, ii. 280.

Denzinger, Ignatius, referred to on categories, i. 201; 262; 265; quoted on modes of *fallacia sensus compositi et divisi*, 456-7; 466.

Derodon, David, referred to on Whole and Part, i. 202; 306; quoted on quantity of disjunctive and hypothetical propositions, 334; 344; 348; held syllogism and enthymeme to be the same species of reasoning, 388; 406; 408; 437; his method of reducing Camestres to Barbara, 440; notice of, ii. 317; his polemic against the special rules of syllogism, 318; quoted on Induction, 363-4; his criticism of the special rules of the figures reviewed, 458-60.

Descartes, quoted regarding the extension of the term *Thought* (*cogitatio*), i. 12; quoted on the means of avoiding error, ii. 77; his doubt, 85; his precept to doubt all, 91-3; conditions which modify its application, 92.

Determination, or Concretion, what, i. 147-8; its synonyms, *ib.*

Dialectic, ancient name (with certain limitations) for Logic, i. 7; its use by Plato, *ib.*; its origin, *ib.*; its use by Hegel, *ib.*; by Aristotle,—the logic of probable matter, 8; mistakes regarding the use of the term by Aristotle, *ib.*; employed in a vacillating manner by the Stoics, 8, 9.

Διαλεκτικὴ χωρὶς πραγμάτων, equal to Abstract or General Logic, i. 53, *see* Logic.

Διαλεκτικὴ ἐν χρήσει καὶ γυμνασίᾳ πραγμάτων, equal to Special or Applied Logic, i. 53, *see* Logic.

Dicta de Omni et de Nullo, the canons of deductive categorical syllogisms in extension, i. 303; how expressed, *ib.*; logicians who confound the Dictum de Omni with the Nota Notæ, &c., ii. 339; who make the Dictum the fundamental rule of syllogism in general, 339-40, *see* Syllogism; who confound or make coordinate the law of Proportion or Analogy with, 340; who restrict the Dictum to the first figure (immediately), *ib.*; who make the Dicta the supreme canons for universal syllogisms, *ib.*; who erroneously suppose Aristotle to employ, besides the Dictum, the rule of Proportion as a fundamental law of syllogism, 341; how enounced by Noldius, *ib.*; by Reusch, 341-2; by Aristotle, 342; by Jac. Thomasius, *ib.*; objections to, 342-3.

Diderot, quoted on memory, ii. 119.

Dilemma, *see* Hypothetico-disjunctive syllogism.

Dilemmatic judgment or proposition, *see* Judgments.

Diogenes Laertius, referred to on genus of Logic, i. 9; attributed the invention of Sophism *Sorites* to Eubulides, 376; 454; 463; 465; 466; referred to on the Platonic definition of man, ii. 18; 51.

Diagrams of Ammonius, ii. 420; erroneously referred to Faber Stapulensis, *ib.*

Dialogue, ii. 224, *see* Knowledge, Doctrine of the Acquisition and Perfecting of.

Dionysius of Halicarnassus, his employment of the term *enthymeme*, i. 390.

Dionysius Cato, on teaching as a means of self-improvement in knowledge, ii. 210.

Discussions on Philosophy, Author's, referred to for scholastic theories on object-matter of Logic, i. 27; on the character of Dr Whately's *Elements*, 30; referred to for a later development of the author's doctrine on the Logical Laws, i. 97; 105; 279; 294; referred to on history of Latin and Greek mnemonic verses for Mood and Figure of Syllogism, 432.

Disjunctive Reasoning or Syllogism, first class of Conditional Syllogisms, and second class afforded by Internal Form of Syllogism, i. 326; a reasoning whose form is determined by the law of Excluded Middle, and whose sumption is accordingly a disjunctive proposition; either of Contradiction or of Contrariety, *ib.*; either affirmative, constituting the *Modus Ponens*, or *Modus ponendo tollens*, or negative, constituting the *Modus Tollens*, or *Modus tollendo ponens*, 327; mnemonic verses for these modes of, *ib.*; its definition explicated, *ib. et seq.*; a syllogism with disjunctive major premise is not necessarily a disjunctive reasoning, *ib.*; general view of, 328 *et seq.*; formula for a syllogism, a, With two disjunct members, *ib.*; b, With more than two disjunct members, 329-330; the principle of, 330-31; the several parts of, 331-2; the rules of, 332-3; these explicated, 333 *et seq.*; first rule of, 333-4; second rule of, 334; third rule of, 334-5; the disjunctive syllogism of comprehension and extension, 335-6; though specially regulated by the law of Excluded Middle, still the other logical laws operative in, 354-5; may be drawn in all the four figures, 447; this illustrated, 447-8; its character according to author's latest view, ii. 377-8, 388, 390, *see* Hypothetical Reasoning or Syllogism.

Disputation, *see* Knowledge, Doctrine of the Acquisition and Perfecting of.

Division, the analysis of the extension of a concept, i. 147, 149, 151; doctrine of, ii. 22-36; division in general, what, 22-3; of two species, Partition and Logical Division, 23-4; partition either Real or Ideal, 24-5; examples of these two kinds of, 24; logical division, what, 25-6; its rules, 26; its character and rules explicated, 27 *et seq.*; the end of, is Distinctness, which involves Completeness of thinking, 27-8; as many kinds of, possible as there are characters affording a principle of division, 28; a universal notion the only object of, *ib.*;

general problem of, 28-30; rules of, 30 *et seq.*; these classified, 30-31; those springing, i.), from the principle of division,—first, second, and third rules, 31-3; ii.) from the relations of the dividing members to the divided wholes,—fourth and fifth rules, 33-5; iii.), from the relations of the several dividing members to each other,—sixth rule, 35; iv.), from the relations of the divisions to the sub-division,—seventh rule, 35-6.

Doubt or doubting, the art of doubting well difficult to teach and to learn, ii. 84, *see* Error, Causes of, Descartes.

Downam, ii. 3; referred to on Aristotle and Plato's views of method, 8.

Drobisch, i. 124; referred to on opposition of concepts, 214; on co-ordination of notions in comprehension, 220; 224; 254; 311; 448; ii. 23.

Duncan, William, of Aberdeen, his *Logic*, i. 70.

Duncan, Mark, i. 338; 344; 368; 437; reduced Camestres to Celarent, and Baroco to Ferio by counterposition, 440.

Encyclopædia Britannica, i. 113 *et alibi.*

Ennoematic, *see* Concepts, Doctrine of.

Ἔννοια, ἐννόημα, νόημα, ambiguous, i. 119.

Enthymeme, a syllogism defective in external form, i. 386; the common doctrine of logicians regarding, 386-7; this doctrine futile, and erroneously attributed to Aristotle, 387 *et seq.*; 1°, Not a special form of reasoning, 387-8; 2°, Distinction of, as a special form of reasoning not made by Aristotle, 388 *et seq.*; the enthymeme of Aristotle, what, 389; various applications of the term, by Dionysius of Halicarnassus, author of *Rhetoric to Alexander*, Sopater Apameensis, Aulus Gellius, Cicero, Quintillian, 390; denoted, with some of the ancients, a syllogism with some suppressed part, as the Aphrodisian, Ammonius, Philoponus, Pachymeres, Quintilian, Ulpian, Scholiast on Hermogenes, 391; 3°, Admitting the validity of the discrimination of the Enthymeme, it cannot be restricted to a syllogism of one suppressed premise, 391; examples of, of the first, second, and third order, 392; epigrammatic examples of, with suppressed conclusion, 393-4.

Epicheirema or Reason-Rendering Syllogism, the first variety of complex syllogism, what, i. 364-5; authors referred to on variations in the application of the name, 365; in Aristotle, the term is used for a dialectic syllogism, *ib.*; as a polysyllogism comparatively simple, 384; may be drawn in any figure, 448.

Epictetus, i. 465; fallacies mentioned by, *ib.*

Erasmus, his advice to a young man on the conduct of his studies, ii. 97.

Erizzo, Sebastiano, i. 35.

Ernesti, ii. 144.

Error, *see* Truth and Error, Doctrine of.

Error, Causes, Occasions, and Remedies of, ii. 80-151; Bacon's classification of the sources of, 80; its causes and occasions comprehended in one or other of four classes,—1°, In the general circumstances which modify the intellectual character of the Individual; 2°, In the Constitution, Habits, and Relations of his powers of Cognition, Feeling, and Desire; 3°, In Language as an Instrument of Thought and Medium of Communication; or, 4°, In the nature of the objects about which his knowledge is conversant, 80; these considered in detail, 80 *et seq.*; I. General circumstances which modify the intellectual character of the individual, 80 *et seq.*; these of two kinds,—1°, The particular degrees of cultivation to which his nation has attained; 2°, The stricter associations, as schools, sects, &c. 81; these illustrated, 81-93; man by nature social, and influenced by the opinion of his fellows, 81-2; Pascal quoted on the power of Custom, 82; an ingenious philosopher quoted on the same subject, 82-4; the art of doubting well, difficult to learn and to teach, 84-5; two general forms of the influence of example, 85,—1. Prejudice in favour of the Old, 85-7; 2. Prejudice in favour of the New, 87; Prejudice of Learned Authority, 87-8; means by which the influence of Society as a source of Error may be counteracted, 91 *et seq.*; necessary to institute a critical examination of the contents of our knowledge, 91; the precept of Descartes on this point, 91 *et seq.*; conditions which modify its application, 92; a gradual and progressive abrogation of prejudices all that can be required of the student of philosophy, 92-3. II. The Constitution, Habits, and Reciprocal Relations of the Powers of Cognition, Feeling, and Desire, 93-139; of two kinds,—1. The undue preponderance of the Affective Elements of Mind, 93 *et seq.*; influence of passion on the mind, 94; Boethius quoted on this influence, *ib.*; the possibility of error limited to Probable Reasoning, 94-5; the Passions as sources of error reduced to four, 95-6; 1. Precipitancy, 96 *et seq.*; Seneca quoted on, *ib.*; Erasmus quoted on, 97; illustrations of, from Seneca, Montaigne, 97-8; precipitate dogmatism and scepticism phases of the same disposition, 98; remedy for precipitation, 98-9; 2. Sloth, 99; Seneca quoted on, *ib.*; its remedy, 99-100; 3. Hope and Fear, 192; how these passions operate unfavourably on the Understanding, 100-2; 4. Self-Love, including Vanity, Pride, &c. 102 *et seq.*; Aristotle's precept regarding this passion, 102; illustrations

of the influence of Self-Love on our opinions, 102-4; Self-Love leads us to regard with favour the opinions of those to whom we are in any way attached, 104; Malebranche adduced to this effect, 104-5; this shown especially when the passion changes, 105; Arnauld holds that man is naturally envious, 105; the love of Disputation, 105-6; the affections now mentioned the immediate causes of all error, 106; preliminary conditions requisite for the efficiency of precepts against the sources of error, 106-8; rules against errors from the Affections, 108, ii. Weakness and Disproportioned Strength of the Faculties of Knowledge, 109-39; neglect of the limited nature of the Human Intellect a source of error, 109 *et seq.*; 1. Philosophy of the Absolute, 110; 2. A one-sided view of the finitude of the mind, 110 *et seq.*; this illustrated by reference to the two contradictories,—the absolute commencement and the infinite non-commencement of time, 111; the same principle exemplified in the case of the necessitarian argument against the freedom of the human will, 111-2; and in the case of the libertarian argument in behalf of free-will, 112-3; weakness and disproportioned strength of the several Cognitive Faculties, as a source of error, 113 *et seq.*; these faculties of two classes—a Lower and a Higher, 113; A. The Lower Class, 113 *et seq.*; 1. The Presentative Faculty, of two kinds, 113; a. External Perception, as a source of error, 114 *et seq.*; conditions of its adequate activity, 114-5; precautions with a view to detecting illusions of the Senses, and obviating the errors to which they lead, 115-6; b. Self-Consciousness, as a source of error, 116 *et seq.*; this power varies in intensity according to time, state of health, and object, 116-7; 2. Memory, as a source of error, 117 *et seq.*; as feeble, 118; as too strong, 118-20; remedies for these opposite extremes, 120; 3. The Reproductive Faculty, of two kinds, 120-21; a. Reminiscence, as a source of error, 121; its undue activity, *ib.*; its inactivity, *ib.*; b. Suggestion or Association, as a source of error, 122 *et seq.*; influence of Association in matters of Taste, 123; Stewart quoted on this influence, 124-6; Condillac quoted on the same, 126-7; 'S Gravesande, Herodotus, and Justin, referred to on the same, 127-8; only remedy for the influence of Association is the Philosophy of the Human Mind, 128-30; 4. Imagination, as a source of error, 131 *et seq.*; its necessity in scientific pursuits, 131; defect in the art of modern times as compared with that of ancient, arising from imperfect culture of imagination, 131-2; errors arising from the disproportion between imagination and judgment, 132 *et seq.*; those arising from the weakness of imagination, 133; from its disproportionate vivacity, *ib.*; remedies for these defects, 134; B. Higher faculties, 134 *et seq.*; 5. Elaborative Faculty as a source of Error, 134 *et seq.*; error does not lie in the conditions of our higher faculties, but is possible in the application of the laws of those faculties to determinate cases, 134-5; defective action of the understanding may arise from one of three causes; a. Natural feebleness, b. Want of necessary experience, c. Incompetency of attention, 135-6; 6. Regulative Faculty not properly a source of error, 137; remote sources of error in the different habits determined by sex, age, bodily constitution, education, &c., 137; selected examples of these,—a one-sided cultivation of the intellectual powers, 137; this exemplified in three different phases,—in exclusive cultivation, 1. Of the powers of observation, 2. Of metaphysics, 3. Of mathematics, 138; Stewart referred to on the two latter errors, 139; III. Language as a source of error, 140-50; its general character considered with a view to show how it becomes the occasion of error, 140-43; in what sense language is natural to man, 140-41; difficulty as to the origin of language, 142; language has a general and a special character, 142-3; no language is a perfect instrument of thought, 143; languages, from their multitude, difficulty of their acquisition, inadequacy, ambiguity of words, are sources of error, 144; this illustrated, 144 *et seq.*; signs necessary for the internal operation of thought, *ib.*; and for its communication, 145; intonations of the voice the only adequate sensible symbols of thought and its communication, *ib.*; these articulate and inarticulate, *ib.*; the latter constitute language Language Proper, *ib.*; how this is a source of error, 145-6; the ambiguity of words the principle source of error originating in, 146; two circumstances under this head which mutually affect each other, 146-7; the vocabulary of every language necessarily finite, and the consequences of this, 147; words are merely hints to the mind, 147-8; remedy for error arising from language, 149-50; IV. The Objects of our knowledge a source of error, 150; rules touching the causes and remedies of our false judgments, 150-51.

Essence, Essentials, or Internal Denominations, what, i. 217.

Esser, quoted on the distinction of the matter and form of thought, i. 15; on the latter as the object of Logic to the

exclusion of the former, 16-7; on the laws of thought as thought as strictly the object of Logic, 17-8; quoted on the distinction of logical and metaphysical truth, 106-7; referred to on relation of concepts to their origin as direct or indirect, 140; 142; quoted on the clearness and obscurity of concepts, 160-62; quoted ont he special conditions of the distinctness of a concept, 165-7; 168; 169; quoted on the highest point of the distinctness of a concept, 169-70; quoted on the impossibility of notions absolutely identical, 213; quoted on the agreement and difference of concepts and judgments, 230-31; 247; quoted on certain ultra-logical distinctions of propositions, 265-7; quoted on the act of reasoning, 268-9; quoted on the general conditions of syllogism, 280; quoted on the form of syllogism as a ground of its division into species, 288-90; on the laws regulating the various kinds of syllogisms, 290; 306; quoted on positive and contrary opposition in a disjunctive reasoning, 329; on the principle of the disjunctive syllogism, 330-1; on the several parts of the disjunctive syllogism, 331-4; quoted on the peculiar principal of the hypothetical syllogism, 340-42; quoted on the first rule of hypothetical syllogisms, 345-6; on the ground on which the hypothetical syllogism has been regarded as having only two terms and two propositions, 346-8; quoted on relation of syllogisms to each other, 363; quoted on Epicheirema and Sorites, 364; 451; quoted on division in general, ii. 22-5; on logical division, 28-30; quoted on the rules of division, 31-6; quoted on rules of division springing from relations of dividing members to the divided wholes, 34; on the relation of the several dividing members to each other, 35; on the rule of division,—*Divisio ne fiat per saltum*, 35-8; quoted on the differences of probations, 43-5; on pure and empirical probations, 45-6; quoted on distinctions of probations from their internal form, 47-9; on probations, under the internal form, as synthetic and analytic, 49-51; 66, 73, 153; quoted on experience and observation, 156-64; quoted on induction and analogy, 166-7; 168; 169; quoted on sum of doctrine of induction, 170; quoted on induction and analogy as not affording absolute certainty, 173-4; quoted on testimony, 176-8; 179; quoted on credibility of testimony in general, 179-85; on testimony in special, 185-90; quoted on criticism and interpretation, 193-201; quoted on speculation as a means of knowledge, 202-3.

Eudemus, referred to on use of the term *categorical*, i. 234; his nomenclature of the parts of the hypothetical syllogism, 340.

Eugenios, or Eugenius, i., 119; 142; 200; referred to on the distinction of Potential and Actual in relation to notions, 206; quoted on import of the term *συλλογισμὸς*, 279; 231; 325.

Euler, employed circular diagrams as logical notation, i. 256; but not the first, *ib.*

Eustachius, referred to on Method in Logic, ii. 9.

Eustratius, ii. 3.

Example, Aristotle quoted on, ii., 360.

Excluded Middle, or Third, principle of, a fundamental law of thought, i. 79; what, 83; its logical significance, *ib.*; the principle of disjunctive judgments, 84; its history, 87 *et seq.*; can be traced back to Plato, 87-90; explicitly enounced by Aristotle, 90; enounced by Cicero, 91; received the appellation by which it is now known at a comparatively modern date, probably from Baumgarten, 91; regulates in conjunction with that of Reason and Consequent Hypothetico-disjunctive Syllogisms, 291; determines the form of the Disjunctive Syllogism, 326, 354; authors referred to on, ii. 247; whether identical with law of Contradiction, *ib.*; whether a valid and legitimate law, 247-8; *see* Fundamental Laws of Thought.

Exclusive and Exceptive Particles, what, and their effect as indirectly predesignating the predicate, ii. 260; authorities referred to on, *ib.*; *see* Propositiones Exponibiles.

Experience, *see* Knowledge, Doctrine of the Acquisition and Perfecting of.

Experiential, or Experimental Propositions, what, i. 266.

Facciolati, i. 191; 197; quoted on the meaning and distinction of *categoricum, vagum*, and *transcendens*, 198; referred to on Categories, 290-91; referred to on Whole and Part, 202; 226; 282; 311; 365; 367; 376; 462; 463; 464; ii. 51; quoted on Induction, 365.

Fallacies, what, i. 449; of two kinds,—Paralogisms and Sophisms, *ib.*; this distinction not of strictly logical import, 452; but not without logical value, *ib.*; divided into Formal, Material, and those at once Formal and Material, *ib.* 454; Material, lie beyond the jurisdiction of Logic, *ib.*; Ancient Greek Sophisms, their character, 452-4; considered in detail in as far as they lie within a single syllogism, 455 *et seq.*, ii. 1, I. Formal Fallacies, Categorical, 455-8; first subordinate class,—those consisting in *quaternione terminorum*, 455; under this genus are comprised three species, 1°, *Fallacia sensus compositi et divisi*, 456; modes of this fallacy, 456-7; 2°, *Fallacia a dicto secundum quid ad dictum simpliciter*, 457; 3°,

Fallacia figuræ dictionis, 457; II. Material, 458-68; of two kinds,—1.) Of an Unreal Universality, 458-9; 2.) Of Unreal Middle or Reason, 459-69; these kinds of, coincide, 460; this fallacy as dangerous in its negative as in its positive form, 460; species of this fallacy, —1°, *Sophisma cum hoc, vel post hoc, ergo propter hoc*, 461-2; 2°, *Ignava Ratio*, 462-3; the history of this fallacy, 463-4; its vice, 464; 3°, *Sophisma polyzeteseos*, *ib.*; its various designations, 465-6; 4°, *Sophisma heterozeteseos*, 466; its various names, *ib.*; its character, *ib.*; the *Litigiosus*, 467; illustrated in the case of Protagoras and Euathlus, 467-8; and in the parallel case of Corax and Tisias, 468; *see* Probation, Doctrine of.

Fear, *see* Error, Causes of.

Feuerlin, referred to on principle of Sufficient Reason, i. 94.

Fichte, placed the law of Identity as the primary principle of all knowledge, i. 92.

Figure, of Syllogism, constituted by the place which the middle term holds in premises, i. 395, 396, 400; the Four Figures arise from the relative positions of the middle term, 396; formulæ of the Figures in Comprehension and Extension, *ib.*; mnemonic verses for these in Comprehension and Extension, 397; the name σχῆμα, *figure*, given by Aristotle, 400; the first, on the prevalent doctrine, not properly a figure, *ib.*; three figures distinguished by Aristotle, *ib.*; fourth attributed to Galen, but on slender authority, 400-1, 423; first notice of Fourth Figure by Averroes, 401; complex modification of Figure by the Quantity and Quality of the propositions, or the Mood, of a reasoning, 401-2, *see* Mood of Syllogism; doctrine of the Figures according to the logicians, and in Extension alone, 405-22; symbol by letters of the First Figure, 405; rules of First Figure, 405-6; legitimate moods of First Figure, with circular diagrams illustrative of, 406-8; Second Figure, its symbols, 408; its rules, 408-9; its legitimate moods, with diagrams, 410-11; Third Figure,—its symbol, 412; its rules, 412-4; its legitimate moods, with diagrams, 414-8; Fourth Figure,—its symbol, 418; its rules, 418-9; its legitimate moods, with diagrams, 420-22; whatever figure is valid and regular in Extension is also valid and regular in Comprehension, 422-3; criticism of the foregoing doctrine of Figure, 423 *et seq.*; the Fourth Figure, —repudiated by the great majority of the rigid Aristotelians, 423; logicians not in possession of the grounds on which this figure may be set aside, 424; grounds on which the Fourth Figure ought to be disallowed, 424, *et seq.*; a cross inference possible from Extension to Comprehension, and *vice versa*, 424-5; this the nature of the inference in the Fourth Figure, 425: this proved and illustrated, 425-6; this hybrid inference is —1°, Unnatural; 2°, Useless; 3°, Logically invalid, 427-8; general character of the Second, Third, and Fourth Figures, 430-31; the last three figures only the mutilated expressions of a complex mental process, and virtually identical with the first, 433, *et seq.*; this shown in detail, 434-6, but *see* Mood of Syllogism; Figure in relation to Hypothetical, Disjunctive, and Hypothetico-Disjunctive Syllogisms, 446-8: of no account in varying the Syllogism, ii. 405-6; double conclusion, in Second and Third Figures, 406-12; grounds on which it has been attempted to establish the discrimination of a major and minor term in the Second and Third Figures, 407, *et seq.*; Aristotle, *ib.*; Ammonius and Philoponus; 408; Herminus, *ib.*; Alexander Aphrodisiensis, 408-9; Scotus, 409; Mendoza, *ib.*; anticipatory recognitions of the truth that there is no major or minor term in the second and third figures, 409-12; by certain early Greek logicians, 409-10; by Valla, 410-11; by John Sergeant, 411-12; historical notices regarding figure of syllogism, 413-49; Aristotle, 413-14; Alexander and Herminus, 415-20; Philoponus (or Ammonius), 420-24; Martianus Capella, 424-5; Isidorus, 425; Averroes, 425-6; Melanchthon, 426; Arnauld, 426-7; Grosser, 427-8; Lambert, 428-32; Platner, 432-4; Fries, 434-7; Krug and Beneke, 437-42; Titius, 442-9; direct and indirect moods in first and fourth figure, 449; but not in second and third, *ib.*; fourth figure,—its character, 450-51; authors by whom held that fourth figure differs from first only by transposition of premises, 450; moods of fourth figure redressed, 451-3; criticism of fourth figure, 453-4; authorities for and against this figure, 454-5.

First Figure, *see* Figure.

Fischer, i. 264; referred to on co-ordination of notions in Comprehension, i. 220-24.

Fischaber, ii. 215.

Fontaine, La, quoted, ii. 79.

Fonseca, P., i. 261; 294; 307; 406; 409; 456; referred to as against the doctrine of a material quantification of the predicate in reciprocating propositions, ii. 294.

Formal Induction, *see* Induction.

Formal truth, *see* Truth and Error, Doctrine of.

Formal and Material, their distinction, ii. 289-94.

Fourth figure, *see* Figure.

Fries, i., 60; on principle of Double Negation, 95; 210; 288; 306; 342; 350;

367; ii., 42; 66; 73; 134; 144; 174; quoted on Canons of Syllogism, 331-5; quoted on Figure of Syllogism, 434-7.
Fundamental Laws of Thought, order of their consideration, i. 79; these four in number,—1. Identity, 2. Contradiction or Non-Contradiction, 3. Excluded Middle, 4. Reason and Consequent, or Sufficient Reason, 79 *et seq.* (*but see* 86); their history, 86-95, *see* these Laws; general observations in relation to, 96 *et seq.*; these fall into two classes, the first class consisting of the three principles of Identity, Contradiction, and Excluded Middle, the second of the principle of Reason and Consequent alone, 97; this classification founded, 1°, On the difference of connection between the laws themselves, 97; 2°, On the difference of the ends which the two classes severally accomplish, 98; two counter opinions regarding the limits of objective possibility, 99; the respective spheres of the two classes of the laws of thought defined and illustrated, 99 *et seq.*; to deny the universal application of the first three laws is to subvert the reality of thought, 99, 100; but this is not involved in the denial of the universal application of the law of Reason and Consequent, 100 *et seq.*; this law shown in general not to be the measure of objective possibility, 100-5; by reference to extension, 1°, As a whole, 101-2; distinction of positive and negative thought, 102; this law not the criterion of objective possibility shown by reference to extension; 2°, As a part, 103-4; 3°, By reference to the law of Reason and Consequent itself, 104; this law reducible to a higher principle, 104-5; summary statement of the spheres of these laws, 105; the general influence which the foregoing laws exert on the operations of thinking, 105-8; the highest criterion of non-reality, but no criterion of reality, 106; erroneously held to be the positive standard of truth, *ib.*; the absolutists proceed on their subversion, 107-8; the whole of these laws operative in each form of syllogism, although certain of them more prominently regulate each various form, 353-5; their relations, ii. 244; authors on, in general, *ib.*; of two kinds,—the laws of the Thinkable, and the laws of Thinking, 244-5; that they belong to Logic, 245; on order and mutual relation of, *ib.*; by whom introduced into Logic, *ib.*; in particular, authors on, 245-8; *see* Identity, Contradiction, Excluded Middle.

Gale, Theophilus, i 456.
Galen, the fourth figure of syllogism attributed to, but on slender authority, i. 400-1, 423; new logical treatise of, 401.
Galileo, his rebuke of the Professor of Padua, ii. 103.
Galluppi, quoted on canon of syllogism, ii. 337.
Gassendi, i. 462; 465; 466; ii. 5; referred to, on Method in Logic, 9.
Gellius, *see* Aulus Gellius.
General or Abstract Logic, *see* Logic.
Generalisation, what, i. 126; its whole mystery explained, 128, *see* Concepts, Doctrine of.
Generic and Specific Difference, *see* Genus and Species.
Generification and Specification, limited expressions for the processes of Abstraction and Determination, considered in a particular relation, i. 191, 192, 193-5; depend on the two laws of Homogeneity and Heterogeneity, 210; *see* Genus and Species.
Genetic Definition, *see* Definition.
Genovesi, or Genuensis, referred to on one science being the instrument of another, i. 35-6; his Latin Logic noticed, 71, ii. 199.
Genuensis, *see* Genovesi.
Genus and Species, or General and Special notion, what and how designated, i. 191; the distinction of, merely relative, 192-3; the abstraction which carries up species into genera, called Generification or Generalisation, 191, 193-4; the determination which divides a genus into its species, called Specification, 192, 194-5; gradations of genera and species, and their designations, 195, 196; Supreme or Most General genus, what, 195; Subaltern or Intermediate genus, what, *ib.*; Lowest or Most Special species, what, *ib.*; Subaltern or Intermediate species, what, 196; these distinctions taken from Porphyry's *Introduction* to the *Categories*, *ib.*; a genus as containing under it species, or a species as containing under it individuals, is called a Logical, Universal, Subject, Subjective, or Potential whole, 201; an individual as containing in it species, or a species as containing in it genera, is called a Metaphysical, Formal, or Actual whole, *ib.*; those distinctions illustrated, 202 *et seq.*, *see* Whole; Generic and Specific Difference, 207-8; as contradistinguished from Individual Difference, 208; Conspecies, what, 209; the classification of things by genera and species governed by two laws—viz., of Homogeneity and of Heterogeneity, 209-10; a third law alleged by Kant—viz., of Logical Affinity or continuity, but rejected, 211; Genus and Difference, the elements of Definition Proper, ii. 11, 12.
George of Trebisond, or Georgius Trapezuntius, described the process of Sorites, but gave it no appropriate name, i. 377.
Gerlach, i. 80.
Gibbon, his practice in reading, ii. 220.
Gleig, Dr, mistook Reid's view of Conception, i. 113.
Goclenius, Rodolphus, discovered and sig-

nalised the Regressive Comprehensive Sorites, i. 383; but before him this given by Pacius, *ib.*; ii. 14.
Godwin, quoted on composition as a means of intellectual improvement, ii. 209-10.
Goethe, his estimate of mathematics, ii. 129.
Great Britain, the country in which Logic has been most generally and completely misunderstood, i. 29.
Greek Sophisms, ancient, their character, i. 452-4.
Grosser, or Grosserus, i. 35; quoted on figure of syllogism, ii. 427-8.
Gundling, i. 35.
Gunner, i. 35.

HARVEY, GIDEON, his use of *Concept*, i. 42.
Heereboord, his *Praxis Logica* referred to, ii. 225.
Hegel, his employment of the term *Dialectic*, i. 7; repudiated the principles of Contradiction and Excluded Middle in relation to the absolute, 90; rejected the principle of Identity as applicable only to the finite, 92; a dying deliverance of, 394.
Heraclitus, quoted, ii. 208.
Herbart, referred to for a complicated theory of Sorites in different figures, i. 448.
Herder, quoted on tendency of the age to over-reading, ii. 217.
Hermann, Gottfried, i. 393.
Herminus, his ground of the discrimination of major and minor terms in the second and third figures, ii. 408; quoted on figure of syllogism, ii. 415-16.
Hermogenes, i. 466; ii. 23.
Herodotus, case cited from, illustrating the power of Association, ii. 128.
Heterogeneity, Law of, what, i. 210, *see* Genus and Species.
Hibernicus, Thomas, ii. 212.
Hilaire, St., ii. 376.
Hinds, Dr, his encomium of the *Elements of Logic* of Dr Whately, i. 30.
Hispanus, Petrus, Pope John xx., or xxi., or xxii., i. 265; author of the Latin mnemonic verses for Mood and Figure of Syllogism, i. 431; notice of, 431-2; his *Summulæ*, for many centuries the text-book of Logic in the schools of the Latin Church, 432.
Hobbes, maintained all thought to be at bottom a calculation, i. 279; quoted on the influence of authority on opinion, ii. 95.
Höcker, i. 119.
Hoffbauer, i. 60; 83; 247; 306; ii. 5; 174; quoted on canons of syllogism, ii. 328-9.
Hollmann, i. 406; 408; 413; ii. 174.
Homogeneity, law of, what, i. 209, *see* Genus.
Hope and Fear, *see* Error, Causes of.
Hospinian, John, erroneously attributed the invention of the Fourth Figure to Scotus, i. 424.
Human Mind, limited nature of, as a source of error, *see* Error, Causes of.
Hume, David, i. 118; quoted on indistinctness of terms, 174-5; quoted on belief as the root of knowledge, ii. 72.
Hutcheson, Francis, quoted on canons of syllogism, ii. 322-4.
Hypolemma, name for minor premise or subsumption of a syllogism, i. 283.
Hypothesis, what, i. 266, ii. 164; its place and end in science, 164-5.
Hypothetical Judgment, or Proposition, *see* Judgments, Doctrine of.
Hypothetical Reasoning or Syllogism, the second class of Conditional Syllogisms, and third class afforded by Internal Form of Syllogism, i. 337; its general character—a reasoning whose form is determined by the Law of Reason and Consequent, and whose sumption is thus necessarily an hypothetical proposition, 337-8; of two forms, Affirmative or Constructive—*modus ponens*, and Negative or Destructive—*modus tollens*, 337; authors referred to on use of terms *ponens* and *tollens*, 338; mnemonic verses for these forms, *ib.*; authors on, in general, referred to, *ib.*; its general character explicated, 339 *et seq.*; contains three propositions, 339; the *modus ponens* and *modus tollens* illustrated, 339-40; nomenclature of Theophrastus, Eudemus, &c., regarding, 340; its peculiar principle—the Law of Reason and Consequent, 340 *et seq.*; this principle, how variously enounced, 341; why we cannot conclude from the truth of the consequent to the truth of the antecedent, and from the falsehood of the antecedent to the falsehood of the consequent, 341-2; conversion of, to categorical syllogisms is, 1°, Unnecessary, 342; 2°, Not alway possible, 342-4; authors on the conversion of, referred to, 342; those of one form easily convertible into another, 344; special rules of, 344-5; these explicated —first rule, 345 *et seq.*; regulates the general form of, 345; ground on which it has been regarded as having only two terms and two propositions, 346; this view erroneous, 346-7;—second rule, 347-9; that the sumption is always definite, to be understood in a qualified sense, 348; that the sumption is always affirmative, 349; the subsumption of, *ib.*;—third rule, 349-50, *see* ii. 374, 380; though prominently regulated by the law of Reason and Consequent, still the other logical laws operative in, 355; difficulty in connection with, in regard to the doctrine that all reasoning is either from whole to part or from the parts to the whole, stated and obviated, 355 *et seq.*; antecedent and consequent of, equal to condition and conditioned,

356; hence the reason or condition must contain the consequent, *ib.*; whole and parts respectively may be viewed in thought either as the conditioning or as the conditioned, 358; application of this doctrine to the solution of the previous difficulty, 359; not liable to the affection of figure, i. 446; author's later doctrine of Hypothetical (or Conjunctive and Disjunctive) Reasonings, ii. 369-94; these reducible to immediate inferences, 369-70, 371, 373-4, 376, 378; referred to the class of Explicatives or Conditionals, 370-1-2; not composite by contrast to the regular syllogism, but more simple, 376; only preparations for argumentation, 376-7, 384; canons of Hypothetical syllogism, 374, 380; theory of, regarded as alternatives, 380-87; errors of logicians regarding, 387; historical notices of, 387-94; Aristotle, 387-8; Ammonius Hermiæ, 388-90; Anonymous Scholion, and matter relative to, 390-94.

Hypothetical Proposition, application of the doctrine of a quantified predicate to, and its result, ii. 253, *see* Hypothetical Syllogism.

Hypothetico-Disjunctive or Dilemmatic Judgment, *see* Judgments, Doctrine of.

Hypothetico-Disjunctive Syllogism, Dilemmatic or Dilemma, third class of Conditional Syllogism and fourth class afforded by Internal Form of Syllogism, i. 291, 350; regulated by the laws of Excluded Middle and of Reason and Consequent in conjunction, 291; what, 350; held by Wallis to be a negative induction, *ib.*; its character explicated, *ib.*; designations of — *ceratinus, cornutus, sc., syllogismus,* &c., 351-2; rules for sifting a proposed dilemma, 352-3.

IDEA, the term, reason why not regularly employed, and sense in which it is occasionally used by the author, i. 126.

Identity, principle of, a fundamental law of thought, i. 79; what, 79-80; variously enounced, 80; its logical importance—the principle of all logical affirmation and definition, 80-1; its history, 87 *et seq.*; developed last in the order of time, 87, 91; first explicated as a co-ordinate principle, by Antonius Andreas, at the end of the 13th century, 91; maintained by Andreas against Aristotle to be the one absolutely first principle 92; controversy regarding the relative priority of the laws of Identity and Contradiction, *ib.*; called by Wolf *principium certitudinis, ib.*; by Baumgarten *principium positionis sive identitatis, ib.*; placed by Fichte and Schelling as the primary principle of all knowledge, *ib.*; rejected by Hegel, *ib.*; along with that of Contradiction, regulates the categorical syllogism, 294, 353; formally the same with that of Reason and Consequent, 354; authors referred to on, ii. 245-6; *see* Fundamental Laws of Thought, Proportion, law of.

Imagination, what, ii. 130-31; its necessity in scientific pursuits, 131; as a source of error, *ib.*, *see* Error, Causes of.

Immediate Inference, what, ii. 255, 369, 372; cases of, recognised by logicians, 256 *et seq.*; 1. Conversion, *ib.*, *see* Conversion; 267; 2. Equipollence, or, better Double Negation,—merely grammatical, 267; 3. Subalternation, better, Restriction, 267; this Bilateral and Unilateral, 267-8; not noticed by logicians that in subalternation the *some* means *some at least*, 268; the two propositions in subalternation should be called *Restringent* or *Restrictive*, the given proposition the *Restringend*, and the product the *Restrict* or *Restricted*, 268; logicians have overlooked the immediate inference of Subcontrariety, 268-9; 283; this called by the author *Integration*, 269; 283; the two propositions in integration called the *Integral* or *Integrant*, the given proposition the *Integrand*, and the product the *Integrate*, *ib.*; tabular scheme of, 284; Eustachius quoted on, 372-3; authors referred to on, 373; kinds of, *ib.*; authors by whom adopted, *ib.*; Immediate Peremptory, and Immediate Alternative Inference, 373-4; the latter contains five species, embracing among these the Disjunctive, Hypothetical, and Hypothetico-Disjunctive syllogisms of the logicians, 373-4; logicians who refer Hypothetical and Disjunctive Syllogisms to, 371.

Impediments to thinking, Doctrine of, *see* Logic.

Indefinable, the, what, i. 147, 151.

Indefinite, the, how distinguished from the Infinite, i. 103.

Indefinite Propositions, i. 243, *see* Judgments, Propositions.

Indetermined, the, what, i. 77.

Individual or Singular Difference, what, i. 207-8, *see* Genus and Species.

Individual Propositions, i. 243, *see* Judgments, Propositions.

Individuum signatum and *Individuum vagum*, ii. 300.

Indivisible, the, what, i. 147-51.

Induction, of two kinds, — Logical or Formal, and Philosophical, Real, or Material, i. 319, ii. 358, 368; the views of logicians regarding the nature of Logical Induction erroneous, 319; the characters of Logical and of Real Induction, 319-21; canon of Inductive Syllogism, 321; this equally formal with that of Deductive Syllogism, *ib.*; a material induction, how expressed as a formal, 321; objection obviated, 322-3; formulæ for Inductive Syllogisms in Comprehension and Extension, 323-4; Whately and others erroneously make

the inductive syllogism deductive, 342; this done before Whately by Schramm and Wolf, *ib.*; doctrine of the older logicians regarding, correct as far as it goes, 324-5; doctrine of Imperfect Induction, 325; Bacon at fault in his criticism of Aristotle's doctrine of, 325-6; authors referred to on, in general, 325; Real or Material, founded on the principle of *Philosophical Presumption*, ii. 165; its agreement with and distinction from Analogy, 165-7; of two kinds,—Individual and Special, 167-8; but in the last result all Induction is individual, 168; two conditions of legitimate, 168-70; summary of the doctrine of, 170; Induction and Analogy compared together, 172-3; these do not afford absolute certainty, 173-4; authors referred to on, 174; authors quoted and referred to on, ii. 358-68; Aristotle, 358-61; example of, given in the *Organon* of Aristotle, probably not that proposed by the author himself, 358-9; Aristotle's doctrine of the correct, 361-2; Pachymeres, 362-3; Ramus, 363; Derodon, 363-4; the College of Alcala—their error noticed, 364; certain vulgar errors on, referred to, 365; Facciolati, 365; Lambert, 365-6; strictness on Lambert's doctrine, 366; his doctrine adopted by certain subsequent German logicians, *ib.*; his doctrine old, and well invalidated by the commentators of Louvain, 366-7; a similar doctrine to that of Lambert held by Versor, Arnoldus de Tungeri, and Lambertus de Monte, 367; Crakanthorpe held that Induction can only be recalled to a hypothetical syllogism, 367-8; Material, its character, 368.

Inference, meaning of the term, i. 279; distribution of, ii. 369-72; its two grand classes,—Mediate and Immediate, *ib.*; all inference hypothetic, 369-71; authors by whom this maintained, 370; the distinction of as Commutative, Explicative, and Comparative, 370-72; Mediate Peremptory, and Mediate Alternative Inference, 374.

Infinite, its name and notion, i. 102; expressed by negative terms, 103; how distinguished from the Indefinite, *ib.*

Instruction, its end, i. 1; methods of written and oral instruction different, 12; *see* Knowledge, Doctrine of the Acquisition and Perfecting of.

Integrity, Criticism of, *see* Testimony.

Interpretation, or Exegesis, Art of, *see* Testimony.

Intuition, the term, its meaning, i. 127; ambiguously translates the German *Anschauung*, *ib.*; what, ii. 73, *see* Truth and Error, Doctrine of.

Intuitive and Symbolical Knowledge, *see* Concepts, Quality of.

Intuitive, the term, sense in which used by Leibnitz and the Continental philosophers, i. 171.

Involution of Concepts, *see* Concepts, Relations of.

Isendoorn, Gisbert ab, i. 51-4; 325.

Isidorus, quoted on Figure of Syllogism, ii. 425.

JAKOB, ii. 174.

Jerome, St, quoted on the superior effect of the living voice, ii. 212.

Judgments, Doctrine of, i. 225-67; a Judgment, what, 226-7; how distinguished from a Proposition, 226; what is implied in judgment, 226-7; condition under which notions are judged congruent, 227-8; a judgment must contain three notions—viz. of Subject, Predicate, Copula, 228; these constituents illustrated, 229; propositions of the Third Adjacent, and of the Second Adjacent, 230; concepts and judgments, how far they coincide and differ, 230-31; judgments, how divided, 231; I. From the relation of subject and predicate as reciprocally whole and part, judgments are divided into Comprehensive and Extensive, 231-2; this distinction founded on the comprehension and extension of concepts, 232-3; II. From the difference in the relation of determination between subject and predicate, divided into Categorical, and Conditional, including Hypothetical, Disjunctive, and Dilemmatic, 233-4; categorical judgment explained, 234 *et seq.*; the term *categorical* used by Aristotle in the sense of *affirmative*, *ib.*; in its second signification, as opposed to conditional, probably first applied by Theophrastus, *ib.*; in this employment the terms *absolute* and *perfect* better expressions, 233; nature of a categorical judgment, 235-6; conditional judgments, 236-42; these comprise three species, 236; 1. Hypothetical, *ib. et seq.*; variations in regard to the application of the terms *conditional* and *hypothetical*, 236-7; a hypothetical judgment, what, 237; appellations of its constituent elements, 238; not composite, 238-9; not convertible into a categorical, 239; 2. Disjunctive, 239 *et seq.*; not in reality composite, and not convertible into a categorical, 241; 3. Dilemmatic, or Hypothetico-Disjunctive, 241 *et seq.*; indivisible, and not reducible to a plurality of categorical judgments, 242; these various kinds of judgments may be considered in reference to Quantity, Quality, and Relation, *ib.*; a. In relation to Quantity, *ib. et seq.*; the common doctrine of the division of judgments according to their quantity, 242-3; the doctrine of the author on this point, 243-4; all judgments are, according to the author, either Definite or Indefinite, 243; Definite includes Universal and Individual judgments, 244;

Indefinite includes Particular judgments, *ib.*; propositions are either Predesignate or Preindesignate, *ib.*; common doctrine errs by taking into account only the quantity of the subject, *ib.*; these doctrines explicated, 245 *et seq.*; Universal judgments, what, *ib.*; Singular or Individual judgments, what, *ib.*; Particular judgments, what, 246; words which serve to mark out quantity in universal, individual, and particular propositions, *ib.*; distinction of universal and individual from particular judgments, 246-7; categorical judgments alone, according to the logicians, admit of all the forms of quantity, 247; this doctrine erroneous, 248; b. In relation to Quality, judgments are divided into Affirmative and Negative, 250; generality of the definition of predication and of affirmation and negation, as given by the author, 251; affirmative and negative propositions, *ib.*; that negation does not belong to the copula held by some logicians, 352; the opposite doctrine maintained by the author, 252-3; origin of the controversy regarding the place of negation, 253; the possibility of enunciating negative propositions, in an affirmative, and affirmative propositions in a negative, form, the occasion of much perverse refinement among logicians, 253-4; negative terms, how designated by Aristotle, 253; by Boethius, *ib.*; by the Schoolmen, *ib.*; *propositiones infinitæ* of the Schoolmen, 254; Kant's division of judgments into Affirmative, Negative, and Limitative unfounded, *ib.*; judgments divided according to their quantity and quality taken together, into Universal Affirmative, Universal Negative, Particular Affirmative, Particular Negative, 255; these how symbolised, *ib.*; circular diagrams illustrative of, *ib.*; division of propositions into Pure and Modal, 256; this distinction futile, 257; division of Modal propositions by logicians as Necessary, Impossible, Contingent, and Possible, extralogical, 257, 258; Whately quoted on this distinction, and criticised, 258-9; the terms *Assertory, Problematic, Apodeictic,* or *Demonstrative* in relation to propositions, explained, 260; c. By Relation to each other, judgments divided into Identical, Different, Relatively Identical, Disparate, Disjunct, Subalternant, Subalternate, 260-1; out of Relation arises the Opposition of judgments, 261; opposition either of contradiction or of contrariety, *ib.*; Congruent Judgments, *ib.*; Sub-contrary opposition, what, *ib.*; not a real opposition, *ib.*, *see* Opposition; conversion of, 262-5, *see* Conversion; certain distinctions of, not strictly logical, explained—viz. Theoretical and Practical, Indemonstrable and Demonstrable, Axioms and Postulates, Theorems and Problems, Corrolaries, Experimental Propositions, Hypotheses, Lemmata, Scholia, 265-7; *see* Propositions.

Justin, case cited from, illustrating the power of Association, ii. 128.

Κακοῦ κόρακος κακὸν ὠόν, the proverb, its origin, i. 468.

Kant, i. 59; his Applied Logic identical with the Author's Modified Logic, 60; his employment of the phrase censured, 61; 80; 82; 124; 159; his employment of the term *category*, 197; 241; his threefold division of propositions as Affirmative, Negative, and Limitative groundless, 254-60; rejected Sub-contrariety as a species of opposition, 262; 341; his doctrine of Figure borrowed by the Author, 431; his speculation founded on the general relations of distance between the planets, ii. 47; his argument from the law of duty for human liberty, and the existence of a Moral Governor, valid, 55; 174; quoted on Crusius' supreme canon of Syllogism, 320; quoted on Canons of Syllogism, 329-30.

Keckermann, i. 306; 325; 342; 352; ii. 12; 23; 273.

Kiesewetter, i. 247; 342; ii. 192; quoted on canons of syllogism, 335.

Kirwan, Dr Richard, ii. 144.

Knowledge, Doctrine of the Acquisition and Perfecting of, ii. 152-225; the means of perfecting knowledge are, in general, two,—the Acquisition and the Communication of knowledge, 152; the the first mean,—the Acquisition of knowledge,—considered, 152 *et seq.*; this must be viewed in relation to the different kinds of knowledge -which are two, as of contingent and of necessary matter, 152-3; consists of two parts—acquisition through Experience, and through Intelligence, 153; in what senso all knowledge may be called *acquired*, *ib.*; I. The doctrine of Experience, 154 *et seq.*; experience of two kinds, 154; 1. Personal, *ib.*; this in general, what, 155; explicated, 155 *et seq.*; common and scientific, 156; Observation, what, *ib.*; of two kinds—Observation proper and Experiment, 156-7; præcognita of, 157 *et seq.*; First, The object of observation, 157-60; this fourfold, 157-8; 1°, What the phænomena are in their individual peculiarities and contrasts, and as under determinate genera and species, 158; 2°, What the conditions of their reality, 159; 3°, What their causes, 159-60; 4°, What the order of their consecution; Second, The manner of observation, 160-63; 1°, Proper state of the observing mind, 161; 2°, Conditions of the question to be determined by observation, 161-3; Third, The

means by which the data of observation are to be reduced to system—viz., Hypothesis, Induction, and Analogy, 163-74, *see* those words; 2. Foreign experience, 175 *et seq.*; this realised through testimony, 175; testimony, what, 175-6; oral and recorded, 175-201, *see* Testimony; II. Speculation—the second means of acquiring and perfecting knowledge, 201-3; principal distinctions of empirical and noetic cognitions, 203; III. Communication—the last mean of acquiring and perfecting knowledge, 204-25; this an important mean of perfecting knowledge in the mind of the communicator, 205; man naturally determined to communication, and his knowledge of the object of his thought is thereby rendered clearer, *ib.*; this fact noticed by Plato, 205-6; by Aristotle, Themistius, Lucilius, Persius, Cicero, Seneca, 206-7; the modes in which communication is conducive to the perfecting of knowledge are two, 207; 1. By reciprocally determining a higher energy of the faculties, a. Through sympathy, b. Through opposition, 207-8; Plutarch, and J. C. Scaliger, quoted on the benefits of opposition and dispute, 208; 2. By imposing the necessity of obtaining a fuller consciousness of knowledge for ourselves, 208-9; influence of composition and instruction in perfecting our knowledge, 209; Godwin quoted to this effect, 209-10; and Aristotle, Plato, Seneca, Clement of Alexandria, Dionysius Cato, Scholastic Maxims, Vives, Sanderson, 210-11; influence of the communication of knowledge on those to whom it is addressed, 211 *et seq.*; A. Unilateral Communication or Instruction Oral and Written, 211-24; Oral, its advantages, 211-3; a, More natural, therefore more impressive, 212; Theophrastus, the younger Pliny, Valerius Maximus (?), St Jerome, cited to this effect, *ib.*; b, Less permanent, therefore more attended to, *ib.*; c, Hearing a social act, 212-3; testimony of Menage and Varillas to the advantages of conversation, 213; reading, a substitute for oral instruction, its advantages, a, More easily accessible, b, More comprehensive, c, More permanent, 213; its disadvantages as an exclusive means of acquiring knowledge, 213-4; Written Instruction, and its employment as a means of perfecting knowledge, rules for, 214-5; 1. Quantity to be read—rule, Read much, but not many works, 216; testimonies to this rule by Solomon, Quintilian, the younger Pliny, Seneca, Luther, Sanderson, Lord Burleigh, Herder, 216-7; end of reading, 217-8; 2. Quality of what is to be read—first rule, Read by selection, 218; — second rule, Begin with the general, 218-9; Gibbon quoted to effect of second rule, 220; — third rule, Study a science as it is, before proceeding to its chronological development, 220-21; — fourth rule, Read different works on the same subject, 221; — fifth rule, Study works which cultivate the understanding, and also those which cultivate the taste, 221; 3, Manner of reading, 221 *et seq.*; —first rule, Read that you may remember, but especially that you may understand, 222;—second rule, Seek to compass the general tenor of a work, before judging of it in detail, *ib.*;—third rule, Accomodate the intensity of the reading to the importance of the work, *ib.*; *Lectio cursoria*, and *Lectio stataria*, 222-3; Bacon quoted on this distinction, 223; Johann Von Müller quoted on the same, *ib.*;—fourth rule, Regulate, on the same principle, the extracts from the works you read, *ib.*; B. Mutual communication, or conference, 224-5; of two kinds—Dialogue and Formal Dispute, 224; 1, Dialogue, *ib.*; 2, Disputation—oral and written, 224-5; Academical, *ib.*

Köppen, i. 354.

Κρίσις and Κρίνειν, rarely used by the Greeks, and never by Aristotle, as technical terms of Logic or of Psychology, i. 225.

Krug, W. T., referred to on the form of thought as the exclusive object of Logic, i. 17; on the laws of thought as thought, 18; referred to for definitions of Logic, 35; referred to and quoted as to Logic being merely a formal instrument of the sciences, 36-7; quoted as to the sense in which Logic can be styled the *Medicine of the Mind*, 37; 45; quoted on the utility of Logic as serving to guard against error, 48; 51; 53; not aware of the original distinction of *Logica docens* and *Logica utens*, 59; 60; 77; 80; 82; 84; quoted on the distinction of Reason and Consequent, and Cause and Effect, 85-6; referred to as to Conception and Reasoning, involving Judgment, 118; 124; 142; 146; 147; 159; 168; 169; 187; 190; 191; 192; 207; quoted on Individual and Singular Difference, 208; 210; 213; quoted on the Opposition of Concepts, 214-6; 217; 227; quoted on the Copula, 229-30; quoted on Hypothetical Judgments, 238-9; quoted on Disjunctive Judgments, 239-41; quoted on quantity of Hypothetical and Disjunctive Judgments, 247; 254; 262; 267; 288; 304; 306; quoted on the first rule of Deductive Extensive Categorical Syllogism, 306-7; quoted on *Quaternio terminorum*, 307-8; 309; 311; quoted on third rule of Deductive Extensive Categorical syllogisms, 311-12; 321; quoted on the first rule of

the Disjunctive Syllogism, 333-4; quoted on Hypothetical Syllogism in general, 339-40; 341; quoted on the application of the principle of Reason and Consequent to the Hypothetical Syllogism, 341-2; quoted on Reduction of Hypotheticals, 342-4; on Conversion of Hypotheticals from one form to another, 344; 345; quoted on the third rule of Hypothetical Syllogisms, 349-50; quoted on the designations of the Hypothetico-disjunctive Syllogism, 351-2; on the rules for sifting a proposed dilemma, 352-3; quoted on classes and designations of related syllogisms, 363-4; 399; 437; 448; 450; quoted on a categorical syllogism with four capital notions, 456-7; 458; quoted on fallacies of an Unreal Universality, 458-9; quoted on the *Ignava Ratio*, 462; quoted on vice of *Ignava Ratio*, 464; quoted on *Sophisma polyzeteseos*, 464-5; 466; quoted on character of the *Sophisma heterozeteseos*, 466-7; ii. 5; 9; quoted on the constituents of Logical Methodology, 10; 11; 12; quoted on Nominal, Real, and Genetic definitions, 12-3; 14; 15; quoted on tautological definition, 17-8; quoted on the rule of definition which requires it to be precise, 18-19; quoted on the necessity for a definition being perspicuous, 19-20; on definition in the looser sense, 20-1; 23; quoted against complexity of division, 32-3; 42; 45; 51; quoted on the circle in probation, 55; 57; quoted on the *Mutatio Elenchi*, 57-8; quoted on conditions of the adequate activity of External Perception, 114-5; on precautions against errors of the Senses, 115-6; 118; 120; quoted on the Laws of Association, 122; 123; 133; 134; quoted on error as lying not in the conditions themselves of the higher faculties, but in their applications, 135-6; 145; quoted on remedy for error arising from language, 149-50; 151; 166; 168; 171; 172; quoted on Induction and Analogy, 172-3; 176; 178; 192; 205; 215: 225; his doctrine of Syllogism, 437-9.

LAMBERT, i. 60; employed parallel lines as logical notation, 256; 325; ii. 174; his doctrine of the ultra-total quantification of the middle term, 351-3; quoted on Induction, 365-6; strictures on his doctrine of, 366; quoted on Figure of Syllogism, 428-33.

Lambertus de Monte, his doctrine of Induction, ii. 367.

Lange, i. 35.

Langius, ii. 212.

Language, its relation to thought, and the influence which it exerts on our mental operations, i. 137 *et seq.*; unnecessary in certain mental operations, 138; indispensable in certain other mental operations, and its relation to these, 138-40; Has man invented it?—ambiguity of the question, ii. 140; in what sense natural to man, 141-1; was the first language actually spoken, the invention of man, or the inspiration of the Deity? 141; the latter hypothesis considered, 142; difficulty of the question, *ib.*; Rousseau cited on, *ib.*; language has a general and a special character, 142-3; no language is a perfect instrument of thought, 143; signs necessary for the internal operation of thought, 144; and for its communication, 145; intonations of the voice, the only adequate symbols of thought and of its communication, *ib.*; these inarticulate and articulate, *ib.*; the latter constitute Language Proper, *ib.*; the vocabulary of any language necessarily finite, 147; words are merely hints to the mind, 147-8; Language as a source of Error, 145, *see* Error, Causes of.

Larroque, quoted on canons of syllogism, ii. 335-7.

L'Art de Penser (*Port-Royal Logic*), i. 35; its study recommended, 70; ii. 106; authors of very nearly took the distinction between notions as Clear and Obscure, Distinct and Indistinct, i. 162.

Latin Schoolmen, viewed Logic as a science, i. 9; their views as to the object-matter of Logic, 27-8.

Laurembergius, P., i. 35.

Laws of Thought, *see* Fundamental Laws of Thought.

Le Clerc, i. 99.

Lectio Cursoria and *Lectio Stataria*, ii. 222-3, *see* Knowledge, Doctrine of the Acquisition and Perfecting of.

Leibnitz, on the principles of Identity and Contradiction, i. 89; did not always distinguish the principles of Identity and Contradiction, 92; called attention to law of Sufficient Reason, 93; founded his philosophy on the principles of Sufficient Reason and Contradiction (including Identity), *ib.*; did not sufficiently discriminate the law of Causality from the law of Sufficient Reason, *ib.*; gave various names to the principle of Sufficient Reason, *ib.*; controversy between, and Clarke on province of Sufficient Reason, 94; his distinction of Intuitive and Symbolical Knowledge, noticed, 121; to him is owing the distinction of Concepts into Clear and Distinct, 159-62; the first to take the distinction of Intuitive and Symbolical knowledge, 179; unacquaintance of the philosophers of this country with the doctrines of, 180; manner in which he gave his writings to the world, *ib.*; his paper *De Cognitione, Veritate, et Ideis*, quoted from on Intuitive and Symbolical Knowledge, ii. 181-2; 174; quoted

on canon of Syllogism, 319; referred to on simplicity of sorites, i. 385.
Leidenfrost, maintained all thought to be at bottom a calculation, i. 279.
Lemma, name for the major Premise or Sumption of a Syllogism, i. 283.
Lemmata, what, i. 267.
Lex Contradictoriarum, principium Contradicentium, its extension in the schools, i. 91.
Lobkowitz, Joannes Caramuel, i. 262; referred to on various kinds of wholes, ii. 23.
Locke, John, totally misapprehended the nature of Logic, i. 29; on the principle of Contradiction, 89; his real merits in relation to the distinctions of Ideas, the doctrine of Definition, &c., 162; anticipated Hume in remarking the employment of terms without distinct meaning, 177; quoted on this point, 177-9.
Logic, the first seven lectures of the Author's Metaphysical Course delivered as a general introduction to the course of, i. 1; mode in which its consideration ought to be conducted, *ib.*; system of, consists of two parts, viz.:—Introduction to the Science, and Body of Doctrine constituting the science itself, 3; questions to be answered in the Introduction to Logic, 3 *et seq.*; I. Definition of, 4-33, *see also* ii. 230-33; the Science of the Laws of Thought as Thought, 4 *et seq.*; this definition explained in detail, *ib.*; 1. The word *Logic*, a. Its history, 4 *et seq.*; the term (λογικὴ) as marking a particular science not so old as the science itself, *ib.*; not used in this sense by Aristotle, 4, 5; according to Boethius, first applied to the science by the ancient Peripatetics, 5; used in the wide sense by Alexander of Aphrodisias, *ib.*; but previously to Alexander a common designation of the science, as appears from Cicero, 5, 6; b. Its derivation and meaning, from λόγος, signifying both thought and its expression, 6; this ambiguity favoured the rise of two counter-opinions regarding the object-matter of, 6, 32; this twofold meaning how contradistinguished in expression by Aristotle, *ib.*; by others, *ib.*; appellations of the science afterwards called Logic, 7; vacillation in the application of the term by the Stoics, Epicureans, and other ancient schools of philosophy, 9; 2. the Genus of Logic, — whether science or art, 9 *et seq.*, *see* also ii. 233-8; a science according to Plato and the Platonists, but Dialectic with them equivalent to the Logic and Metaphysics of the Peripatetics, 9; denied to be either science or art by the Greek Aristotelians and many philosopers since the revival of letters, *ib.*; a science according to the Stoics, *ib.*; and according to the Arabian and Latin schoolmen, *ib.*; maintained to be an art in more modern times by many Aristotelians, the Ramists, and a majority of the Cartesians, *ib.*; both science and art, according to others, *ib.*; in Germany, since Leibnitz, regarded as a science, *ib.*; the question futile, 9, 10; errors of Whately on this point, 10, 11; what is implied in defining Logic as a science, 11, 12; held by some to be a science, ii. 233; and either Speculative science, *ib.*; or Practical, 234; or both Speculative and Practical, *ib.*; an art, 234-5; science and art, 235; neither science nor art, but instrument, organ, habit, or instrumental discipline, 235-6; that, loosely taking the terms, is either art, or science, or both, 236; that at once science (part of philosophy) and instrument of philosophy, *ib.*; that question, whether part of philosophy or not, an idle question, *ib.*; that question, whether art, science, &c., only verbal, 237-8; Eugenius quoted to this effect, 237-8; 3. Its Object-matter, i. 12 *et seq.*; a. Thought, what, *ib. et seq.*; in its wider meaning, Thought is denotes every Cognitive act, and even every mental modification of which we are conscious, 12; in the more limited meaning, Thought (Thought proper) denotes only the acts of the Understanding, Faculty of Comparison, Elaborative, or Discursive Faculty, 12-14; in the more limited meaning, Thought is the object-matter of Logic, 13; objects that lie beyond the sphere of Logic, *ib.*; b. Thought as thought, what, 14 *et seq.*; Matter and Form of Thought, distinguished, 15; Logic properly conversant only with the Form of Thought, 15 *et seq.*; this shown by a consideration of the nature and conditions of the thing itself, 16-7; c. Laws of Thought as Thought, 17 *et seq.*; these the proper object of Logic, 17, 18, *see also* 19-24; how distinguished from Empirical or Historical Psychology, 24; as the science of the Laws of Thought as Thought, is the science of the necessary Forms of Thought, 24, 259; necessary form of thought implies four conditions — 1. Determined by the nature of the thinking subject itself; 2. Original; 3. Universal; 4. A Law, 24-5; hence the object-matter of Logic explicitly enounced, in saying that Logic is the science of the Laws of Thought as Thought, or of the Formal Laws of Thought, or of the Laws of the Form of Thought, 25-6, *see also* 38-40; hence analogy between, and Mathematics as both formal sciences, 43-4; general historical retrospect of views in regard to the object and domain of, 26 *et seq.*; merit of the author's view of, 26; Aristotle's relation to views of the nature and domain of, *ib.*; views of Greek Aristotelians and Latin schoolmen regard-

ing, in general correct, 27-8; views of the object-matter of, in the Leibnitio-Wolfian and Kantian schools, 28; its nature most completely and generally misunderstood in Great Britain, 29; in certain respects wholly misconceived by Bacon, *ib.*; totally misapprehended by Locke, *ib.*; general character of Whately's *Elements of*, 29; his view of the object-matter and domain of, stated and criticised, 30-3, *see* Whately; II. Utility of, 33 *et seq.*; Utilities falsely attributed to, 34 *et seq.*; supposed to be an instrument of scientific discovery, 34; hence called an *Instrument*, or *Instrumental Philosophy*, &c., 34-5; supposed to be the infallible corrector of our intellectual vices, 35; its designations on this supposition, *ib.*, ii. 20; in what respect an instrument of the sciences, 35-6, 45; not properly an art of discovery, 36, 45; in what sense to be styled the *medicine of the mind*, 37, 45; the laws of, the negative condition of truth, 44; its utility that of a formal instrument, or mean by which knowledge, already acquired, may be methodised into the form accomodated to the conditions of the understanding, 45; useful as giving us, to a certain extent, dominion over our thoughts, 46-7; as supplying, in part, the criterion of Truth from Error, 47-8; as invigorating the understanding, 48; as affording a scientific nomenclature of the laws by which thinking is governed, and of the violation of these laws, 48-51.—III. Its Divisions, 51 *et seq.*, *see also* ii. 230-33; division of into Natural and Artificial inept, 51; its Kinds, or Species, and Parts, 51 *et seq.*; 1°, By relation to the mind, is Objective and Subjective,—*Systematica* and *Habitualis*, 51-2; both of these to be proposed as the end of instruction in, 52; 2°, By relation to objects, is Abstract or General, and Concrete or Special, 53, *see also* ii. 231-2; these kinds of, how designated by the Greek Aristotelians, and by the Arabian and Latin schoolmen, *ib.*; this division of, remounts to Alexander the Aphrodisian, *ib.*; his illustration of the distinction, 53-4; other illustrations of this division of, 54-5; General Logic is alone one, Special Logic is manifold, and part of the science in which it is applied, 55-6; the distinction of *Logica docens* and *Logica utens* mistaken by some modern authors, 58-9; 3°, By reference to the circumstances under which it can come into exercise by us, is divided into Pure and Modified, 59 *et seq.*; Pure Logic, what, 60; Modified Logic, what, *ib.*; nomenclature of Modified Logic, 60-2; this identical with the Applied Logic of Kant and others, 60; not properly an essential part of, 62-3; Conspectus of the present course of, 63-8; Formal and Material Logic contrasted, ii. 232-3; division, varieties, and contents of, in detail, 239-43.—IV. History of, postponed, 168—V. Bibliography of, 69; this shortly noticed, 69-71; first great division of,—Pure Logic,—considered, 72-468, ii. 1-59; Part I., Stoicheiology, i. 72-468; Section I., Noetic, or of the Fundamental Laws of Thought, 72-116; in what aspect Thought is viewed by, 73; the true relations of Logic overlooked on two sides, 106 *et seq.*—1. Erroneously held to afford the positive standard of truth, 106—2. Repudiated as affording no criterion of truth in relation to the absolute by some philsophers, 107-8; its Postulates, 114, *see also* ii. 252-5; of these only one signalised,—To be allowed to state explicitly in language all that is implicitly contained in thought, *ib.*, *see also* ii. 250; this cannot be refused, *ib.*; is implied in what Aristotle states of the doctrine of Syllogism, 115; Section II.—Of the Products of Thought, 116-468; i. Ennoematic,—Of Concepts or Notions, 116-224, *see* Concepts, Doctrine of; ii. Apophantic, or the Doctrine of Judgments, 225-67, *see* Judgments, Doctrine of; on the supposition that Logic takes cognisance of the modality of objects, the science can have no existence, 259; iii. Doctrine of Reasonings, 268-468, *see* Reasonings, Doctrine of; Part II. Methodology, Section i. Method in general, Section ii. Logical Methodology, ii. 1-59; Logical Methodology, what, 2, 3, 8, 9; consists of three parts,—1°, The Doctrine of Definition, 2°, Of Division, 3°, Of Probation, 9; historical notices of Logical Methodology, *ib.*; 1°, Doctrine of Definition, 10-21, *see* Definition, Doctrine of; 2°, Of Doctrine of Division, 22-36, *see* Division, Doctrine of; 3°, Doctrine of Probation, 37-59, *see* Probation, Doctrine of; second great division of,—Modified Logic, 60-225; its object,—the conditions to which thought is subject, arising from the empirical circumstances, external and internal, under which man's faculty of thinking is manifested, 60; its problems three, 1°, What is Truth, and its contradictory opposite, Error? 2°, What are the causes of Error and the Impediments to Truth, and what are the means of their Removal? 3°, What are the Subsidiaries by which Human Thought may be strengthened and guided in the exercise of its functions? 61; the first two questions belong to the Stoicheiology of Modified Logic, the third to its Methodology, *ib.*; Part I. Modified Stoicheiology, 61-151; Section i. Doctrine of Truth and Error, 60-88; Section ii. Error, its Causes and Remedies, 89-151, *see* Truth and Error, Doctrine of; Modified Methodology,

Section i. Of the Means by which our Knowledge obtains the character of Perfection,—the Acquisition and Communication of Knowledge, 152-225, *see* Knowledge, Doctrine of the Acquisition and Perfecting of.
Logica Docens, equal to Abstract or General Logic, *see* Logic.
Logica Habitualis, *see* Logic.
Logica Systematica, *see* Logic.
Logica Utens, equal to Concrete, or Special Logic, *see* Logic.
Logical Division, *see* Division.
Logical Induction, *see* Induction.
Logical Laws, *see* Fundamental Laws of Thought.
Logical Methodology, *see* Logic.
Logical Perfection and Imperfection of Concepts, *see* Concepts, Quality of.
Logical Truth, *see* Truth and Error, Doctrine of.
Logical Affinity or Continuity, Law of, alleged by Kant, but rejected by the Author, i. 211.
Logical Notation, that by circular diagrams as illustrating propositions, i. 255; the first employment of these improperly ascribed to Euler, 256; to be found in Weise, *ib.*; that by parallel lines of different lengths (Lambert's), partially anticipated by Alstedius, 256; circular diagrams illustrative of reasoning, 271; circular and linear, for Syllogisms in Extension and Comprehension, 304-5; objection to notation by circles, 304; diagrams, circular and linear, illustrative of the Sorites, 367; the Author's, for propositions, ii. 277; circular for the same, *ib.*; Lambert's linear scheme of, criticised, 460-62; Maass' scheme of, criticised, 463-4; the Author's scheme of,—No. I. Linear, 464-8; Author's scheme of,—No. II. Unfigured and Figured syllogism, 469; No. III. Figured syllogism,—table of Syllogistic Moods, in each figure 12 affirmative and 24 negative, in all 36, 475.
Logical (and Dialectical) Reasoning, its meaning in Aristotle, i. 5.
Logical terms, chiefly borrowed from Mathematics, i. 279, 298.
Λογικὸς, λογικὴ, how employed by Aristotle, i. 4, 5; by Alexander of Aphrodisias, 5; by the subsequent Aristotelians, *ib.*
Λόγος, its two-fold meaning,—thought and its expression, equivalent to the *ratio* and *oratio* of the Latins, i. 6; these meanings how contradistinguished by Aristotle, *ib.*; by others, *ib.*; λόγος προφορικὸς, and λόγος ἐνδιάθετος, probably originated with the Stoics, *ib.*
Lovanienses, or Masters of Louvain, i. 406; 409; 413; quoted on quantification of predicate, ii. 311-12; quoted on error regarding Induction, 366-7, 393-4.
Lucian, i. 464, 466.
Lucilius, ii. 206.
Luther, quoted on Knowledge and Belief, ii. 70; quoted on reading, 216.

Maass, Professor, of Halle, his edition of the *Præcepta* of Wyttenbach noticed and censured, i. 70; in his edition of the *Præcepta* of Wyttenbach reversed the author's meaning on analysis and synthesis, ii. 5.
Magentinus, i. 338; ii. 256; 286; variation of historians as to the age in which he lived, 358.
Magirus, ii. 215.
Maimon, S., referred to on schemes of logical notation, ii. 460.
Major proposition, *see* Premise.
Mako de Kerek-Gede, Paulus, i. 59.
Malebranche, quoted on the influence of Self-Love, ii. 104-5.
Manilius, quoted, ii. 77; 134; quoted on the nature of experience, 156.
Mariotte, referred to for correct doctrine of the Aristotelic enthymeme, i. 390.
Masters of Louvain, the, *see* Lovanienses.
Masters Regent in the College of St Laurence in Cologne, their doctrine of Induction, ii. 367.
Material Induction, *see* Induction.
Mathematical Truth, *see* Truth and Error, Doctrine of.
Mauritius, refers to St Augustin as authority for quotation as to Logic being the *Ars artium* and *Scientia scientiarum*, i. 35.
Mazure, quoted on the office of the natural sciences, ii. 79.
Meiners, ii. 82.
Melanchthon, i. 367; his doctrine that there is a greater force in the negative particle *none, not any*, than in the affirmative *all*, ii. 73; this doctrine shown to be erroneous, *ib.*; 398; quoted on Figure of Syllogism, 426.
Menage, i. 462; 465; 466; quoted on the benefit of Conversation as a mean of Knowledge, ii. 213.
Mendoza, Hurtado de, quoted on proximate and remote matter of Syllogism, i. 288, 294; his ground of the discrimination of major and minor terms in the Second and Third Figures, ii. 409.
Μετάληψις, of Aristotle, its probable meaning, ii. 386.
Metaphysics, the Author's Course of Lectures on, the first seven were delivered by the author as a General Introduction to the course of Logic proper, i. 1; referred to, 124 *et alibi*.
Metaphysical Truth, *see* Truth and Error, Doctrine of.
Method, in general, what, ii. 2, 3; authors referred to on, 3; in reference to science, what, 3, 4; considered in its integrity is twofold—Analytic and Syn-

thetic, what, *ib.*, 4; the Analytic, what, *ib.*; the Synthetic, what, *ib.*; confusion in regard to the application of the terms *Analysis* and *Synthesis*, 5, 6; authors referred to on this confusion, 5; these counter processes as applied to the counter wholes of comprehension and extension correspond with each other, 5-6; the Synthetic method has been called the Progressive, and the Analytic the Regressive, 7; these designations wholly arbitrary and of various application, 7-8; in general, Synthesis has been designated the Progressive, and Analysis the Regressive, process, 8.

Methodology, *see* Logic, Method.

Metz, ii. 174.

Micrælius, i. 119.

Minor Proposition, *see* Premise.

Mirandulanus, Jo. Picus, i. 200.

Mirandulanus, J. F. Picus, i. 325.

Mnemonic Verses, those embracing the different kinds of propositions in reference to quantity and quality combined, "Asserit A," &c., i. 255; 403; author's English metrical version of these, *ib.*; previous English metrical versions of the same, *ib.*, *see also* ii. 357; for Conversion, i. 264-5; for Disjunctive Syllogisms, 327; for Hypothetical Syllogisms, 338; for Figure of Syllogism, 397.

Modified Logic, *see* Logic.

Molinæus, quoted on meaning of the *Lex Contradictoriarum*, i. 91; 325; 342; ii. 3; 5.

Monboddo, Lord, quoted on the distinction of potential and actual in relation to notions, i. 205-6; his error on this point, 206.

Montaigne, quoted on illustration of Precipitancy, ii. 97-8; quoted on precipitate dogmatism and scepticism as phases of the same disposition, 98.

Mood of Syllogism, doctrine of, according to logicians, i. 401 *et seq.*; name for the arrangement of the three propositions of a syllogism, with designation of quantity and quality of each, 401-2; the Greek logicians, looking merely to the two premises in combination, called these *Syzygies*, 402; in all sixty-four moods, 403-4; but only eleven valid, *ib.*; of the six in each figure, in all twenty-four, only nineteen useful, *ib.*; these, according to doctrine of author, may be still further simplified, *ib.*; the doctrine of, explicated, 403 *et seq.*; the possible combinations of premises tested as to their validity by the general laws of the Categorical Syllogism, 403-4; these laws give eight possible moods of a legitimate syllogism, 404; these eight moods being further tested by the special rules of the First Figure, leave only four legitimate moods in that figure—viz. Barbara, Celarent, Darii, Ferio, 405-6; examples with diagrams of the legitimate moods of the First Figure, 407-8; in the Second Figure, there are four legitimate moods—viz. Cesare, Camestres, Festino, Baroco, 408-10; examples of these with diagrams, 410-11; in the Third Figure, there are six legitimate moods—viz. Darapti, Felapton, Disamis, Datisi, Bocardo, Ferison, 412-14; examples of these with diagrams, 414-18; some ancient logicians made two moods of Darapti, 414; in the Fourth Figure, there are five legitimate moods—viz. Bramantip, Camenes, Dimaris, Fesapo, Fresison, 418-20; examples of these with diagrams, 420-22; what is true of mood in Extension holds also of it in Comprehension, 422-3; Latin and Greek mnemonic verses for moods—historical notice of, 431-2; the Latin due to Petrus Hispanus, 431; the Greek less ingenious than the Latin, and, according to author's latest view, probably copied from the latter, 432; reduction of the moods of the Second, Third, and Fourth Figures to those of the First, 434-45; direct and indirect moods,—their principle, ii. 449-50; direct and indirect moods in First and Fourth Figures, 449; indirect moods of logicians of Second and Third Figures, 445-6; these impossible, 457; new moods, 457-60; Author's table of moods, 475.

More, most, &c., the predesignations, variously referred to universal, particular, or to neither quantity, 354; authors referred to on, *ib.*; Corvinus, *ib.*

Müller, Johann von, his practice in reading, ii. 223.

Muretus, referred to on a spurious passage of Aristotle's *Rhetoric*, i. 8.

Murmellius, mnemonic verses of, comprising the Ten Categories, i. 197; his mnemonic verses, quoted of objects not included under the Ten Categories, 198.

Mutatio Elenchi, *see* Probation.

Necessitas Consequentiæ et Necessitas Consequentis, authors referred to on distinction of, ii. 370.

Negation, controversy regarding the place of, i. 253; negative terms how designated by Aristotle, Boethius, the Schoolmen, 253-4; *particula infinitans*, what, *ib.*; *propositiones infinitæ*, what, 254.

New Analytic of Logical Forms, proposed Essay by the author on, ii. 249; extract from Prospectus of, 249-52.

Noetic, *see* Logic.

Noldius, i. 263; referred to, on History of Fourth Figure, 424; his reduction of Baroco, 440-45; called the mood Bocardo Docamroc.

Nomenclature, scientific, importance of, i. 49.
Nominal Definition, *see* Definition.
Non-Contradiction, principle of, *see* Contradiction.
Non ens logicum, what, i. 76-7.
Notion, *see* Concept.
Nunnesius, ii. 3; 166.

Objective Logic, *see* Logic.
Observation, *see* Knowledge, Doctrine of the Acquisition and Perfecting of.
Occam, William, his use of *Conceptus*, i. 42.
Olbers, his speculation founded on the general relations of distance between the planets, ii. 47.
Opinion, *see* Truth and Error, Doctrine of,
Opposition, or Incomposibility, of Judgments or Propositions, what, i. 261; either of Contradiction or of Contrariety, *ib.*; Subcontrary opposition, what, *ib.*; not a real opposition, 261-2; this described by Aristotle as an opposition in language, not in reality, 261; distinction between Indefinitude and Semi-definitude or Definite indefinitude, ii. 281; the author's doctrine of, evolved out of this distinction, 282; Subalternation and Subcontrariety as forms of, rejected, *ib.*; Inconsistency introduced, *ib.*; Contradictory and Contrary opposition among propositions of different quality, what, 282; Inconsistency among propositions of the same quality, *ib.*; subdivisions of Contradiction, Contrariety, and Inconsistency, *ib.*; differences in Compossibility of the two schemes of Indefinite and Definite Particularity, 282-283; tabular scheme of, 284.
Organon, name bestowed on the collection we possess of the logical treatises of Aristotle, i. 34; but not by Aristotle himself, *ib.*; as thus applied, contributed to the erroneous supposition that Logic is an instrument of discovery, *ib.*
Ovid, quoted, ii. 210.

Pachymeres, or Pachymerius, Georgius, i. 391; quoted on Induction, ii. 362-3.
Pacius, Julius, i. 51; 279; 342; 375; gave the Regressive Comprehensive Sorites before Goclenius, 383; referred to, on Figure, 400; quoted on error of phrase *petitio principii*, ii. 50.
Paralogism, *see* Fallacies.
Part, *see* Whole.
Particular Propositions, i. 243, *see* Judgments, Propositions.
Partition, *see* Division.
Pascal, quoted on the dignity of man as consisting in thought, i. 47; quoted on the power of custom, ii. 82.
Passion, as a source of error, *see* Error, Causes of.
Paul, St, quoted, ii. 92-3.
Περιοχή, not used by Aristotle, but the verb περιέχειν, in relation to notions, i. 141.
Peripatetics, their nomenclature of the parts of the Hypothetical Syllogism, i. 340.
Persius, quoted on Chrysippus, as inventor of the Sophism Sorites, i. 376; quoted, 382; ii. 206.
Petersen, referred to on history of Categories in antiquity, i. 201.
Petitio Principii, what, ii. 50; error of the phrase, *ib.*, *see* Probation.
Petrus a Cornibus, satirised by Buchanan, Beza, and Rabelais, i. 393.
Philo, i. 6.
Philoponus, or Grammaticus, Joannes, i. 54; on the principle of Contradiction, 88; 279; 294; 338; 340; 391; 414; ii. 3; referred to on analysis of Geometry, 7; (or Ammonius), his definition of conversion, 256; quoted, on order of Premises, 402-3; quoted on Figure of Syllogism, ii. 420-4.
Philosophical or Logical Presumption, principle of, ii. 165; the foundation of Induction and Analogy, *ib.*
Philosophy of Common Sense, the, what, ii. 71; well stated by Aristotle, *ib.*
Phocylides, Greek epigram by, i. 393.
Piccartus, i. 279.
Platina, referred to on death of Petrus Hispanus, i. 432.
Platner, Ernst, referred to, on Logic being a formal instrument of the sciences, i. 36; 350; ii. 174; quoted on Figure of Syllogism, 432-4.
Plato, his use of the term *Dialectic*, i. 7; (and the Platonists) considered dialectic (*i. e.* Logic and Metaphysics) as a science, 9; frequently employed the laws of Excluded Middle and of Contradiction, 87-90; his (alleged) *Second Alcibiades* spurious, 90; recognised the law of Reason and Consequent or Sufficient Reason, 92; employed, in reference to this principle, the ambiguous term αἰτία, 93; ii. 8; guilty of the vice of *circulus in demonstrando*, in his proof of the immortality of the soul, ii. 55; quoted to the effect that man is naturally determined to communication, 205-6; 398.
Plato, Pseudo, quoted on teaching as a mean of self-improvement, ii. 210.
Platonists, the, referred to on knowledge and belief, ii. 72.
Πλάτος, its meaning in relation to concepts, i. 141.
Plautus, quoted on the superiority of immediate to mediate testimony, ii. 178.
Pliny, the younger, quoted on the greater tendency of hearing to rouse the attention, ii. 212; his maxim regarding quantity to be read, 216.
Plotinus, his employment of the term *category*, i. 197; referred to on Categories, 200; referred to on analysis of Geometry, ii. 7.
Ploucquet, Godfrey, i. 60; referred to on Postulate of Logic, ii. 252; quoted on

Conversion, 275; referred to on quantification of predicate, 315-6; his general canon of Syllogism, 316.
Plutarch, i. 6; 464; cited on the benefits of opposition, ii. 208.
Poncius, referred to for scholastic theories of the object-matter of Logic, i. 28.
Pope, Alexander, has borrowed from Sergeant, ii. 411.
Porphyry, i. 141; 147; quoted on the relation between the Breadth and Depth of notions, *ib.*; 196; made two moods of Darapti, 414.
Porson, Richard, his imitation of an epigram of Phocylides as applied to Hermann, i. 393.
Port Royal Logic, see *L'Art de Penser*.
Postulates of Logic, *see* Logic.
Postulates, what, i. 266.
Prædicatum prædicati est etiam prædicatum subjecti, the canon of Deductive Categorical Syllogisms in Comprehension, i. 303; how otherwise expressed, *ib.*
Precipitancy, *see* Error, Causes of.
Predesignate and Preindesignate Propositions, what, i. 244, *see* Judgments, Propositions.
Predicate, of a judgment, what, i. 228; in Aristotle the predicate includes the copula, *ib.*; called the *term* or *extreme* of a proposition, *ib.*; Quantification of, date of its discovery by author, ii. 248; its results specified, 250-51; 269-74; considered in detail, 253-64; established, 1°, That the predicate is as extensive as the subject, 259; 2°, That ordinary language quantifies the predicate so often as this determination is of importance, 259; this done either directly, or by Limitation or Exception, 259-62; 3°, The doctrine of the non-quantification of, only an example of the passive sequacity of the logicians, 262-3; 4°, The non-quantification of, given up by logicians themselves, in certain cases, 263; logicians (but not Aristotle) asserted that in affirmative propositions in which subject and predicate are quantified to their full extent, the predicate is distributed in virtue of its matter, 272; logicians wrong in their doctrine that in negative propositions the predicate is always distributed, 273; objections to the doctrine of the quantification of, considered, 289 *et seq.*; I. General,—objections founded on the distinction of Formal and Material considered, 289-94; II. Special,—1°, That it is false, 295-7; 2°, Useless, 297-8; historical notices regarding quantification of, 298-317; Aristotle, 298-303; Alexander Aphrodisiensis, 303; Ammonius Hermiæ, 299, 303-6; Boethius, 306-9; Averroes, 309; Albertus Magnus, 309-10; Levi Ben Gerson, 310-11; Masters of Louvain, 311-2; Titius and Ridiger, 312-5; Godfrey Ploucquet, 315-6; Ulrich, 316-7; authors referred to on the doctrine that the extention of predicate is always reduced to extension of subject, 317; authors referred to on the doctrine that predicate has quantity as well as subject, *ib.*; references to Aristotle for use of distributed predicate, *ib.*
Prejudice, authors referred to on, ii. 85, *see*
Prelection, Author's Method of, i. 2, 3; same as that prevalent in Germany and Holland, 3.
Premise, Premises, of Syllogism, what, i. 281, 282, 295; Major and Minor Premise or Proposition, *ib.*; objections to these terms as denominations of the propositions of a syllogism, 284; their designations, *ib.*; best names for, are *Sumption* and *Subsumption*, 283-6; order of, ii. 401-2; Philoponus quoted on, 402-3; instances and authorities for the enouncement of syllogism with the minor premise stated first, 403-5.
Precision, what, i. 123.
Presentative Faculty, as a source of Error, *see* Error, Causes of.
Prevost, ii. 174.
Primary Laws of Thought, *see* Fundamental Laws of Thought.
Primum Cognitum, controversy regarding, i. 221.
Principium Contradicentium, see *Lex Contradictoriarum*.
Probation, Doctrine of, ii. 37-59; its character and elements, 37-8; these explicated, 38 *et seq.*; terms employed for Probation,—*Argumentation, Argument, Demonstration, Leading of Proof*, 38-9; in general what, 39; how distinguished from Syllogism, *ib.*; wherein depends the logical value of, 39-40; ground of Proof either absolute or relative, 40; distinctions of propositions in respect of the general form of a system of, 40-42; divisions of Probations, 43-4; the differences of probations depend partly on their matter and partly on their form, 43-4; 1. In respect of their Matter, they are Pure and Empirical, 43-5; this distinction of Probations not taken into account by Logic, 46-7; 2. In respect of their Form this is Internal and External, 45; Probations are in respect of Internal Form, a. Direct and Indirect, 45-7; principle of indirect proof, 47-8; differences of Indirect or Apagogical Probations, 48-9; b. Deductive and Inductive, 45-9; c. Synthetic and Analytic, 45, 49-50; in respect of External form, they are 1°, Simple and Composite, 2°, Perfect and Imperfect, 3°, Regular and Irregular, 44-5; 3. In respect of their Degree of Cogency, they are 1°, Apodeictic or Demonstrative and Probable, 45; 2°, Universally and Particularly Valid, *ib.*; the formal legitimacy of, determined according to the logicians by five rules, 50-51; these rules reduced

to two, 51-2; the five rules explicated, 52 *et seq.*; first rule, Nothing is to be begged, borrowed, or stolen, 50-2; its violation affords the *Petitio Principii*, 50; limitation under which this rule is to be understood, 53-4; second rule, That no proposition is to be employed as a principle of proof, the truth of which is only to be evinced as a consequence of the proposition which it is employed to prove, 51-4; its violation affords the vice of ὕστερον πρότερον, 51; third rule, That no circular probation is to be made, 51-5; its violation affords the vice of *Circulus in demonstrando*, 51; regressive and progressive proofs not to be confounded with the tautological circle, 55-6; fourth rule, That no leap, no hiatus, must be made, 51-6; its violation affords the vice of *Saltus in demonstrando*, 51, 56-7; fifth rule, The scope of the probation is not to be changed, 51-7; this rule admits of three degrees, 57; 1. *Mutatio Elenchi*, 57-8; 2. Proving too little, 58; 3. Proving too much, 58-9.

Problem, the, what, i. 281-2.

Problems, what, i. 266.

Proclus, referred to on Knowledge and Belief, ii. 72.

Progressive Method, *see* Method.

Proof, *see* Probation.

Proportion, Analogy or Identity, law of, as a fundamental rule of syllogisms, 339; made by some logicians the one supreme canon of syllogism, *ib.*; logicians by whom this law is confounded, or made co-ordinate with the Dictum de Omni, *ib.*; names given by logicians to, *ib.*; erroneously supposed to be employed by Aristotle as a fundamental rule of syllogism, 341; terms under which enounced, 339-42; Syrbius thought that this law, unless limited, is false, 342; *see* Syllogism.

Propositio Conditionalis nihil ponit in esse, the rule, its origin, i. 239.

Proposition, The, name for major premise, i. 283; but ambiguous, 285.

Proposition, what, i. 226; its synonyms, *ib.*; called by Aristotle an *interval*, διάστημα, 229; how divided by the logicians, in respect of quantity, 243; propositions distinguished by the author into Predesignate (Definite), and Preindesignate (Indefinite), according as their quantity is or is not marked out by a verbal sign, 244, *see* Judgments; distinctions of, in respect of the general form of a system of proof, ii. 40-42, *see also* i. 265 *et seq.*; terms of, only terms as terms of a relation, ii. 257; these only compared as quantities, *ib.*; of no consequence logically whether subject or predicate of, be placed first, 258, 273; in common language predicate often placed first, *ib.*; simply an equation of two notions in respect of their extension, 271, 273, 276; new propositional forms resulting from the doctrine of a quantified predicate, 277 *et seq.*; *see also* 286-7; these, with the old, in all eight, 277, 283-5; their literal symbols, *ib.*; their notation, *ib.*; quantity of, 278 *et seq.*; Indefinite propositions (of the logicians), better *Indesignate* or *Preindesignate*, 278; various opinions as to their classification, *ib.*; authors referred to on this subject, 278-9; prevalent uncertainty in regard to Particularity and its signs, 279; two meanings of *some*, either Semi-definite, and equivalent to *some only*, or Indefinite, and equivalent to *some at least*, *ib.*; how these may be symbolised, 280; Aristotle and logicians recognised only the latter of these meanings, 279-80; reasons of this, 280-82; Definitude or Non-particularity of three kinds, 279-80; how these forms may be symbolised, *ib.*; effect of the definite article and its absence in different lanlanguages in reducing the definite to the indefinite, *ib.*; to what the Indefinites of Aristotle correspond, 280; logicians who have marked the quantities by definite and indefinite, 280-81; the three possible relations of the terms of, 1. Toto-total coinclusion, 2. Toto-total coexclusion, 3. Incomplete coinclusion, involving Incomplete coexclusion, 285; the whole order of best and worst quantification of the terms of, throughout the two qualities of Affirmation and Negation, 286-87; *see* Judgments, Doctrine of.

Propositiones tertii adjacentis, or *tertii adjecti*, what, i. 230; how designated by the Greeks after Aristotle, 228-30; *secundi adjacentis*, what, 230.

Propositiones Exponibiles, the doctrine of, as given by logicians, ii. 261-2, *see* Exclusive and Exceptive Particles.

Πρόσληψις, of Theophrastus, its probable meaning, ii. 386.

Πρότασις, its use by Aristotle, i. 226.

Protagoras and Euathlus, the case of, quoted, i. 467-8.

Proverbs, The Book of, cited, ii. 207.

Psellus, Michael, the *Synopsis of the Organon* attributed to, in all probability a translation from Hispanus, i. 432.

Psychology, Empirical or Historical, how distinguished from Logic, i. 24, 31.

Purchot, referred to on Categories, i. 200; mnemonic verse for Disjunctive Syllogism from, 327; his formula for the Figure of Syllogism (in Extension), 397; referred to on the predesignation of the predicate by *all* collectively, ii. 317.

Pure and *Applied*, as usually employed in opposition in German philosophy, not properly relative and correlative to each other, i. 62; *pure* and *mixed*, *applied* and *unapplied*, properly correlative, *ib.*

Pure and Modal Propositions, i. 256, *see* Judgments.

Pure Logic, *see* Logic.

QUALITIES, or Modes, what, i. 76-7; their synonyms, 77.
Quintilian, i. 365; his employment of the term *Enthymeme*, 390-91, 466; his maxim regarding quantity to be read, ii. 216.

RABELAIS, i. 393.
Ramists, maintain logic to be an art, i. 9.
Ramus, referred to on genus of Logic, i. 9; 200; his illustration of the distinction between Abstract or General, and Concrete or Special Logic, 55; referred to on Method in Logic, ii. 9; referred to on postulate of Logic, 252; quoted on Induction of Aristotle, 363.
Rapin, referred to on canon of syllogism, ii. 318-9.
Reading, *see* Knowledge, Doctrine of the Acquisition and Perfecting of.
Real Definition, *see* Definition.
Real Induction, *see* Induction.
Real Truth *see* Truth and Error, Doctrine of.
Reason and Consequent, Law of, *see* Sufficient Reason.
Reasoning, *see* Reasonings, Doctrine of, Syllogism.
Reasonings, Doctrine of, i. 268-468; the act of Reasoning, what, 268-9; this illustrated by an example, 269-70; the example given is a reasoning in the whole of Extension, and may be represented by three circles, 270-1; the reasoning of Extension may be exhibited in Comprehension, 272-4; the copula in extension and comprehension of a counter meaning, 274; definition of the process of Reasoning with the principal denominations of process and product, 274-5; these explicated and illustrated, 275 *et seq.*; 1. The Act of Reasoning,—a reasoning is one organic whole, 275-6; errors of logicians on this point, 276-7; utility of the process of reasoning, 277; 2. Terms by which the process of reasoning is denominated,—*Reasoning, Ratiocination, Discourse, Argumentation, Argument, Inference, To conclude, Conclusion, To syllogise, Collectio, Colligere*, 278-80; general conditions of Reasoning or Syllogism, 280, *see* Syllogism; reasoning may proceed in the quantity of Extension, and in that of Comprehension, 295 *et seq.*; reasonings in these opposite quantities explicitly compared and contrasted, 297 *et seq.*; logicians have overlooked reasoning in Comprehension, and have thus given narrow and erroneous definitions of the major, middle, and minor terms 297-8, *see also* 217 *et seq.*; difficulty in regard to the doctrine that all reasoning is either from the whole to the part, or from the parts to the whole, stated and obviated, 355, *see* Inference, Syllogism.
Reciprocating Propositions, common doctrine of logicians that predicate in these quantified *vi materiæ*, ii. 272, 294, 296; this incorrect, 296; authors referred to who hold that they may be simply converted, 275; Pacius, Alexander Aphrodisiensis referred to on, *ib.*; Fonseca cited against their quantification *vi materiæ*, 294.
Redi, his anecdotes of two Peripatetics, ii. 103.
Reduction of Syllogisms, the whole of the rules given by logicians for, unphilosophical, i. 433; these superseded, 433-45; *reductio ad impossibile* applied to Baroco and Bocardo, but awkward and perplexing, 438, 440.
Regressive Method, *see* Method.
Reid quoted on Conception, i. 109-12; his mistakes regarding, 112-13; not, however, open to Dr Gleig's censure on this point, 113.
Reimarus, H. S., anecdotes cited from, of the influence of passion on opinion, ii. 103; quoted on canons of Syllogism, 325.
Reinhold, ii. 51.
Reminiscence, as a source of Error, *see* Error, Causes of.
Representation (*representatio*), the term, sense in which it has been used on the Continent since the time of Leibnitz, i. 126; want in English of a term to express what is thus (improperly) denoted by *representation*, *ib.*; sense in which used by the author, *ib.*
Repugnance, of Notions, equivalent to Contradictory Opposition, i. 214.
Reusch, or Reuschius, i. 142; 342; 364; 437; his reduction of Baroco, 440; 441; 445; ii. 12; 166; 174; quoted on canons of Syllogism, 319-20.
Rhetoric to Alexander, author of, his employment of the term *enthymeme*, i. 390.
Richter, Heinrich, referred to, as to Logic not being properly an art of Discovery, i. 37; quoted on the dominion which Logic gives us over our thoughts, i. 46-7; 63; 259; ii. 12; 38.
Ridiger, i. 264; noticed the error of those who make Sorites only of comprehensive whole, 379; erroneously attributed introduction of Fourth Figure to Galen and Scotus, 424; quoted and criticised on quantification of predicate, ii. 312-35; syllogistic forms propounded by, 314-5.
Romagnosi, i. 71.
Rösling, i. 77.
Rousseau, cited on the difficulty as to the origin of Language, ii. 142.
Ruiz, Didacus, referred to, on history of distinction of *Sensus Compositi et Divisi*, i. 456; ii. 63; 75.

Saltus in demonstrando, what, ii. 51-6; only a special case of the *Petitio Principii*, 56, *see* Probation.
Sanderson, Bishop, quoted on objects not

included under the ten categories, i. 198; referred to on names of propositions in conversion, 263, 321; quoted on importance of teaching as a mean of self-improvement, ii. 211; his practice in reading, 216.
Sauter, i. 59; quoted on canons of Syllogism, ii. 327.
Savonarola, quoted on canon of Syllogism, ii. 324.
Scaliger, J. C., quoted on the benefits of discussion, ii. 208.
Scheibler, i. 261; 298; 306; quoted on what constitutes a Disjunctive Reasoning, 328; 338; referred to on Aristotle and Plato's views of Method, ii. 8; referred to on Method in Logic, 9; 12; 176; quoted on Propositiones Exponibiles, 261-2; referred to on opposition of Subalternation and of Subcontrariety, 281.
Scheidler, ii. 130; 215; 220; 223; 225.
Schelling, repudiated the principles of Contradiction and Excluded Middle in relation to the Absolute, i. 90; respect in which his treatment of the principle of Contradiction differed from that of Hegel, *ib.*; placed the law of Identity as the primary principle of all knowledge, 92.
Schmölders, ii. 167; 171.
Scholia, what, i. 267.
Scholiast on Hermogenes, his doctrine of the Enthymeme, i. 391; 468.
Schottus, Andreas, i. 468.
Schramm, made the Inductive Syllogism deductive, i. 324.
Schuler, referred to for scholastic theories of the object-matter of Logic, i. 28.
Schulze, G. E., i. 77; 80; 83; 84; 124; 147; 230; 247; 254; 259; 279; 306; 311.
Schweighæuser, i. 365; referred to on true reading of Epictetus, 465.
Science, definition of, ii. 2, 3; its perfection of two kinds—Formal and Material, 4; distinguished as Real and Formal, 66; under the Real Sciences are included the Mental and Material, 67; divided into two great branches, according as it is conversant, 1° About objects known, or 2° About the manner of knowing them, 229-30; these branches called respectively Direct Science or Science Simply, and Reflex Science, the Science of Science, the Method of Science, 230; the latter falls into two great branches, as it is conversant, 1° About the laws under which the human mind can know, or 2° The laws under which what is proposed by the human mind to know, can be known, *ib.*; the former is Logic properly so called, the latter not named, *ib.*; but in its parts, called *Heuretic, Architectonic, ib.*; these sciences, respectively developed by Aristotle, and by Bacon, 231; not inconsistent, but correlative and dependent, *ib.*
Scotus, John Duns, referred to as to genus of Logic, i. 9; referred to for scholastic theories on the object-matter of Logic, 27; (or St Augustin) quoted as to Logic being the *Ars artium* and *Scientia scientiarum*, 34-5; 58; 321; 409; alleged as defending the Fourth Figure, 423, 424; this erroneous, *ib.*; held Ferison, Bocardo, and Felapton as useless, because concluding indirectly, 445; his ground of the discrimination of major and minor terms in the Second and Third Figures, ii. 409.
Second Figure, *see* Figure.
Seguy, quoted on canons of Syllogism, ii. 327-8.
Self-Love, *see* Error, Causes of.
Seneca, example of Sorites from, i. 383; 457; quoted on Division, ii. 33; quoted on evil influence of precipitancy, 96; quoted on the hope of dying old, as an illustration of precipitate judgment, 97; quoted on sloth as a source of error, 99; 206; 207; quoted on teaching as a mean of self-improvement in knowledge, 210; his maxim regarding the quantity to be read, 216; 466.
Sergeant, John, notice of, ii. 411; his doctrine of the Second and Third Figures, 411-2.
Sextus Empiricus, i. 6; 282; ii. 51.
'S Gravesande, cited on influence of Association, ii. 128.
Sigwart, referred to on what truly constitutes a Disjunctive Reasoning, i. 328, 468; ii. 14; 59; 79.
Simplicius, i. 6; referred to on genus of Logic, 9; 90.
Sloth, *see* Error, Causes of.
Smiglecius, referred to on genus of Logic, i. 9; referred to for scholastic theories of the object-matter of Logic, 27, 58.
Smith, Adam, quoted on influence of Association, ii. 126.
Snell, ii. 192; 201.
Society, influence of, as a source of Error, *see* Error, Causes of.
Socrates, his saying regarding the extent of his knowledge, ii. 85.
Solomon, ii. 216.
Sopater Apameensis, i. 300.
Sophism, *see* Fallacies.
Sorites, or Chain Syllogism, i. 362-85; the second variety of Complex Syllogism, 366; what, *ib.*; its formulæ in Comprehension and Extension, *ib.*; Progressive and Regressive, 366-7; authors on, in general, referred to, 367; diagrams, circular and linear, illustrative of, *ib.*; concrete examples of, 367-9; the formal inference equally necessary in, as in simple syllogism, 369; resolvable into simple syllogisms, *ib.*; this illustrated, 370-71; equally natural as simple syllogism, 371; may be either Categorical or Hypothetical, *ib.*; laws of these forms of, 371-2; formula of Hypo-

thetical Sorites, 372; resolution of Hypothetical Sorites, progressive and regressive, into simple syllogisms, 373; a Disjunctive Sorites possible after a sort, 374; but complex and unserviceable, 374-5; historical notice of the logical doctrine of, 375 *et seq.*; neither name nor doctrine found in Aristotle, 375; but the principle of, given in Aristotle's first antipredicamental rule, *ib.*; the term *sorites* never applied by any ancient writer to designate a certain form of reasoning, *ib.*; with them denoted a particular kind of sophism, 376; first used in its present acceptation by Laurentius Valla, 377; the process of, described in the *Dialectic* of George of Trebisond, the contemporary of Valla, *ib.*; the doctrine of logicians regarding, illustrates their one-sided view of the nature of reasoning in general, 378; the Sorites of extension overlooked, and that of comprehension, the progressive, alone contemplated by logicians, 379; difference between the two forms of, *ib.*; probable reason why logicians overlooked, in the case of Sorites, the reasoning in extension, 381-2; examples of, in comprehension and extension, 382-3; the Goclenian, or Regressive Comprehensive Sorites, 383; names given to, 384; before Valla, called vaguely *complex syllogism*, *ib.*; as a polysyllogism, comparatively simple, 384-5; may be drawn in any figure, 448; observations on, ii. 395; correction and amplification of the common doctrine of, 395-7; diagrams illustrative of, 397.

Sorites, the sophism, its derivation and meaning, i. 376; its nature, 376-7; said to have been invented by the Stoic Chrysippus, 376; by Eubulides, *ib.*; called *φαλακρὸς*, *calvus*, *ib.*; called *acervalis* by Cicero, *ib.*; its character, 464-5; its various designations, *465*; well defined by Ulpian, *ib.*; exemplified, 465-6.

Space, or Extension, as absolutely bounded, unthinkable, i. 101; as unlimited, inconceivable, because contradictory, 102; as an absolute minimum, or as infinitely divided, inconceivable, 104.

Special Logic, *see* Logic.

Special or Concrete Logic, *see* Logic.

Species, *see* Genus.

Speculation, as a means of knowledge, *see* Knowledge, Doctrine of the Acquisition and Perfecting of.

Stattler, i. 59; quoted on canons of syllogism, ii. 326-7.

Stephanus, H., i. 119; his imitation of an epigram of Phocylides, 393.

Stewart, Dugald, quoted on the liability of notions to vagueness and ambiguity, i. 174-7; refers to Hume and Campbell, *ib.*; his unfavourable strictures on the alleged modern origin of certain technical logical language, groundless, 206, 279; ii. 119; quoted on influence of association, 124-6, 137-8.

Stoicheiology, or Doctrine of Elements, *see* Logic.

Stoics, viewed Logic as a science, i. 9; their nomenclature of the parts of the Hypothetical Syllogism, 340; the excogitation of the sophism *Ignava Ratio* attributed to, 462; but this doubtful, 463.

Strabo, i. 393.

Strigelius, ii. 273.

Suarez, on the principle of Contradiction, i. 88, 99; 92; referred to on classification of the categories, 200.

Subject, of a Judgment or Proposition, what, i. 228; called *term* or *extreme*, *ib.*, *see* Judgments, Proposition.

Subjective Logic, *see* Logic.

Subsidiaries or Aids of thinking, Doctrine of, *see* Logic.

Subordination of Concepts, *see* Concepts, Relations of.

Sufficient Reason, or Reason and Consequent, principle of, a fundamental law of thought, i. 79 (*but see* 86); what and how expressed, 84; relations between Reason and Consequent, 84-5; logical significance of, 85; discriminated from the principle of Cause and Effect, 85-6; *logical and metaphysical reason and consequent*, *ib.*; these both included under the terms *condition* and *conditioned*, 86; this law should be excluded from Logic, *ib.*; recognised by Plato, 93; by Aristotle, *ib.*; by both under the ambiguous term *αἰτία*, *αἴτιον*, (*cause*), *ib.*; but the principle of Knowledge discriminated by Aristotle from the principle of Production, *ib.*; comprehended by Cicero, and by the schoolmen, under the formula *nihil sine causa*, *ib.*; but under that discriminated, *ib.*; in modern times attention called to it by Leibnitz, *ib.*; but not adequately discriminated by him, *ib.*; controversy between Leibnitz and Dr Samuel Clarke on this law, among other points, 94; assumed by Leibnitz as the foundation of Natural Philosophy, *ib.*; the form of the Hypothetical Syllogism determined by, 337; how enounced by Wolf, 94; discussion regarding the Leibnitian principle of, 94-5; law of, regulates, in conjunction with that of excluded middle, Hypothetico-disjunctive syllogisms, 291; only another expression of Aristotle's law, that the whole is necessarily conceived as prior to the part, 357; authors referred to on, ii. 248; that can be deduced from law of Contradiction, *ib.*; that cannot be so deduced, *ib.*, *see* Fundamental Laws of Thought.

Suidas, i. 468.
Sumption and Subsumption, best names for the premises of a syllogism, i. 283; their employment vindicated, 283-6; not constituted by the mere order of enunciation, 310; what truly constitutes these, 310-11.
Suter, quoted on canon of Syllogism, ii. 327.
Syllogism, original meaning of the term, i. 279; borrowed from Mathematics, *ib.*; Eugenios, Blemmidas, and Zabarella quoted on import of, *ib.*, 282, *et seq.*; general conditions of, 280; the parts of which composed, and their denominations, 280-2; these explicated, 282 *et seq.*; Premises, major and minor, *ib.*; Sumption, Subsumption, Conclusion, best names for the three propositions of, 283; Lemma, Hypolemma, *ib.*; Assumption, 284; objections to the denominations of the propositions of, in ordinary use, 284-5; the use of *Sumption* and *Subsumption* sanctioned by precedent, 285-6; Divisions of, 286 *et seq.*; first division of Syllogisms, comprehending all the others, into Extensive and Comprehensive, 286-7; matter and form of, 287-8; proximate and remote matter of, 288; the form affords the next grand distinction of, *ib.*; the form of, two-fold—Internal and External, 288-9; I. According to Internal or Essential Form, Syllogisms are divided into four classes, as regulated by the laws—1°, Of Identity and Contradiction, 2°, Of Excluded Middle, 3°, Of Reason and Consequent, and, 4°, Of Excluded Middle and of Reason and Consequent, viz. Categorical, Disjunctive, Hypothetical, and Hypothetico-disjunctive, or Dilemmatic, 291-3 (*but see* ii. 369-72, and Inference); these four classes comprised in two genera, Simple and Conditional, 293, *see* Categorical, Hypothetical, Disjunctive and Hypothetico-disjunctive Syllogism; Categorical Syllogism, the one class under the genus Simple Syllogism, 293; its general nature, 294; may proceed in the quantity of Extension, and in that of Comprehension, 295; examples of the Extensive, and of the Intensive or Comprehensive Categorical Syllogism, 296; these reasonings or syllogisms explicitly compared and contrasted, 297 *et seq.*; logicians looking only to the reasoning in Extension have given narrow and erroneous definitions of the Major, Middle, and Minor terms, 297-8; Aristotle's definition of these will apply to both quantities, 299-300, *see also* 218-9, *see* Terms of Syllogism; most convenient mode of stating a syllogism in an abstract form by the letters S, P, M, 300 (*but see* ii. 469, 473, 475); divided into special classes according to the application of the laws of Identity and Contradiction, under the relation of whole and part, 301 *et seq.*; this relation may be regarded in two points of view, and thus affords two classes of Reasonings, viz. Deductive and Inductive, 301-2; I. Deductive Categorical Syllogism, character of the process in, 302 *et seq.*; its canons, in Intension and in Extension, 303-4; connection of the propositions and terms of, illustrated by sensible symbols, 304-5; proximate rules of, 1. Extensive—Three Rules, 305-6; first rule of, illustrated, 306-8; second rule of, illustrated, 308-11; misconception in regard to definition of Sumption in second rule obviated, 309-11; third rule, 311-2; 2. Intensive, three rules, 314 *et seq.*; first rule illustrated, 315; second rule illustrated, 315-7; grounds of the rules regarding Sumption and Subsumption in Extensive and Comprehensive Syllogisms, 316-7; third rule illustrated, 317-8; II. Inductive Categorical Syllogism, what, 318; views of logicians regarding the nature of this reasoning erroneous, 319 *et seq.*, *see* In-Induction; canons of the Deductive and Inductive Syllogisms equally formal, 321; these reasonings illustrated, 321-2; objection obviated, 322-3; formulæ for Inductive Syllogisms in Comprehension and Extension, 323-4; Whately and others erroneously make the inductive syllogism deductive, 324; doctrine of the older logicians different, and correct as far as it goes, 324-5; though the Categorical Syllogism is specially regulated by the laws of Identity and Contradiction, still the other logical laws also operative in, 353-4; Divisions of according—II. To External Form, 362-448; A. Complex, —Epicheirema, and Sorites, 362-85; relation of syllogisms to each other, 363; classes and designations of related syllogisms, *ib.*; Monosyllogism, what, *ib.*; Polysyllogism, what, *ib.*; this Analytic and Synthetic, 364; Prosyllogism, *ib.*; Episyllogism, *ib.*, *see* Epicheirema, Sorites; probable reason why logicians, in the case of simple syllogisms, overlooked the reasoning of Comprehension, 380; divisions of, according to External Form, B. Defective, — Enthymeme, 386-94, *see* Enthymeme; C. Regular and Irregular, 394-448, *see* Figure, Mood, Reduction of Syllogisms; irregular by relation, 1°, To the transposed order of its Propositions; 2°, Of its Terms; 3°, Of both its Propositions and Terms, 395-6; doctrine of logicians regarding the regularity and irregularity of, in respect of the order of its propositions, 395; this one-sided and erroneous, *ib.*; in respect of its Terms, a syllogism is regular or irregular, according to the place which the Middle

Term holds in the premises, *ib.*; regular and irregular order of, in Comprehension and Extension, 395-6; the relative position of the Middle Term in a syllogism constitutes its Figure, 396; the Four Figures of, *ib.*; mnemonic verses for Figures, 397, *see* Figure of Syllogism; regularity and irregularity of, explicated, 397 *et seq.*; irregularity in external form of, arising from transposition of the Propositions, 397-400; can be perspicuously expressed by any of the five irregular consecutions of its propositions, 397-9; true doctrine of consecution of syllogism, which is either Synthetic, the premises being placed first, the conclusion last, or Analytic, the conclusion preceding, the premises following, 399-400; second ground of regularity and irregularity of,—the natural and transposed order of the Syllogistic Terms, 400 *et seq.*, *see* Figure of Syllogism; all the varieties of, divided into classes, according to their Validity, viz. into Correct or True, and Incorrect or False, 449; the meaning of these terms as applied to syllogisms determined, 450-51; incorrect, divided into Paralogisms and Sophisms, 449-452; this distinction not of directly logical import, 452; but not altogether without logical value, *ib.*; incorrect, vicious, either in respect of their form, or of their matter, or in respect of both form and matter, 450-2; syllogisms incorrect in respect of their matter lie beyond the jurisdiction of Logic, 452; syllogisms formally incorrect, to be judged by an application of the rules of syllogism, 452, *see* Fallacies; how distinguished from Probation, ii. 39; on the mutual relations of the terms of, in quantity and quality, through the application of the doctrine of a quantified predicate, 285-9; general canon of, 285; the three possible relations of terms,—1. Toto-total Coinclusion; 2. Toto-total Coexclusion; 3. Incomplete Coinclusion, involving Incomplete Coexclusion, *ib.*; the first is the best, the second the worst, the third intermediate, *ib.*; the whole order of best and worst quantification throughout the two qualities, 286-7; application of this doctrine in special cases of the general canon of, in the 12 affirmative and 24 negative moods, 287-9; Canons of, general historical notices regarding, ii. 317-44; quotations from various logicians on, 317-39; Derodon referred to in, 317-8; Rapin, 318-9; Leibnitz, 319; Reusch, 319-20; Crusius, 320-22; Hutcheson, 322-4; Savonarola, 324; Alex. G. Baumgarten, 324-5; Reimarus, 325; Waldin, 325-6; Stattler, 326-7; Sauter, 327; Suter, 327; Seguy, 327-8; Hoffbauer, 328-9; Kant, 329-30; Christian Weiss, 330-31; Fries, 331-5; Kiesewetter, 335; Larroque, 335-7; Galluppi, 337; Buffier, 337-8; Victorin, 338-9; references to authors on fundamental laws of, 339-41; enunciations of, 341-3; Dictum de omni et nullo, criticised, 342-3; general laws of, in verse, 343-4; criticism by the author of the special laws of, 344-50; the author's supreme canons of, 350; doctrine of, attacked, as involving a *petitio principii*, 398; how this objection is to be met, 398, 401; this objection made by Stewart and refuted by Galluppi, 401; its enouncement—Analytic and Synthetic, 388-9; these methods of enouncement compared, 399, 401; Unfigured and Figured, 404-5; difference of Figure of, of no account, 405-6.

Symbolical and Intuitive Knowledge, *see* Concepts, Quality of.

Synthesis, ii. 5, *see* Method.

TACITUS, quoted, ii. 133.

Tartaretus, Petrus, commentator on Hispanus, i. 65; ii. 367.

Tennemann, i. 200.

Terms of a Proposition, *see* Proposition.

Terms of Syllogism, Major, Minor, and Middle, what, i. 294-5; borrowed from Mathematics, 298; their synonyms, 298-9; in Extension the predicate of the conclusion the greatest whole, and, therefore, the major term, the subject the smallest part, and, therefore, the minor term, 295; in Comprehension, the subject of the conclusion is the greatest whole, and, therefore, the major term, the predicate the smallest part, and, therefore, the minor term, *ib.*; narrow and erroneous definitions by logicians of, 297-8; Aristotle's definition of, 299; his definition of the middle term as middle by position not applicable to the mode in which subsequent logicians enounce the syllogism, *ib.*; but applicable to the reasoning in Comprehension, 299-300; possible to state a reasoning in Extension in which the major term shall stand first, the middle second, and the minor last, 300; what is properly to be regarded as a term of syllogism, 306-7.

Testimony, what, ii. 175; explicated, 176 *et seq.*; its proper object, 177-8; the object of, called the *Fact*, 178; the validity of, called *Historical Credibility*, *ib.*; either immediate or mediate, *ib.*; an immediate witness styled an *eye-witness*, *ib.*; a mediate an *ear-witness*, *ib.*; the *guarantee*, what, *ib.*; testimony may be Partial, Complete, Consistent Contradictory, *ib.*; division of the subject:—I. Credibility of Testimony in general, 109 *et seq.*; 1°, the object of the testimony—its absolute possibility, 179-81; physical and metaphysical possibility, 180-81; its relative possibility,

181 ; 2°, The subject of, or personal trustworthiness of the witness, 181-2; this consists of two elements, a. Honesty or veracity, 182-3; the presumption of the honesty of a witness enhanced by certain circumstances, 183; b. Competency of a witness, *ib.*; circumstances by which the presumption of competency is enhanced, *ib.*; the credibility of Testimony not invalidated because the fact testified is one out of the ordinary course of experience, 183-4; summary regarding the credibility of testimony in general, 184-5; II. Testimony in Special, as immediate and mediate, 185 *et seq.*; 1°, Immediate, 185; conditions of its credibility, *ib.*; whether all these conditions are fulfilled in the case of any immediate testimony, cannot be directly ascertained, 185-6; when testimony attains the highest degree of probability, 186; negative and positive discrepancy, 187-8; 2°, Mediate, 188 *et seq.*; mediate witnesses are either proximate or remote, and either independent or dependent, 189; Rumour, Tradition, 190; Recorded Testimony, 191 *et seq.*; Criticism and Interpretation, what, 191-2; these explicated, 193 *et seq.*; the examination of a testimony twofold—of its Authenticity and Integrity, and of its Meaning, 193; the former the problem of Criticism (*Critica*), the latter of Interpretation or exposition (*Hermeneutica, Exegetica*), 193; I. Criticism considered in detail, 194-9; its problems, 194; Universal and Special Criticism, *ib.*; Universal Criticism alone within the sphere of Logic, *ib.*; this divided into Higher and Lower Criticism, or the Criticism of Authenticity and the Criticism of Integrity, *ib.*; 1. Criticism of Authenticity, 195-6; a. Internal Grounds, these of themselves not sufficient to establish the authenticity of a writing, 195; but omnipotent to disprove an alleged authenticity, *ib.*; b. External Grounds, 196; 2. Criticism of Integrity, 196-9; emendation of the text of two kinds—viz. Historical and Conjectural 197; historical, of two kinds, External and Internal, 198; Conjectural, 199; II. Interpretation, 199-201; General and Special, 199; sources of interpretation, 200-201.

Text-Book, its use in a systematic course of Lectures, i. 2.

Themistius, referred to on genus of Logic, i. 9; ii. 206.

Theophrastus, referred to on use of the term *categorical*, i. 234; 245; his nomenclature of the parts of the Hypothetical Syllogism, 340; quoted on hearing, ii. 212; made two moods of Darapti, 458; this opinion adopted by Porphyry, *ib.*; and by Boethius, *ib.*; but opposed by the author, *ib.*

Theorems, what, i. 256.

Third Figure, *see* Figure.

Thomasius, Jacobus, holds that simple apprehension is impossible without judgment, i. 118.

Thought, the Products of, *see* Concepts, Judgments, Reasonings.

Thought, what, i. 12 *et seq.*; in its wider meaning, equivalent to every cognitive act, or even to every conscious mental modification, 12; in its narrower meaning as thought proper, denotes the acts of the Understanding proper, 12, 13, 14; in the latter sense, the object-matter of Logic, 13; Matter and Form of, distinguished, 15; phænomena of formal, of two kinds, contingent and necessary, 24; necessary form of, implies four conditions, — 1. Determined by the nature of the thinking subject itself, 2. Original, 3. Universal, 4. A law, 24-5; its subject, form, and matter discriminated, 73; as the object respectively of Psychology and of Logic, 73-4; a mediate and complex cognition, 74-6; the various terms by which the modes of thought, or cogitable existence, are designated, 76-7; what is involved in thinking an object, 77; the attribution implied in, regulated by laws, 78, *see* Fundamental Laws of Thought; distinction of Positive and Negative, 102; its products are of three kinds,—Concepts, Judgments, and Reasonings, 116 *et alibi*; these are all products of comparison and all modifications of Judgment, 117-18, *see* Concepts, Judgments, Reasonings; its formal or logical perfection consists of three virtues,—Clearness, Distinctness, and Harmony, ii. 2, 9.

Timpler, i. 51; 195; referred to on whole and part, 202; 207; ii. 3; 6.

Titius, Gottlieb Gerhard, referred to on application of quantification of predicate to the Hypothetical Proposition, ii. 253; his doctrine of Conversion proceeds on the doctrine of a quantified predicate, 274; quoted on quantification of predicate, 312; his doctrine of Hypothetical Syllogism as proceeding on the application of the principle of a quantified predicate, 375-6; his doctrine of Disjunctive Syllogism, 376; held both forms merely to be the matter of regular Syllogism, *ib.*; his doctrine of the Figure and Mood of Syllogism, 442-9.

Tittel, ii. 144.

Topic, employed by Aristotle to denote a particular part of Logic, i. 8.

Toussaint, ii. 144.

Transcendent and *Transcendental*, their original application, and use by Kant, i. 198.

Trendelenburg, F. A., referred to on the title *Organon* for the logical treatises of Aristotle, i. 34; referred to for the

doctrines of the Platonists and Stoics on the Categories, 201; 233; 365; ii. 5.
Troxler, i. 51; 350; ii. 5.
Truth, its division into Logical and Metaphysical, criticised, i. 106; what, 107; logical discriminated from absolute, 450-51. *See* Truth and Error, Doctrine of.
Truth and Error, Doctrine of, ii. 60-80; Truth and Certainty, what, 61-2; Truth is defined the correspondence or agreement of a cognition with its object, 61, 63; this definition due to the schoolmen, 63; Aquinas quoted to this effect, *ib.*; philosophers agreed as to the definition of truth, *ib.*; questions in debate regarding,—whether truth be attainable, and whether we possess any criterion by which we can be assured of its attainment, 64; for man only two kinds of,—Formal and Real, *ib.*; I. Formal Truth, the harmony of Thought with the form of Thought, *ib.*; Formal Truth of two kinds, — Logical and Mathematical, 64-6; II. Real Truth,—the harmony between a thought and its matter, 66; Real and Formal Sciences, 66-7; How can we know that there is a correspondence between our thought and its object? 67-8; subdivisions of Real Truth,—Metaphysical, Psychological, Physical, 68; various applications of the term *truth*, 68-9; the criterion of,—the necessity determined by the laws which govern our faculties of knowledge, 61-9; Certainty, the consciousness of this necessity, *ib.*; truth considered in relation to the degree and kind of certainty is distinguished as Knowledge, Belief, and Opinion, 61-70; Knowledge and Belief,—their difference, 70; that the certainty of all knowledge is ultimately resolvable into a certainty of belief maintained by Luther, *ib.*; by Aristotle, 70-2; by the Platonists, 72; by David Hume, 72-3; the manifestation of Belief involves knowledge, 73; Intuition, what, *ib.*; the question as to the relation of belief and knowledge properly metaphysical, 73; Pure and Empirical Truth, distinguished, 73-4; Error, its character and sources, 75; this explicated, 75 *et seq.*; as the opposite of truth, consists in a want of agreement between a thought and its object, 76; distinguished as material, *ib.*; as Formal, 76-7; when closely scrutinised is found to arise from the want of adequate activity of the cognitive faculties, 77; discriminated from Ignorance, 77-8; from Illusion, 78-9; *see* Error, Causes of.
Tschirnhausen, i. 35.
Twesten, i. 334; ii. 61; 75; quoted on the nature of Error, 76-7; quoted on Ignorance, Illusion, &c., 78-9.
Ulpian, his doctrine of the Enthymeme, i. 391; his definition of the Sorites, 495.
Ulrich, i. 261; 406; quoted on quantification of predicate, ii. 316-7.
Ultra-total Quantification of Middle Term, Lambert's doctrine of, ii. 351-3; this doctrine criticised, 351; author's doctrine of, 353-7.
Universal Propositions, i. 243, *see* Judgments.
"Υστερον πρότερον, *see* Probation.
Valla, Laurentius, 201; 367; first to use the term *Sorites* in its present application, 377; quoted on Conversion, ii. 274; his doctrine of the Second and Third Figures, 410-11.
Valerius Maximus (?), quoted, ii. 212.
Vallius, Paulus, quoted on Conversion, ii. 275, 308.
Varillas, ii. 213.
Vorsor, his doctrine of Induction, ii. 367.
Victorin, ii. 5; 14; quoted on canons of Syllogism, 338-9.
Victorinus, his doctrine of the Enthymeme, i. 392.
Vitium Subreptionis, what, ii. 133.
Vives, Ludovicus, i. 232; his opinion regarding silent meditation as a means of intellectual improvement combated by Scaliger, ii. 208; quoted on importance of teaching as a mean of self-improvement, 211.
Voet, or Voetius, Gisbert, his conduct cited as an instance of the influence of passion on opinion, ii. 103.
Vossius, Gerard John, referred to on genus of Logic, i. 9; referred to for scholastic theories of the object-matter of Logic, 28; 51.
Waitz, quoted regarding λογικὴ ἀπορία, i. 5; 119; 226; 263; 279; 338.
Walch, i. 367; ii. 147.
Waldin, quoted on canons of Syllogism, ii. 325-6.
Wallis, Dr John, his *Institutio Logicæ*, i. 29; referred to on names of propositions in Conversion, 263; referred to on character of Hypothetico-Disjunctive Syllogism, 350; his English version of the Latin mnemonics for the four kinds of propositions, 403.
Walz, i. 466.
Watts, Dr Isaac, i. 35; his *Logic*, 70.
Wegelin, ii. 256; 300.
Weise, Christian, employed (before Euler) circular diagrams as logical notation, i. 256.
Weiss, Christian, i. 239; quoted on canons of Syllogism, ii. 330-31.
Werenfelsius, his *De Logomachiis Eruditorum* referred to, ii. 148.
Whately, Dr, his definition of Logic quoted and criticised, i. 10, 11, 12; general character of his *Elements of Logic*, 29; his view of the object-matter and do-

main of Logic, stated and criticised, 30-33; proposes to Logic different and contradictory object-matter, 30 *et seq.*; the operation of Reasoning not the object-matter of Logic, as affirmed by, 31; erroneously and contradictorily makes Language the object-matter of Logic, 31-2; the true nature of Logic more correctly understood by the scholastic logicians than by, 32-3; his *Elements of Logic*, 70; omits the doctrine of Concepts from his *Elements of Logic*, 118; abusively employs the terms Extension and Comprehension as convertible, 119, 261; follows Aldrich in his abusive employment of the phrase *propositio exposita*, 263; his abusive employment of the terms *hypothetical* and *conditional*, 236; quoted on the modality of propositions, 258; his doctrine criticised, 258-9; his reduction of the rules of Categorical Syllogism to six, 305; ii. 171.

Whole and Part, what, i. 202; whole *per se*, and whole *per accidens*, 202-3; whole *per se* divided into, 1°, Logical or Potential, 2°, Metaphysical or Actual, 3°, Physical, 4°, Mathematical, 5°, Collective, 203-4; the terms *subject* and *subjective* as applied to the Logical Whole and Parts, 204; the term *potential* as applied to denote the Logical Whole, 205; Lord Monboddo quoted on *potential*, 205-6; Stewart's strictures on the passage from Monboddo rebutted, 206; Monboddo wrong in ascribing the authorship and application of the term *potential* to Eugenius, 206; both term and application to be found, with few exceptions, in all the older systems of Logic, *ib.*; Burgersdyk quoted as an example, 206-7; the difference of the Potential and Actual Whole noticed by Aristotle, 207; all reasoning under the relation of, 270-71, 301; this relation may be regarded in two points of view, and thus affords two classes of Reasonings,—Deductive and Inductive, 301-2; difficulty in connection with Hypothetical Syllogisms in regard to the doctrine that all reasoning is either from the whole to part or from the parts to the whole,—considered and obviated, 355 *et seq.*; Antecedent and Consequent in Hypotheticals equal to Condition and Conditioned, 356; hence the reason or condition must contain the consequent, 356-7; the law of Reason and Consequent only another expression of Aristotle's law, That the whole is necessarily conceived as prior to the part, 357; Aristotle's law criticised, 357-9; Whole and Parts respectively may be viewed in thought either as the conditioning or as the conditioned, 358; application of this doctrine to the solution of the difficulty previously stated, 359.

Wilson, his English metrical version of the Latin mnemonics for the four kinds of Propositions, i. 403.

Wolf, Christian, misapplied the terms *Logica docens* and *Logica utens*, i. 58-9; his division of Logic into Theoretical and Practical, 59; used the phrase *exclusio medii inter contradictoria*, 91; called the principle of Identity *principium certitudinis*, 92; did not sufficiently discriminate the principles of Identity and Contradiction, *ib.*; his formula for the law of Sufficient Reason, 94; blamed the schoolmen for not distinguishing *reason* (*ratio*) and *cause* (*causa*), *ib.*; attempted to demonstrate the law of Sufficient Reason by that of Contradiction, 95; quoted on Intuitive and Symbolical Knowledge, 184-6; 254; 321; made the inductive syllogism deductive, 324; 338; 342; 367; his reduction of Baroco, 440; ii. 13; 166; 174.

Wolfians, some, distinguished judgments as *Limitative*, i. 254; followed by Kant, *ib.*; the distinction groundless, *ib.*

Words, *see* Language.

Wyttenbach, Daniel, i. 6; his *Logic* recommended, 70, 465; referred to on Analysis and Synthesis, ii. 144.

Zabarella, Jacobus, referred to on genus of Logic, i. 9; referred to for scholastic theories of the object-matter of Logic, 27; quoted on import of the term συλλογισμός, 279; 325; 414; held Cesare and Camestres to be the same syllogism, 436, *see also* 414; ii. 3; 5; 167.

Zedler, ii. 174.

Zeno, the Stoic, said by Laertius to have purchased the knowledge of seven species of the argument λόγος θερίζων for two hundred minæ, i. 463.

00069675

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 23 March, 2016